TALES OF DEMONS AND GODS

BOOK 03

Mad Snail

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Tales of Demons and Gods

(妖神记)

by

Mad Snail

(发飙的蜗牛)

Synopsis

Killed by a Sage Emperor and reborn as his 13 year old self, Nie Li was given a second chance at life. A second chance to change everything and save his loved ones and his beloved city. He shall once again battle with the Sage Emperor to avenge his death and those of his beloved .

With the vast knowledge of hundred years of life he accumulated in his previous life, he shall have a new starting point. Although he started as the weakest, without a doubt, he will climb the steps towards the strongest. Cultivating the strongest cultivation technique, wielding the strongest demon spirits, he shall reach the pinnacle of Martial Arts. Enmities of the past will be settled in this new lifetime.

“Since I’m back, then in this lifetime, I shall become the King of the Gods that dominate everything. Let everything else tremble beneath my feet!”

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thyaeria @ Wuxiaworld

Translation Edit by Xex & Dogboy90 @ Wuxiaworld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: Dreamcloud World

Is Nie Li the kind that needs a backer? Yu Yan is aware that he's just joking; because in their relationship, the one standing in a higher position isn't her, it's Nie Li. She was the one receiving help from him! Solely based on Nie Li's comprehension of two powers of law, Nie Li's cultivation will soar leaps and bounds to a shocking degree within the next few months. He might even be able to reach Legend rank very quickly.

"I will definitely pay you back for today's favor. So, what should I do to conceal my aura and leave this place?" Yu Yan asked, looking at Nie Li. She could feel that her divine body can already move as she wants and the Law of Fire in this area has basically been sucked dry by her.

It's just like what Nie Li told her, she must travel around so that she can absorb even more Law of Fire and restore herself to her pinnacle state.

"If we are to leave this place, sister goddess must follow my instructions." Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "Otherwise, if your aura was detected, I'll be dead!"

"I understand. There are experts that wield the power of law over at the demon beast clan; therefore, I can only conceal my aura. If I was detected, then there would only be death. As long as your suggestion is correct, I'll listen to you." She said, nodding her head. In order to restore her strength, she has no choice but to suffer some grievances.

“I will shroud your body with inscription patterns from my Law of Darkness to conceal your aura. There is no other choice, but to have sister goddess be in a little inconvenient situation. Try shrinking your body to be as small as possible and hide within my sleeve. In addition, I’ll need to place all the clothes that you’re wearing as well as the stuff that you’ve used before and lay them down in an inscription array using the Law of Fire to mimic your aura. Hence, making the demon beasts think that you’re still in this seal. I will draw the inscription pattern array for you later on.” said Nie Li.

Yu Yan nodded her head, understanding what Nie Li is planning.

She did as she was told, that small figure of hers constantly flew around. Although she is very small, her speed and efficiency are very fast.

In the array that she laid down, a figure slowly appeared in the middle of the inscription pattern array and was quietly standing there. This figure looked exactly like Yu Yan, except this was just a fake.

After everything was properly arranged, Nie Li looked at her and said, “Sister Yu Yan, please try and shrink your body as small as possible.”

Looking at Nie Li’s sleeve, Yu Yan couldn’t help to but feel embarrassed. Even if her body can shrink to a foot tall, the space in Nie Li’s sleeve would still be too small. However, she had no other choice, but to do as he suggested.

For the future of the human clan, she can't bother herself with such trivial matters. Her body slowly shrank till she was a foot tall, then turned into a streak of light and entered Nie Li's sleeve.

The space in Nie Li's sleeve was indeed too narrow. When Yu Yan entered his sleeve, she had stuffed it full, making it hard for her to make even a single movement. She uncomfortably twisted her body a little. Nie Li's arm was like a pillar, blocking her, and she had no choice but to closely stick to his arm.

"Sister goddess, don't fiddle around!" Nie Li bitterly smiled. His sleeve is indeed a little too narrow; however, he had no other choice as he can only maintain the stability of the inscription pattern of the Law of Darkness near his palm.

Nie Li begun to operate the Darkness inscription pattern array and slowly shrouded Yu Yan's body with it.

Yu Yan could sense that her aura truly was concealed by Nie Li's Darkness inscription pattern array. She never imagined that Nie Li would be able to use it so proficiently after just comprehending the Law of Darkness not long ago. In Yu Yan's heart, she had strong curiosity about Nie Li's origins.

Nie Li has no idea what Yu Yan is thinking right now; however, he can feel a peculiar sensation coming from his arm. He could feel her exquisite skin and curvaceous figure touching him, this is simply an alluring stimulation. Nie Li bitterly laughed, even in his previous life, he had never experienced such a strange event

before.

Before entering here, he thought that there was some kind of treasure hidden here and some items that surpassed Legend rank. He never expected that he would find a goddess. He did not find any treasure, but he is bringing a goddess home, fate is such a mysterious thing.

Although his sleeve is a little tight, looking at it from the outside, it doesn't appear odd at all.

"Let's go." Nie Li said to Yu Yan in his sleeve, he then followed the path he came from.

After exiting the cave, Nie Li looked down at the abyss, but couldn't see the bottom, just a patch of black. According to Yu Yan, there are a few pinnacle level Legend rank demon beasts hiding within the abyss; therefore, he has to be very careful in concealing Yu Yan's aura.

As Nie Li followed the cliff wall as he climbed up, there would occasionally be roars of demon beasts coming from the abyss. These terrifying roars should belong to some kind of powerful demon beasts. The roars themselves would cause one to palpitate. Fortunately, those fellas are hiding within the abyss. If they were to show themselves, Nie Li would definitely not be their opponent.

At this moment, even Yu Yan had become very careful as she tried her best to retract her aura.

Nie Li climbed up the cliff very quickly and patted the dust off his body. In this adventure into the Black Spring, his harvest was pretty good. He headed towards the Heavenly Fate Plateau. Originally, Nie Li thought that a day would be sufficient for him to open the treasure within the Black Spring. He never imagined that he would encounter Yu Yan instead and be delayed for such a long time.

Over at the Heavenly Fate Plateau, Xiao Kuang and his men were waiting for a long time, but weren't able to wait for Nie Li's return any longer. He thought that Nie Li already died in the Black Spring, so he returned to the Heavenly Fate Plateau.

Knowing that Nie Li has yet to return, Xiao Wu felt a little helpless. Now that Nie Li died in the Black Spring, if the City Lord of Glory City were to know about this matter, would they destroy the Heavenly Fate Plateau?

Before Nie Li returns, they do not dare to send anyone to Glory City. When the news of Xiao Lang's gang reappearing reached Xiao Wu's ears, he had them all captured and interrogated.

After hearing the information from the six of them, Xiao Wu felt very puzzled as to why Nie Li was doing all that. By making such a long rope, could he be preparing to go down to the Black Spring?

After recalling the terrifying legend about the Black Spring, they couldn't help trembling in fear. They can only hope that Nie Li is blessed by the heavens and is able to return alive. Otherwise, if the people from Glory City track his location till here, the Heavenly Fate Plateau would be finished. They can be sure that Nie Li is one

of the important figures in Glory City's City Lord's Mansion, he might even be the young master of the City Lord's family.

Heavenly Fate Plateau's market

While Nie Li was walking, Yu Yan sighed in sorrow. Once again, she has returned to the human world. Although the humans are being heavily hunted by demon beasts, at least not all of humanity has been annihilated.

Nie Li couldn't help asking, "Sister goddess, how many plateaus managed to survive?"

"I'm not sure how many plateaus managed to survive." Yu Yan shook her head and said, "After experiencing the endless god battle, although the humans have managed to survive and multiply in number with countless empires appearing, once a Spiritual God appears in the demon beast clan, the human clans would then enter into a great defeat."

Yu Yan pondered and said, "Although the battle between the human clan and the demon clan is a disadvantage, it's absolutely impossible for the demon clan to totally annihilate the human clan. Several Spiritual Gods have bloodlines passed down, and spread them around in other realms. Although the battle in the main world does not have a lot of human tribes left, the human clans have control of several realms. With the Amethyst Bamboo as the core, a few powerful Spiritual Gods laid down several defences in those realms and have been existing for tens of thousands of years. Even if all of the human clan's Spiritual Gods are dead, the demon beasts clans won't be able to kill the ones in

those realms.”

So it turns out that the human clans are still in control of several realms.

“Among the human clans, the strongest should be the Primal Family passed down by the Primal Chaos Spiritual God. Within that family, there are countless amounts of Demigod rank experts and they have a copy of the Amethyst Bamboo as a guardian object. If the demon beast clan’s Spiritual God forced their way in, they would all be destroyed. Even though I have personally witnessed the Primal Chaos Spiritual God’s Divine Spark being destroyed, he is the most mysterious among us all. I can’t say for sure if he is finding a way to revive.” Yu Yan said after pondering her thoughts.

“Then, can we enter those realms?” Nie Li asked in low voice.

“We can, as long as we find the dreamcloud rock. We’ll be able to use it to lay down a teleportation array and enter the Dreamcloud World. That is an independent realm with flowers blooming all season. It is also prosperous and fertile. It’s only slightly smaller than the main world.” said Yu Yan. As for the spatial teleportation array to enter the Dreamcloud World, she’s one of the few human clan Spiritual Gods that knows of it.

A realm that is under the control of a human clan is definitely much safer than the main world. Furthermore, it’s more suitable for humans to live in compared to the Abyss Prison World.

If he can move Glory City into the Dreamcloud World, then it would be a lot safer.

Nie Li pondered in his heart and asked, “Where should we find the dreamcloud rock?”

“In order to obstruct contact between the Dreamcloud World and the main world, the demon beast clan’s Spiritual Gods plundered a major amount of dreamcloud rocks. There are only one or two in some ruins left behind by the human clans. Before my Divine Spark shattered, I hid my interspatial ring in the main world. It’s several tens of thousands of miles away from this place. If we can find my interspatial ring, we will definitely be able to have sufficient dreamcloud rocks.” Yu Yan said as she sighed.

Goddess Yu Yan’s interspatial ring? With her strength, there should definitely be lots of good items inside that were left behind when she was still alive, right?

However, tens of thousands of miles is a little far.

Nie Li had anticipation for the Dreamcloud World. In his previous life, the area that he moved around in was only the main world, he never went to those subsidiary realms. As for the Dreamcloud World, it was impossible for him to have heard of it before.

Yu Yan thought of something and said, “We have to leave this place, quickly. Otherwise, we might bring disaster to the Heavenly Fate Plateau.”

Once the demon beasts in the Black Spring notice her disappearance, they will definitely kill their way out. Although they have already laid down the disguise inscription pattern array, who knows when those demon beasts will see through it?

“Okay.” Nie Li nodded. He showed his face a little in the market, then left.

Chapter 202: Master Of The Nether Realm

After Nie Li left the place, Xiao Kuang and his men hurried over.

“Didn’t you say that the young master appeared? Where is he?” Xiao Kuang looked around, unable to see Nie Li’s figure anywhere.

“Young master Xiao Kuang, why would we lie to you? He really did appear here, if you don’t believe us, you can ask the people from the other stores here!”

Very quickly, the guards got the exact answer. Nie Li did indeed appear here, but quickly left. Many people in the surrounding area all saw him.

They never thought that Nie Li would actually return from the Black Spring. Isn’t the Black Spring a place of death? Anyhow, they wouldn’t dare enter it nor do they know what methods Nie Li used to stay in there for such a long time and come out alive. Since Nie Li is still alive, the huge stone in their hearts was also lifted. The next step that they will take will be to move the tribe to Glory City.

Nie Li quickly skimmed across the forest.

Although he is only at 5-star Gold rank, having a goddess as a guard has given Nie Li assurance in his heart.

He wasn’t preparing to return to Glory City, and the Desert

Palace is too far, the time it would take for him to return would be too long. If anything were to happen to Glory City in that period of time, he wouldn't even have the time to return back. Should he take a look at the Dark Guild's location next?

He has to confirm the Dark Guild's location before having any confrontation with them. Now that the Demon Lord is said to be in seclusive training, and both Long Sha and Gui Sha are injured, with Yu Yan's strength, he wouldn't have to be afraid of them anymore.

He heard that the Dark Guild lives in a vast underground world! Just wanting to know the situation there caused Nie Li to be filled with curiosity.

Nie Li followed the route that Ye Yan told him and headed towards the Dark Guild's location.

"Where are you going now?" asked goddess Yu Yan.

"I want to go to an underground world!" Nie Li then told her about the situation between the Dark Guild and Glory City.

After hearing Nie Li's words, Yu Yan's face turned frost and said, "You could be facing the threat of demon beasts at anytime and yet you still take actions against your own tribe, and kill your kind, this is simply absurd! If I see them, I'll definitely kill them myself!"

Nie Li only casually talked about it and never thought that Yu

Yan would have such resentment towards them. What Nie Li doesn't know is that back when Yu Yan was still a goddess, she had once suffered a similar experience, and was betrayed by the human clan. Therefore, what Yu Yan couldn't bear the most, is betrayal!

The Demon Lord is the biggest threat to Glory City.

When Nie Li used all the strength of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array to launch an attack, it only wounded the subordinate of the Demon Lord, Long Sha. If the Demon Lord himself came out from his seclusion, then Glory City may have a high chance of annihilation.

After encountering Yu Yan, Nie Li became aware that in order for a pinnacle Legend rank expert to make any breakthrough in this world, they would have to cultivate the power of law and not the power of heaven. In this world, those that are able to cultivate and comprehend the power of heaven is only a few. In his previous life, Nie Li unintentionally entered the Temporal Demon Spirit Book and set on a different cultivation path.

The Temporal Demon Spirit Book is not an item from this world!

The Demon Lord might be aiming for the Spiritual God realm! Once he reaches that realm, then Glory City will definitely be in his pocket.

After heading deep into the mountains and following the route on the map that was drawn by Ye Yan, he entered a cave.

He followed the long and narrow tunnel, moving deep into the mountain. The cold and damp walls were definitely man made. The floor had bones of human and demon beasts scattered about. From looks of it, one can deduce that the demon beasts and humans once fought here and the humans retreated deep into this mountain.

When the Age of Darkness arrived, the humans were being chased by the demon beasts. At that time, the some of the guardian Spiritual Gods of the human clan were dead since long ago, some of them were wounded and no one had the strength to stop the demon beasts.

Nie Li originally thought that the Legend rank experts from the human tribe suddenly ganged up against a Legend rank demon beast and attracted the endless massacre. It turns out that there's a deeper truth than that.

After following the long tunnel several thousands of meters deep underground, Nie Li felt a faint barrier stopping him from continuing. It is actually a barrier that was laid out by someone.

Just when Nie Li was preparing to think of some way to break the barrier, Yu Yan sat on his shoulders and waved her right hand, disintegrating the barrier.

"This kind of low-level barrier is totally useless against the power of law." said Yu Yan, shaking her head.

This barrier can only block a Black Gold rank expert at most.

How can it block goddess Yu Yan who has control over the Law of Fire?

Nie Li shrugged his shoulders. With the help of Yu Yan, he was saved a lot of labour. He continued his trip downwards. Suddenly, the scene in front of him widened. In front of him, an incomparably vast world appeared.

“This is is……Nether Realm?” said Yu Yan, her heart shaking.

“Nether Realm?” Nie Li became a little curious. For something to make Yu Yan so curious, this Nether Realm is definitely not something small. In his previous life, he did not stay in this place for too long; therefore, he knows nothing about it.

“In this world, aside from the human clan and the demon beast clan, there are many other clans with many experts among their ranks. Some of the experts also wield the power of law. Both the demon beast clan’s and we human clan’s Spiritual Gods are a little afraid of them.”

“They claim land and become the king of it, forming several forbidden places. This Nether Realm is one of the three forbidden places. The master of the Nether Realm is an expert that has comprehended the Law of Nether. Up till today, we still have no idea which clan he belongs to. In any case, he doesn’t belong to the demon beast clan nor the human clan. Even the Primal Chaos Spiritual God wouldn’t be able to do anything to the expert that comprehended the Law of Nether.” Yu Yan shook her head and said, “Fortunately, these clan stand in the neutral side. As long as you don’t poke their interests, they will not take any action.

However, this is still his territory, so I have to be careful.”

Nie Li wondered what kind of existence this master of the Nether Realm is to make even Yu Yan feel fear.

However, what he can be certain of is that this underground world is a very vast place.

Looking far away, he saw that the ground is filled with cracks. In every crack, the flow of blazing magma with white smoke was coming out from time to time. The whole world was filled with the smell of sulfur.

After looking around again, in a vague light, one imposing city stood, majestically.

This Demon Lord actually built the Dark Guild in this Nether Realm.

Suddenly, when Nie Li walked forward, a chirping sound was heard coming from the surrounding area. Black figures appeared in Nie Li’s sight. Their bodies are black in colour, with sharp ears and were peeking at Nie Li from far away, looking at him eagerly.

It’s the Dark Elves!

Suddenly, three Dark Elves of Gold rank strength pounced towards Nie Li. They probably felt that their strength was stronger than Nie Li’s, which is why they took action.

Nie Li's body underwent a transformation and turned into the Fanged Panda. He opened his mouth and spat out a Yin Yang Blast.

The Yin Yang Blast flew towards the three Dark Elves.

Just when the three Dark Elves were about to dodge, the black light ball and white light ball collided against each other and exploded. That terrifying force of impact instantly sent the three Dark Elves flying.

Boom! Boom! boom!

The three Dark Elves fell onto the ground with white smoke coming from their bodies.

Witnessing this scene, these Dark Elves issued another chirping sound and ran in all directions, no longer daring to have any more ideas to use on Nie Li.

These Dark Elves were actually intending to take action against him. With only a few Gold ranks, it's simply impossible to deal with him.

Nie Li transformed back to his original self and continued to walk towards the city in front. The city gate was already in sight.

Blackrock City

The city wall is vast and grand, stretching to a few dozen miles. It's made from huge black rocks stacked together, issuing a chilling aura.

Nie Li entered the Blackrock City and inquired around. This city is one of the Nether World's fifteen cities that have all kinds of races gathered together and are under the Master of the Nether Realm's protection. Among them, there are many tribes that escaped to here from the Age of Darkness, and are living here as they multiply their descendents. The human clan is one of the twelve main tribes.

Back in the years when the human clan was being chased after by the demon beast clan, there was a demon beast Spiritual God that wielded the power of law that came in here and wanted to continue to kill the humans. However, he was repelled with a palm from the Master of the Nether Realm. From there on, the experts from the demon beast clan no longer dared to come in here.

If it wasn't because they are being chased by the demon beast clan, the human clan's experts wouldn't live in such a nasty place. However, there is no longer a place available for the human clan to live in the outside world; therefore, they can only remain here.

There are many forces here. Between the forces they would oppress one another in order to gain more resources, which the Master of the Nether Realm doesn't care about. The Master of the Nether Realm has not shown himself in hundreds of years;

therefore, no one knows where he is.

The Dark Guild is one of the human forces in Blackrock City that was abruptly rising in these last few hundred years. However, compared to other human families with several Demigod rank experts, the Dark Guild couldn't be considered a powerful force.

The headquarters of the Dark Guild is at Blackrock City.

In a tattered bar, Ye Han was wearing a black cloak as he drank some wine, and coldly sweeping his eyes at the experts from the various clans walking in. When he came here with the Dark Guild, he suddenly realised that the world he knew of had been completely turned upside down when he found out that there was a vast world underground.

When he received the news of the Sacred Family being destroyed and Ye Zong still being alive, to him, Glory City was already not a place he can return to and the Dark Guild would probably not have him. He had become a stray dog. Therefore, he quickly disguised himself and ran out from the Dark Guild. He joined a force in Blackrock City called the Wugui Family. This family is formed with experts from various clans. Even the Dark Guild is helpless before them. He used many possessions to exchange with in order the gain the trust of Wugui Family, including some news about Glory City.

The Patriarch of the Wugui Family is already preparing to organize a batch of experts to head out for Glory City.

“Ye Zong, Nie Li, I will get what belongs to me sooner or later, all of it!” Ye Han’s eyes showed a trace of chilling light, the veins on his arms were already popping out as he shattered the cup in his hand into fragments.

In the hundreds of years, the Dark Guild actually wanted to eliminate Glory City and did not tell this secret to anyone else in the Nether Realm. This was because they already thought of Glory City being in their pocket. However, this secret that has been kept for hundreds of years was now sold to the Wugui Family by Ye Han.

Ye Han’s face was still hidden in a cloak, since the Dark Guild are still sending people after him. Although he has the protection of the Wugui Family, he can’t be careless. After he ate something, he stood up and disappeared into the crowd.

Chapter 203: Remnant Map?

The headquarters of the Dark Guild was built with stones. Although it looks very grand, in this Blackrock City, it isn't too eye-catching.

Long Sha and Gui Sha returned to the Dark Guild's headquarters.

"Long Sha, were we and the Sacred Family tricked by Ye Han? Ye Zong is still alive, which caused Shen Hong and the Sacred Family to be thrown out. It was a good spy move!" Gui Sha said with indignation, "If I knew earlier, I would have killed that kid. Now that the kid escaped, this is simply making me burst with anger!"

Long Sha shook his head and said, "Ye Han did not lie. He should have indeed poisoned Ye Zong, it's just that no one thought that he would still be alive. He was probably saved by someone." Long Sha recalled the youth in the middle of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. To be able to lay down such a powerful array, it wouldn't be surprising if he saved Ye Zong.

Gui Sha's brows twitched and asked, "If Ye Han did indeed betray Glory City, and if he was to leak information about Glory City to the other families of Blackrock City, wouldn't that mean……I'm afraid that we'll have to be punished by the Demon Lord."

"The Demon Lord is still in secluded, we can't disrupt him. We can only take this a step at a time and see the situation." Long Sha said solemnly. Glory City is fat meat, even if the Dark Guild can't obtain it, they will not let someone else have it.

“Long Sha, we have news that Ye Han has joined the Wugui Family. What should we do next?” Gui Sha asked, looking at Long Sha.

Long Sha knitted his brows and said, “Since Ye Han has joined the Wugui Family, he will definitely tell them about the secret passage. Although the Wugui Family has three Demigod rank experts, those three great ancestors probably won’t take action themselves. Adding on to the fact that Glory City isn’t so easy to deal with, as we imagined it to be. That Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array will make it hard for the Wugui Family to eat Glory City. We can only quietly watch on the sidelines.”

Hearing his words, Gui Sha’s eyes lit up. The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind it. This is indeed a good idea.

“We can dispatch people to keep a close eye on the Wugui Family’s movements. We have to use some time and go into seclusion cultivation to recover from our injuries.” Long Sha said solemnly. If Glory City is really taken down by the Wugui Family, then it’ll be too much of a waste.

“I will make the arrangements, immediately.” Gui Sha nodded with his eyes shooting a chilling ray of light. Once the Demon Lord comes out of his secluded training, what can the Wugui Family be considered? Even the three Demigod rank grand ancestors of theirs wouldn’t be able to do a thing to the Demon Lord.

Demigod rank experts, they only have the cultivation of a

pinnacle Legend rank, except that they could use the power of law to a certain degree, making them only a small step away from Spiritual God. Once they grab hold of the power of law entirely, only then will they reach the level of Spiritual God.

There are many Demigod rank experts in the Nether Realm; however, as long as the Spiritual Gods above have not been killed and lost their control of the laws, then these Demigod rank experts won't be able to gain control of the laws and become a Spiritual God. Therefore, the possibility of becoming a Spiritual God is very rare.

Blackrock City was emitting a chilling aura everywhere.

In this Nether Realm, the Law of Nether was everywhere. The chilling aura even surpassed the Law of Darkness to a certain degree.

"I never thought that after such a long time, the strength of the Master of the Nether Realm would reach to such a shocking degree. The moment I entered here, I could sense the Law of Nether's aura. I never thought that the entire Nether Realm would become his domain." Yu Yan was transmitting her voice over to Nie Li from his sleeve.

The amount of experts in this Nether Realm is too much, the moment they entered the Blackrock City, Yu Yan could no longer show herself.

The entire Nether Realm is the Master of the Nether Realm's

domain? Nie Li pondered, which level is this Master of the Nether Realm's strength at in the Heavenly Fate rank?

In the Blackrock City's streets, Nie Li wore a black cloak as he quietly walked down the streets while looking around.

He never thought that there would be such a realm that would have all kinds of races that look differently from one another, walking about. There were Troglodytes, Dark Elves, Golems and Tailed Men actually living lives similar to that of a human's.

They were shouting all kinds of slogans, buying and selling all kinds of stuff, making Blackrock City bustle with activity.

While he was walking, he heard some Golems conversing in the bar.

Those Golems are nibbling on crystal stones as though they are biting on soybeans. Fragments were flying all about while they were talking in hoarse voices, they were actually speaking the human language.

"Have you heard? The Blood Demon clan and the Jade Seal Family had a heated fight and the Jade Seal Family suffered horrible casualties."

"What were they fighting over? If everyone treated each other peacefully, the world would be much more beautiful!" one of the female Golems had a weird flirtatious voice.

This voice caused Nie Li to have goose bumps. He would rather hear the voice of the male Golems. Although it's a little hoarse, it's still acceptable.

"It's said that when the experts from the two families entered the first level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands, they found a treasure map and fought over it."

"A Nine-Layered Deathlands's treasure map? No wonder! Just entering the Nine-Layered Deathlands is a death sentence. Since the Jade Seal Family actually dared to start a fight with the Blood Demon clan, they were simply seeking death. These human clans are overestimating their capabilities. They came to our Nether Realm after few thousand years and have forgotten who's the boss here."

"Who's the boss? The Blood Demon clan?"

"Of course not, it's the Golem clan!"

After listening to the chatter of these Golems, Nie Li's heart was slightly moved. So in this Nether Realm, the Dark Guild isn't the only human force here, this Jade Seal Family is one as well.

Nie Li drank a few mouthfuls of the wine in the bar. It had a spicy hot taste with a sulfuric smell that made it simply too disgusting to drink. He couldn't drink much more of it and took out a bottle of wine that he brought from outside and poured himself a glass.

“I heard that recently, the Wugui Family just recruited a new member and it’s said that he’s an inscriptionist, able to create primary inscription patterns. This time, the Wugui Family has earned a profit. In the whole Nether Realm, there are only six inscriptionists!”

“I heard that when a primary inscription pattern is carved on a weapon, it can increase the might of the weapon several fold!”

“That’s for sure, inscriptionists are very rare. The only senior inscriptionist, Lord You Ye is an existence comparable to a city!” Several Golem were chatting about.

A Primary Inscriptionist?

Nie Li’s brows twitched. What kind of inscriptionist is he considered? Must be at least senior level, right?

The forces in this Nether Realm are very complicated, there seems to be lots of powerful existences here. Especially the mysterious Master of the Nether Realm. However, inscriptionists seem to be very popular in this world.

While Nie Li was pouring some more wine, three cloaked men walked passed him as they came down from the streets. The moment they saw Nie Li, they couldn’t help looking at him. The leading man seems to have noticed something, since his eyes lit up and he decided to walk in behind him.

“Little brother, you don’t seem to be from Blackrock City.” one of the men sat down beside Nie Li, while the other two quietly stood beside him.

“Oh? How did you notice?” Nie Li swept his gaze at the other party, he is a youth of around twenty years old. His cultivation is roughly around Black Gold rank.

“I’m more or less acquainted with the experts in Blackrock City. Since little brother actually dared to walk alone on the streets, your cultivation should have reached at least Gold rank; otherwise, you would have been killed. I don’t have any impressions of a young talented youth like you; therefore, it can only be explained that you’re not from this place.” the youth smiled and said, “I’m from the Jade Seal Family, my name is Luo Jian. I wonder, how can I address little brother?”

“Nie Li.” Nie Li said, after pondering awhile.

“Our Jade Seal Family is uniting the human clan’s experts in Blackrock City. Even if we die, we want to expand the space for our human clan to survive in, letting our descendents continue on. Since little brother has come to my Blackrock City, I wonder if you’re willing to join our Jade Seal Family?” Luo Jian extended his warm invitation towards Nie Li.

“Oh? Jade Seal Family?” Nie Li pondered, he just heard some people talking about the Jade Seal Family earlier. It seems to be a decent sized family in this Blackrock City. His fingers lightly

tapped on the table. If this Jade Seal Family's motive is to expand the living space of the human clan, then they might have mutual interests with Glory City.

After Nie Li pondered for a moment, he said, "There isn't any problem in me joining the Jade Seal Family; however, I do not wish to be restricted in any way."

"The exterior members of my Jade Seal Family will not suffer any restrictions, only those joining as an inner member will be under restrictions." Luo Jian's nose suddenly sniffed a little and his eyes widened with a lustrous look. He had an astonished expression on his face and said, "What fragrant wine."

Hearing Luo Jian's words, Nie Li poured a cup and placed it in front of him.

Luo Jian wasn't polite. He took the cup, straightforwardly drained it in one gulp and laughed, "Excellent wine, I have never drank such tasty wine before ever since I was young. Compared to the wines in Blackrock City, the ones in Blackrock City are all trash. This simply a top-quality wine!"

Hearing Luo Jian's words, Nie Li couldn't help smiling. The one Luo Jian drank was just the commonest wine. However, compared to the wine in Blackrock City, this wine is indeed of top quality. If someone brought the wine from Blackrock City to Glory City, even the beasts wouldn't be willing to drink it.

"Then I'll join as an exterior member of the Jade Seal Family."

Nie Li smiled, since there are no restrictions, there is no problem. He wondered what the strength of the Jade Seal Family is like.

Guessing what Nie Li was thinking, Luo Jian proudly smiled and said, “There are two Demigod rank pinnacle experts in my Jade Seal Family, ranking us third among the forces in Blackrock City, however……” Luo Jian’s face flashed with a trace of depression and said, “Recently, we had a conflict with the Blood Demon clan; therefore, there is still a certain amount of danger in joining our Jade Seal Family, which I have to tell you about!”

Luo Jian is a rather honest person.

“What kind of forces does this Blood Demon clan have?” asked Nie Li.

“The Blood Demon clan is the strongest force in this Blackrock City, even stronger than the Wugui Family, as they have five Demigod rank experts in it. They wanted to snatch the remnant map that our Jade Seal Family obtained from the Nine-Layered Deathlands. Naturally, we wouldn’t follow their orders that easily.”

“Remnant map?” Nie Li is a little curious now.

Chapter 204: Done?

“Since all of Blackrock City already knows about this matter, there’s no harm in telling little brother. We and the Blood Demon Clan each have obtained some savaged map. We have to combine them together in order to get a complete map. We don’t know where treasure map leads to, but we can be sure that there is a big secret hidden within the treasure map.” Luo Jian said, “The Blood Demon Clan has already let word out that they will fight till one of us is left, unless we hand over the treasure map.”

Nie Li nodded his head, roughly understanding the situation. This Blood Demon Clan is a force that could cover the entire sky; otherwise, they wouldn’t be so arrogant and say such words.

Should he get drafted into the battle?

He pondered, afterall, the Jade Seal Family is a human force, it’s worthy of uniting with. If he can show a certain strength, he might be able to win over the Jade Seal Family. To Glory City, this is absolutely beneficial and harmless.

“I wonder, what is the Nine-Layered Deathland?”

“Legend has it that the Nine-Layered Deathland is the place where the human army and the demon beast army fought back in ancient times. The battle lasted for thousands of years, accumulating countless corpses. The miasma from the corpses turned the entire area into a deathland. However, there are countless treasures scattered around there. Since that area isn’t too

far from our Nether Realm, there would often be experts from our Nether Realm that would go to that area to search for treasure.”

Ancient battlefield?

Nie Li thought of Yu Yan, who is still hiding in his sleeve. Perhaps this is the place where her painful memories lie. Her countless friends from the human clan died and her Divine Spark shattered, making her all alone as she suffered the slow long years.

“It’s really embarrassing for me to drink your excellent wine. If such excellent wine was placed on the auction, it would definitely be worth quite a lot of money.” Luo Jian said awkwardly, “I don’t have anything good here... I know, I’ll gift you this primary inscription sword. This can be considered quite a decent treasure, treat it as my thank you gift.”

Nie Li was dumbfounded upon seeing this sword with a Silver rank fire attribute inscription on it. The materials for this sword is pretty good but it had a Silver rank inscription carved on it. Every weapon he has inside his interspatial ring is much stronger than this. Furthermore, this sword seems to be very precious in the eyes of Luo Jian.

Nie Li shook his head and said, “I already have my weapon, I don’t have a need for this sword. Brother Luo can keep it.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Luo Jian was stunned for a moment. Nie Li already has a better weapon? The price of this sword that he showed was very pricey, yet Nie Li actually rejected it without

thinking about it!

"Those carved on it are primary inscription patterns?" asked Nie Li as he pointed to the inscription patterns on the sword.

"Correct, to carve a primary inscription pattern, we would have to invite a Primary Inscriptionist to do so. After craving, it would let the weapon's strength grow by several fold. A Primary Inscriptionist is not easy to invite, our Jade Seal Family had sacrificed a large amount of money to do so." Luo Jian said proudly.

Nie Li understood what's going on. There's a major lack of all kinds of materials in the Nether Realm. Although there are many treasures in the Nine-Layered Deathland, the majority of that should have already been ruined after such a long period of time. They could only forge new weapons by having more materials. Furthemore, inscriptionists are extremely rare in this place.

Nie Li calmly said, "I can also do this level of an inscription pattern."

Hearing Nie Li's words, Luo Jian's eyes lit up and asked, "Could it be that little brother is also an inscriptionist?"

"I guess." In Nie Li's view, he can only be considered a half inscriptionist. However, it's more than enough to carve some low grade inscription patterns, not to mention that he already has a grasp of the Law of Light and Darkness. With them, the inscription patterns that he carves will be even more formidable.

Hearing Nie Li's answer, Luo Jian's expression changed to frantic joy and said, "Recently the Wugui Family recruited a Primary Inscriptionist. Could it be that it's you little brother?"

"No." Nie Li shook his head.

"I wonder if little brother is willing to make a trip with me to the Jade Seal Family?" Luo Jian invited with great hospitality.

If he were to expose his inscriptionist abilities, he would probably be able to obtain the importance of the Jade Seal Family. Even if he encountered danger, Nie Li would still have all sorts of method to escape, he also has the help of goddess Yu Yan. Even the two Demigod rank experts in the Jade Seal Family would probably not be able to make him stay.

"Sure." Nie Li calmly answered, nodding his head.

"Then, let's go." Luo Jian stood up, looking very excited. He's a boorish man, therefore, he has all of his expressions on his face.

Luo Jian is a person that doesn't scheme. Dealing with someone like this, Nie Li couldn't help feeling a lot more at ease.

The two of them followed the path, walking far away.

The Jade Seal Family is a vast fort with strict security.

Seeing a fort of the human clan, Nie Li suddenly had an indescribable feeling. See those strict guards, Nie Li felt close. Afterall, there isn't many humans that are alive in this world.

They passed the vast gate and entered the main hall, where a forty year old middle aged man, wearing grey robes, sat with a solemn expression. Those resolute cheeks looked as though they were carved on his face, appearing very grave and stern. The man is currently thinking about the conflict with the Blood Demon clan and has caused this Patriarch to frown with worry.

Noticing someone had entered, he opened his eyes. His fierce eyes swept a gaze on Luo Jian and Nie Li.

"Father, I've encountered a little brother on the streets who claims to be an inscriptionist." Luo Jian excitedly said towards the middle aged man.

This middle aged man is the father of Luo Jian, Luo Xiao, the Patriarch of the Jade Seal Family. Nie Li couldn't help throwing him a few glances.

Hearing Luo Jian's words, Luo Xiao looked at Nie Li in astonishment with his brows furrowed. At such young age, Nie Li doesn't look like an Inscription Master at all.

However, you can't judge a book by its cover. Over the years, he has seen all kinds of youth genius'. Although he doesn't believe it, he does not show it on his face and said, "Nephew, please have a

seat. I wonder, where are you from? Who is your teacher?”

Hearing Luo Jian’s words, Nie Li shook his head and said, “I’m afraid that I won’t be able to answer these questions, please forgive me.” Nie Li is also staring at this controller of the Jade Seal Family. Although Luo Xiao is huge in his figure, his style is very gentle and did not give others an exceptional pressure.

“Since nephew is unwilling to answer, then forget it.” Luo Xiao smiled and said, “Nephew is a Primary Inscriptionist?” said Luo Xiao, guessing Nie Li’s identity. Afterall, since a stranger came to their Jade Seal Family, he has to be vigilant.

“Correct, I do have a little understanding towards inscription patterns.” Nie Li answered.

At such a young age, even when facing a Patriarch, he is neither obsequious nor supercilious. This caused Luo Xiao to have a whole new impression of Nie Li. He wanted to see if Nie Li is indeed, an inscriptionist.

“We view inscriptionists with great importance. As long as it’s a confirmed inscriptionist, they will be able to receive generous treatment from our Jade Seal Family. I wonder if nephew is willing to show a little of your skills?” Luo Xiao smiled.

“Sure.” Nie Li nodded his head. He’s not interested in the treatment whatsoever. The reason why he came here is to cooperate with the Jade Seal Family. Naturally, before cooperating, he has to show sufficient value in their eyes.

“Men, bring the tools used for carving primary inscription patterns.” Luo Xiao said, looking at the guards.

“Yes.” the Guards replied, hurrying off.

A few guard far away were discussing in soft voices.

“Claiming to be an inscriptionist at such young age, I think he’s a fraud. How could there be such a young inscriptionist?!”

“I also feel that way. Which inscriptionist hasn’t spent decades of years studying inscriptions. Even if he were to start learning inscription patterns from inside the womb, he wouldn’t be able to become a Primary Inscriptionist, right?”

“You can’t say that either. After all, you can’t judge a book by its cover!”

The voice of the guards were very soft and they kept glancing at Nie Li’s direction, feeling very curious about the results. If Nie Li is confirmed to be a fraud, he will definitely be thrown out of the Jade Seal Family!

Very soon, a table was moved into the main hall with all kinds of tools used for carving primary inscription patterns and was placed in front of Nie Li.

A scarlet red Sword of Flame was placed in front of Nie Li. He took the sword up and quietly felt the body of the sword. He grabbed a carving tool, dipped it in a little demon beast blood and started carving on the Sword of Flame.

By rights, the inscription pattern carving knife shouldn't be able to carve into the body of the Sword of Flame; however, Nie Li's every carve would leave a pattern behind that was gradually imprinted on the Sword of Flame. Every carve emitted a scarlet luster as a trace of Soul Force spread throughout the pattern.

Seeing this scene, both Luo Xiao's and Luo Jian's eyes lit up.

Although Nie Li only made few carvings, it has already proven that Nie Li is a Primary Inscriptionist, there was no doubt about that.

Such a young inscriptionist, just how vast is his knowledge? He might even be able to become a Senior Inscriptionist when he grows up in the future!

Seeing this scene, Luo Xiao already made his decision to recruit Nie Li at all costs, making him a member of the Jade Seal Family. In this vast Nether Realm, humans will naturally be closer to one another. Among the human forces in Blackrock City, the Jade Seal Family is, without a doubt, the strongest. By adding on the discovery of Nie Li, the Jade Seal Family will have even more of an advantage now.

Nie Li continued carving the pattern onto the sword. Within the

pattern, included Nie Li's understanding towards inscription patterns and laws. Naturally, the inscription pattern carved on it is just Silver rank; however, the might isn't comparable to ordinary Silver rank inscription patterns.

Yu Yan, who is inside his sleeve, also noticed Nie Li's expressions and actions. Even she couldn't help being shocked by Nie Li's intent and his comprehension towards the power of law.

Right now, Nie Li can already utilize all kinds of law with proficiency.

Roughly a tea time later, Nie Li lightly breathed out and said towards Luo Xiao and Luo Jian, "Done!"

Done?

Luo Xiao was a little shocked. An ordinary inscriptionist would need at least half a day's time to carve inscription patterns. Just how long did Nie Li take?

Chapter 205: Senior Inscription Master?

“Brother Nie Li, I’ll test the might of this sword!” Luo Jian excitedly walk over. He did not think that much about it, since he has not seen other inscriptionists when they were carving inscriptions before. Therefore, he doesn’t know if Nie Li’s speed was fast or slow.

“Sure.” Nie Li passed the carved Sword of Flame over to Luo Jian.

Luo Jian gripped the Sword of Flame and gave it a swing. A wave of berserking flame energy rushed out. With a boom, he made countless horrifying cracks on the floor. The terrifying might gave Luo Jian a scare to the point that his body shivered as he said in a trembling voice, “This……the might of this……it’s so much stronger than a Sword of Flame with a primary inscription pattern carved on it!”

Such powerful might, how is that a primary inscription pattern? Luckily Luo Jian only swung it without anyone around; otherwise, he would’ve easily killed someone!

Seeing the might of the Sword of Flame, as the Patriarch of Jade Seal Family, Luo Xiao was also utterly shocked. With that power, how is that a primary inscription pattern? This might is at least a senior inscription pattern!

A thirteen-fourteen year old Senior Inscriptionist?

Luo Xiao felt that his brain wasn't enough to process everything that just happened.

There is only one Senior Inscriptionist in the Nether Realm and he has a majestic position, an absolute superior existence. Even the few most powerful forces have to be respectful in front of that Senior Inscriptionist. Weapons and the armour made by an Senior Inscriptionist is priceless. Only pinnacle level experts are fit to wield them. The influence of the Senior Inscriptionist is also very wide, simply to the point that he could get a swamp of people with just a call.

Furthermore, Nie Li already reach the standard of Senior Inscriptionist at such a young age. If Luo xiao were to give him a push, Nie Li's influence would simply be unparalleled. This is simply the greatest fortune of the human race!

The other Senior Inscriptionist belongs to the Dark Elf race.

Luo Xiao felt that, from this moment on, the Jade Seal Family will probably have to rely on this youth. If he establishes a good connection with this youth, he would be able to bring endless benefits to the Jade Seal Family. As for controlling Nie Li, Luo Xiao doesn't dare to think about that. Not mentioning that every Inscriptionist is smart, if he tried to control Nie Li, one day he could revolt, and most likely push the Jade Seal Family into the dangerous abyss.

Furthermore, since he's such a powerful young Inscriptionist, how can his teacher and family be simple?

“Little brother Nie Li, you have already reached the level of Senior Inscription Master, at the very least. Such exquisite skills, I wonder, where have you learnt it from?” Luo Xiao said, deeply moved. Nie Li’s ability has already surpassed his imagination.

Senior Inscription Master?

Luo Jian still didn’t manage to react. Suddenly, after thinking of something, he opened both of his eyes wide, “What? Senior Inscription Master? Father, you’re saying that little brother Nie Li is a Senior Inscription Master?”

Luo Xiao nodded in response.

Luo Jian turned his head to Nie Li in disbelief. This is simply too shocking, a thirteen-fourteen year old Senior Inscription Master? Good heavens!

Hearing Luo Xiao’s words, Nie Li felt that the results were not unexpected, and only quietly looked at Luo Xiao. If Luo Xiao is a smart person, he should know what he means.

Seeing Nie Li’s deep gaze, in that instant, Luo Xiao totally forgot Nie Li’s age. At this moment, he probably can’t treat him as an ordinary kid anymore. Luo Xiao can’t imagine who exactly managed to nurture such a monster like Nie Li. He pondered for a moment and said, “Little brother, since you’re willing display your shocking skills, you probably have some intentions. No harm saying them and letting me listen to them.”

Nie Li came here through Luo Jian and displayed the strength of a Senior Inscription Master. It's impossible for him to not have any intentions!

"I heard that a Senior Inscription Master can have extremely high influential powers. I want to work with the Jade Seal Family. I'll claim seventy percent of the profit, while the Jade Seal Family takes thirty. Furthermore, the Jade Seal Family has to help me settle any problems, if I were to face any." Nie Li pondered and smiled, "As for how to get the biggest benefits, I'll have to ask uncle Luo to show me the right path."

Hearing Nie Li's words, Luo Xiao was in a frantic ecstasy in his heart. Even if it's only thirty percent, it already has extraordinary meaning to the Jade Seal Family. Fortune is only secondary, the main point is the influence that Nie Li will bring in! By using Nie Li's influence, the Jade Seal Family can recruit many experts from the human race as their subordinates!

"Our Jade Seal Family has the motive of expanding the living space of the human race in this Nether Realm. If nephew is able to lend us a helping hand, Luo Xiao will be endlessly grateful! If you can trust us, you can make your request to us and we will do our best to fulfill it! The entire Jade Seal Family will also support you fully!"

"Uncle Luo can just do as you planned. I will tell you if there is anything I need help from the Jade Seal Family!" Nie Li said as he lightly smiled. As long as he can get the Jade Seal Family to stand on his side, he might even be able to get them to deal with the Dark

Guild. As for the benefits, that's secondary.

Receiving Nie Li's reply, Luo Xiao was endless excited and discussed all the details with Nie Li.

"Nephew still can't reveal your identity for the moment, you might invite unnecessary trouble. However, nephew can carve some weapons and armour, we'll sell them. This way, the Jade Seal Family will be able to increase our influential powers. Naturally, we will also do our best to fulfill nephew's request and keep a close watch on the Dark Guild!" said Luo Xiao. Helping Nie Li to destroy the Dark Guild is still not possible for the moment. Although the Dark Guild only has one Demigod rank existence, they have deep connections to quite a few other forces in Blackrock City.

As for why Luo Xiao is not willing to expose Nie Li's identity, he still has a certain amount of selfish motives and luring trouble is just secondary. Afterall, Senior Inscriptionists are too rare. If Nie Li got a better cooperative partner and left the Jade Seal Family, there would be nothing that Luo Xiao could do.

"Can't be better with hiding my identity." Nie Li said as he lightly smile. How could he not understand Luo Xiao's thoughts? He was also preparing to deal with matters with a low-profile.

"Since nephew Nie Li trusts me, I will help you handle some matters." Luo Xiao excitedly said. As long as Nie Li is willing to cooperate, the Jade Seal Family will be able to obtain enormous benefits, "Luo Jian, arrange a location for nephew Nie Li to stay."

“Yes.” Luo Jian nodded his head as he brought Nie Li to arrange a place for him to stay.

Very quickly, news of the Jade Seal Family having a Senior Inscription Master spread throughout the Nether Realm.

Everyone on the streets and the alleys were all discussing about this matter.

It’s not easy to achieve the level of Senior Inscription Master. Aside from Master You Ye, there wasn’t anyone who was able to reach the standards of Senior Inscription Master. Furthermore, even if there is a Senior Inscription Master, why would he stand with a family like the Jade Seal Family?

The Jade Seal Family is ranked third in Blackrock City; however, if one moves to ranking of the fifteen cities in the Nether Realm, who knows how far they really are.

Even so, this news still attracted the attention of many.

“Have you heard? The Jade Seal Family is preparing to put a few items with senior inscription patterns carved on them to the market. Because of this, even the Divine Seal Auction has taken action and organized a specialized auction! Experts of various families are also preparing to make a trip to the Divine Seal Auction!”

“What Senior Inscriptionist, it’s probably just a joke. Can his

ability even reach Master You Ye's standards?"

"The weapons and armour made by Master You Ye isn't something an ordinary person can ask for. However, if a Senior Inscription Master really appears, even if he is inferior to Master You Ye's works, the news will still make others madly rush for them."

The experts in the Nether Realm were all filled with anticipation for this nearly achieved Senior Inscription Master. The news slowly spread out and formed into a storm. The moment the Divine Seal Auction starts their auction, they will surely reach the pinnacle.

Nie Li never imagined that Senior Inscription Master's would be so popular in the Nether Realm. Aside from cooperating with the Divine Seal Auction, Luo Xiao had already made a trip to all the families that he can make negotiations with. With Luo Xiao's ability, he will certainly get the largest amount of benefits.

The few families in Blackrock City were all asking about Nie Li's origins, since it appears as though he had appeared from mid-air without anyone noticing him at all.

At this moment, Nie Li kept his identity concealed, not caring about the ruckus being made outside, as he secluded himself to train for a few days.

Powers being lent from an external force is still just a method. Raising his own strength is the fundamental way of cultivation.

Nie Li quietly trained and gradually felt as though something had changed within his soul realm. Ever since he comprehended the Law of Darkness and Light, his soul realm seems to have generated two completely different energies. These two energies were constantly colliding against each other, drawing obvious an boundary between the two.

He originally thought that the Power of Law was like a firefly in front of the Power of Heaven. However, he gradually realised that the Power of Law is more complicated than he imagined. The Law of Darkness and Light constantly collided against each other, bursting forth a boundless energy within his soul realm.

Nie Li quickly entered into is cultivation state, trying to calm the two powers of law. However, what caused him to be puzzled is that the two powers of law stood independently in his soul realm, forming into a power that is hard to tame and control.

The person that laid the powers of law in this world is definitely a supreme expert. In a certain aspect, he should have surpassed Nie Li's past self.

Indeed, the world is too vast and nothing is too bizarre. Even after experiencing two lifetimes, Nie Li only uncovered a small portion of this world.

Feeling the two powers of law fighting within his body, Nie Li coldly snorted. If he can't even tame this power, how can he speak about returning to pinnacle level? Nie Li operated his soul realm,

containing the two powers of law within. The Law of Darkness and Light constantly collided against one another, causing Nie Li's soul realm to suffer intense impacts that gave him stinging pain throughout his body as sweat fell like rain.

When he comprehended the Law of Darkness and Light, they were just two small energies. However, they were like seeds that continued to grow inside Nie Li's body. As time went on, they were getting stronger and stronger, almost to the point that it was almost uncontrollable.

Nie Li felt as though his body was about to be stuffed until it exploded.

He quickly used the Acupuncture Sealing Technique to seal a few important acupuncture points and then used his soul realm to refine the two powers of law bit by bit.

Chapter 206: Mysterious Demon Beast

After a long period of time, Nie Li finally felt his pain lightening. However, the laws of darkness and light were still unresolved.

How should he deal with them?

Suddenly, Nie Li recalled the mysterious vine that's in the depths of his soul realm. That vine is very mysterious, who knows, it might be able to subdue the power of law. After pondering awhile, he poured the refined laws of darkness and light into the vine. At first, the vine did not absorb the two powers of law; however, as time went on, the vine frantically absorbed the two powers of law.

The vine kept growing as it swallowed the two powers of law. Thereafter, the power of law was transported through the stem to the Fanged Panda and an astonishing transformation happened to it. The fur became increasingly lustrous as the power of darkness and light continuously revolved around the Fanged Panda.

The Fanged Panda's power had undergone another level of change as it absorbed the soul force from the darkness and light.

As for the Shadow Devil demon spirit, it also absorbed a portion of the law of darkness and undergone some changes. Its body became faintly discernible, making it hard for others to see its body clearly.

When the vine finished absorbing both laws of darkness and light, Nie Li let out a breath of relief. He casually tried something

and discovered that although the laws of darkness and light were swallowed by the mysterious vine, he can still control the two powers.

The vine should be part of the soul realm; however, Nie Li wasn't sure about that. Afterall, the birth of the vine means that Nie Li's cultivation path is already different from his past.

While Nie Li was cultivating, Yu Yan quietly floated in front of him. Her peerlessly beautiful cheeks had traces of astonishment on them. She could feel the laws of darkness and light colliding inside Nie Li's body and just when she was starting to worry about him, she realised that an even more powerful and mysterious energy swallowed the laws of darkness and light.

Just how many secrets are there hidden within him? Curiosity filled her heart. As a Spiritual God, it could be said that she has a clear knowledge about everything in this world. However, she never thought that Nie Li's knowledge would be at an even higher level than her own.

At some point, Goddess Yu Yan realised that she couldn't understand and gave up on thinking about it. She stretched her waist, revealing her enchanting figure. She is a controller of the power of law; therefore, even if she doesn't cultivate, the surrounding law of fire will continue to rush towards her body. While absorbing the power of law, Yu Yan's cultivation will continuously rise.

Roughly twenty days later, Nie Li's cultivation finally reached the pinnacle of 5-star Gold rank, he was only a step away from

Black Gold rank.

He suddenly opened his eyes as they flashed with a ray of light. After cultivating for such a long time, his cultivation had once again gone up by a small bit. Since he's practising the [Heavenly God] technique, the speed of his cultivation is still rather slow. The difficulty of his breakthrough is also going to be several times harder compared to Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest. However, Nie Li still managed to make his cultivation soar leaps and bounds, based on his understanding towards cultivation.

Since the difficulty of a breakthrough is harder for him, that means that his benefits will also be very shocking. His strength can completely crush an opponent of the same rank or even jump ranks and fight Black Gold rank experts.

The Divine Seal Auction proceeded as planned. When the Divine Seal Auction began auctioning the weapons and armours with the inscription patterns carved by Nie Li, the fifteen cities were riled up. They never thought that the might of Nie Li's works would surpass Master You Ye by so much and raised a huge commotion over them.

Several pinnacle experts in the Nether Realm tossed huge prices to auction Nie Li's works. Afterall, excellent weapons and armour could increase their strengths enormously. In this world, the weak are the prey to the strong, strength is everything.

Not to mention that recently, there has been news spreading around that the Master of the Nether Realm is planning on recruiting a disciple to inherit his mantle.

The Master of the Nether Realm is a pinnacle Spiritual God!

If they caught the eyes of that master, they would be able to take a single step into the world of gods! The enticement was too huge to them. If one of them was able to become the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple, aside from being able to become an exceptional expert, they would be able to become owners of Nether City!

Nether City is a very mysterious place. Legend has it that it's filled with riches and has gathered all kinds of beauty from the various races. In addition, there are countless amounts of Devour Spirits. Devour spirits are very mysterious organisms that can devour the essence of the underground lava and provide it for the master of Nether City to cultivate.

Once they become the owner of Nether City, they will be able to obtain endless riches!

At the critical moment of the Master of the Nether Realm choosing his disciple, the popularity of the weapons and armours that Nie Li made will naturally change according to the trend.

Since the Jade Seal Family has a Senior Inscription Master and the deterrence from the forces backing the Divine Seal Auction, the Blood Demon clan chose to reconcile with the Jade Seal family, for the time being. Since the Jade Seal Family was able to resolve their crisis, they began contacting various powerful human forces to expand their influence.

On this day, a smile filled the face of Luo Xiao as he walked to the side of Nie Li. The power of the Jade Seal Family has drastically expanded, having made an alliance with a few forces and receiving the protection from the Divine Seal Auction. The experts outside the family have been trying to investigate the mysterious inscriptionist concealed within Jade Seal Family, but not one of them was successful.

It can be foreseen that the Jade Seal Family's power will have a substantial increase in the future.

"Nephew, my subordinates have finished their investigation. Recently, the Dark Guild has been very quiet, there hasn't been any movements." Luo Xiao lightly smiled. He couldn't understand why Nie Li wanted an eye on the Dark Guild, "Furthermore, I have news on their Ye Han that you requested me to investigate. It's said that a person named Ye Han has joined the Wugui Family as a Primary Inscriptionist."

Hearing Luo Xiao's words, Nie Li's brows frowned. Could it be that Ye Han has separated himself from the Dark Guild and joined another family?

"What has the Wugui Family been up to?" Nie Li asked after pondering awhile.

After thinking for a moment, Luo Xiao said, "Recently, the Wugui Family seems to be assembling their men. They seem to be up to something; however, I'm not very clear as to what."

Nie Li felt unease in his heart. This Wugui Family is even harder to deal with than the Dark Guild.

After being away from Glory City for such a long time, it's time to go back and have a look.

"Uncle Luo, I will have to leave for a moment." Nie Li said, looking at Luo Xiao.

"Nephew Nie Li is leaving?" Hearing Nie Li's words, Luo Xiao's face suddenly turned bitter. He has to admit, right now, Nie Li is simply too important. How can he be assured that Nie Li won't come back?

"Uncle Luo can be rest assured, I'll return before long. I have already made some weapons and armour with senior inscription patterns during these few days for you." said Nie Li. Since he's going back to Glory City, and since it isn't far from here, he will be able to come back after a month, "I have already decided, I ask Uncle Luo to not dissuade me."

After thinking for a moment, when he saw how firm Nie Li was, Luo Xiao said, "Nephew Nie Li, do you want me to arrange some guards for your protection?"

If he tried to force Nie Li to stay, it would probably end in a backlash. By sending a few people to protect Nie Li's safety, he will be able to be more at ease.

“Sure.” Nie Li nodded his head, having the same idea. Now that the interest of the Jade Seal Family is bound to him, adding on Nie Li’s observation of the Jade Seal Family for this period of time, he realised that the Jade Seal Family is wholeheartedly fighting for the living space of humanity, showing that they have the same motive as Glory City.

By having several experts from the Jade Seal Family protect him, he will feel safer.

“Okay, I will send Luo Ming and two others to be your guard!” said Luo Xiao after pondering awhile. Luo Ming and the other two are all Legend rank experts. Although they have not reached the pinnacle of Legend rank, or entered Demigod rank, they should be able to handle ordinary situations.

“Many thanks, Uncle Luo.” said Nie Li as he lightly smiled. Having three more Legend rank fighters feels pretty good.

“These are the Demonic Crystal Rocks that we obtained from selling those armours and weapons at the auction.” Luo Xiao passed an interspatial ring over to Nie Li. Demonic Crystal Rocks are the general currencies here. During this auction they obtained a total of six hundred million Demonic Crystal Rocks. Even though the Jade Seal Family is only getting thirty percent of it, they still have over a hundred and eighty million. This is the sum of the Jade Seal Family’s income for dozens of years. Since they have so many Demonic Crystal Rocks, the Jade Seal Family can hire several experts to increase their strength!

Nie Li kept the interspatial ring after taking a look at it. Who knows? It might come in handy later on; therefore, he kept them.

“If nephew has anything that you require of the Jade Seal Family, you only need to say and as long as the Jade Seal Family can accomplish it, we will definitely do our best!” Luo Xiao said.

“Many thanks to Uncle Luo.” Nie Li said as he cupped his hands. With the Jade Seal Family backing him, he will be able to lessen a lot of the pressure on Glory City.

After staying in Nether Realm for so long, it’s time to return. He has to report everything he knows about the Nether Realm to Ye Zong! If the location of Glory City becomes exposed, then they have to plan in advance.

With Goddess Yu Yan as a fighter and three Legend ranks as his guards, his harvest in this trip is rather huge.

After bidding farewell to Luo Xiao and Luo Jian, Nie Li left Blackrock City under the protection of the three Legend rank guards.

Glory City

Ever since Ye Zong stepped into Legend rank, his cultivation had a quality transformation. He also obtained some directions from Nie Li on a cultivation technique, adding on to the fact that he is a smart person, his cultivation speed naturally surpass the imagination of an ordinary person. He already stepped into 2-star Legend rank.

It's hard for Glory City to have few periods of peace. However, the city guards don't dare to slack off. After experiencing so many battles, and the deaths of their families and friends, everyone's hearts were a little heavy.

As for Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze, Duan Jian, Wei Nan and the rest, they were all secluded into their training. In this period of time, they visited the Black Ruins and some other places to train, making their cultivation soar leaps and bounds. Especially Duan Jian, since he has the dragon bloodline in his body, in additional to Nie Li's guidance, he was only one step away from Legend rank.

Just sometime ago, Glory City encountered a new batch of guests. Everyone from the Heavenly Fate Plateau moved into Glory City and were arranged living spaces in the City Lord's Mansion.

The population of Glory City was always decreasing with every year. They would naturally welcome a new batch of guests! Although the cultivation of the people from the Heavenly Fate Plateau wasn't strong, the reason was because their cultivation

techniques weren't complete. If they were provided with more suitable cultivation techniques, and have the children enter the Holy Orchid Institute to train, their strength would be able to rise very quickly.

At this moment, in the remote Heavenly Fate Plateau's Black Spring's abyss

At the bottom of the abyss, in the depthless Black Water, ripples were constantly being sent out. A wave of vast energy swept out and two aged voices were heard, causing the Black Spring's abyss to tremble.

"Big brother, I can no longer sense that old wretch's aura anymore!"

"Yeah, I have also sensed it. Although the Black Spring Seal is still there, that old wretch, Yu Yan, is no longer there! She only disappeared today. Could it be that the old wretch was able to restore her divine body? Impossible. According to my calculations, she would need at least another ten thousand years to restore it!"

After imitating Yu Yan's aura for sometime, Nie Li's inscription array finally lost its effect today.

"If that old wretch escaped and accumulated her Divine Spark, I'm afraid that we won't be able to explain it to the Lord!"

"Her Divine Spark was shattered, even if she gathered a portion

of her Divine Spark, she could probably only have reached Legend rank. Since she escaped today, she definitely couldn't have gone too far. We'll immediately chase after her!"

"Okay, if we manage to catch that old wretch, I have to ruthlessly violate her!"

When the voices ended, two black rays of light shot out from the abyss of the Black Spring, into the sky and quickly disappeared. A large portion of the Heavenly Fate Plateau caved in, burying the abyss of the Black Spring.

Chapter 207: Ye Mo

Nether Realm

Nie Li and his group shuttled through the darkness, all the way to the exit of the Nether Realm. Occasionally, there would be black figures streaking past the distant horizon, those are flocks of Ghastly Bats.

When they were near the exit, after traveling for several days, Nie Li discovered that the distant plains were filled with several tens of thousands of experts camping at that spot.

Nie Li's heart moved, this place is too close to the Nether Realm's border. If they exit here, it'd be easy for them to find Glory City. So what are these people trying to do by coming here?

"Can the three of you help me scout their origins and what they are doing here?" Nie Li asked Luo Ming, feeling unease in his heart.

"Young master Nie Li, I'll go and scout ahead, the two of them will stay here and protect you!" Luo Ming said after thinking for a moment. If Nie Li doesn't have anyone by his side to protect him, he can't feel assured.

"Okay." Nie Li nodded.

Luo Ming briefed the other two for a moment, then skimmed over.

“Those are the experts from the Wugui Family. I heard that they discovered a place called Glory City and have recruited many experts in preparation to move towards that place.” Luo Ming frowned his brows a little and said, “Of the fifteen cities in the Nether Realm, was there one called Glory City?”

After hearing Luo Ming’s words, Nie Li’s heart shook. The matter that he’s most worried of has happened. Glory City was discovered by this family called the Wugui Family.

An intense urgency surged within him. In the fifteen cities of the Nether Realm, many experts have gathered here; however, the place is too infertile. When they became aware of this fertile place called Glory City, they became like wild wolves that caught the scent of meat. He’s afraid that it won’t be long before all of Glory City is devoured, without anything left. Even if the exit was blocked, they can dig another tunnel out.

Even with the Jade Seal Family’s help, he’s afraid that it’s impossible to stop this flock of wolves.

The Dark Guild has known of the existence of Glory City for a few hundred years; however, since they didn’t leak Glory City existence to the experts of the fifteen cities in the Nether Realm, one can see that the Dark Guild already treated Glory City to be an item in their pocket, and were unwilling to share it with others.

After guarding this secret for so many years the information was finally spread out……

An idea flashed in Nie Li's mind, Ye Han! Ye Han joined the Wugui Family. It was probably him and not the people of the Dark Guild that leaked out the information!

Before coming to this Nether Realm, Nie Li did not expect such a vast world underground. Aside from Dark Guild's complicated forces, Nie Li originally thought that with Ye Han's ability, even if he had the Dark Guild as his backer, he wouldn't be able to threaten Glory City. However, everything went out of his expectations. Judging from the current situation, he can only think a solution as fast as possible.

There are many experts in the various forces in Nether Realm's fifteen cities and there are even many Demigod rank existences. Furthermore, the Wugui Family is ranked above the Jade Seal Family; therefore, they will be even harder to deal with!

With Nie Li's current strength, even if he were to operate the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he might not be able to ensure Glory City's safety.

"How many supreme experts are there in the Wugui Family?" Nie Li asked, looking at Luo Ming and the others.

"There are three Demigod rank experts and twenty-five Legend rank experts in the Wugui Family." Luo Ming said, without holding anything back. Before coming, Luo Xiao already briefed him that he has to treat Nie Li as a respected guest. Although he doesn't know why Patriarch Luo Xiao looks at Nie Li with such importance, he didn't dare to be negligent.

“If the Wugui Family are planning on taking Glory City, how many people would they dispatch?” asked Nie Li. Different situations call for different actions, to adopt measures appropriate to the actual situation. Since the Wugui Family is coming, he’ll have to cautiously think of a method to deal with them.

“The Wugui Family has many enemies, the three Demigod rank experts should have to guard their headquarters; therefore, they would at most send several Legend rank experts. They still have to see what kind of place Glory City is, unless the Wugui Family is willing to give up their roots. Only then, will they move out at full force.”

After hearing Luo Ming’s words, Nie Li’s heart moved. The Wugui Family has probably only just found out about Glory City’s location. After mobilizing such a huge force, they would need dozens of days, at the very least. With Nie Li’s fastest speed towards Glory City, he would require seven to eight days or even longer. The Wugui Family would probably require about a month to reach Glory City. Furthemore, the Wugui Family shouldn’t dare to take any actions so easily. Afterall, they do not have much understanding towards Glory City; therefore, they should only be conducting an investigation about Glory City.

No matter what, he’ll have to rush back before anything else.

Nie Li called Luo Ming and the other two along and headed towards Glory City at his fastest speed.

When Luo Ming and the other two found out that Nie Li came from Glory City, they couldn't help feeling shocked. They never expected that there would be a human city that hasn't been destroyed in the outside world. This is simply too unbelievable. After their ancestors escaped into the Nether Realm, they never went back. In their view, there shouldn't be any spaces for humans to live in the outside world.

"If Lord Patriarch finds out about this news, he will definitely be very excited. We can finally return to the outside world." Luo Ming's eyes were brimming with tears of excitement to the point that his hands were shaking.

Nie Li shook his head and said, "Although Glory City is still standing, it could be erased by a demon beast horde at anytime. Furthermore, the forces in the Nether Realm will also eye it like a tiger eyeing its prey. Before long, Glory City might not even exist anymore."

The reason why Nie Li did not tell Luo Xiao is because he wanted to let him know about it later. When he comes back to Blackrock City, his strength will probably be different. By wielding both laws of darkness and light, adding on to him cultivating the [Heavenly God] technique, he will have a larger speech weight.

But now, the appearance of the Wugui Family caused Nie Li to feel enormous pressure. Afterall, they are a super force with three Demigod rank experts.

Suddenly, Nie Li felt a powerful aura. His eyes moved to the side and coldly looked at the darkness and snorted, "Who's there?"

Luo Ming looked at Nie Li in astonishment and looked towards the darkness that Nie Li had his eyes on. His alert instantly rose up, as they are all Legend rank experts, and yet they did not sense anything. Is Nie Li being a little too cautious?

At this moment, a figure slowly walked out from the darkness.

The other party is a human, an old man with white hair and beard, giving off an extraordinary sense of presence. He also gave off a faint prestige and oppression. When he appeared, his aura shroud the entire area. The chilling aura coming from him gave everyone goosebumps.

Luo Ming and the rest were shocked in their hearts. This old man actually managed to get within a few hundred meters of them without them sensing him. This old man's strength is definitely extraordinary, which caused them to be cautious. The opposite party wouldn't happen to be a Demigod rank expert, right?

"Who are you, sir. Why are you following us?" Luo Ming coldly stared at the opposite party. He could feel that if the other party decided to take action, it would certainly be a bitter battle.

Having a clear look of the other party's appearance, Nie Li said in shock, "Grandpa Ye Mo, why are you here?"

Hearing Nie Li's words, that old man's body shook and asked back in shock, "How do you know that I'm Ye Mo? Who are you?"

“I’m your grandson-in-law.” Nie Li smiled.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Mo’s forehead suddenly filled with black lines. Where did this grandson-in-law of his come from? Although his granddaughter, Ziyun, has reached the marriageable age, how could Ye Zong betroth Ziyun to someone else without his presence? Not to mention that Ye Mo has no idea which family this kid is from.

“Let’s talk about it after we return to Glory City.” Nie Li laughed. He never thought that he would encounter Ye Mo here. It seems that Ye Mo discovered the Nether Realm long ago.

From sensing the Snow Wind aura emitting from Ye Mo, he seems to have already reached a very rich degree. Even if he has yet to reach Demigod rank, he probably won’t be far from it. Furthermore, there are two bizarre auras coming off of him. Now wonder even the Dark Guild treated Glory City as something in their pocket but have not attacked Glory City until now. The strength of the Demon Lord might not be any stronger than Grandpa Ye Mo!

In his previous life, Ye Mo was plotted against, which caused Glory City to fall into the enemy’s hands. Otherwise, even a hundred million level demon beast horde wouldn’t utterly destroy Glory City so easily.

Although Ye Mo is puzzled over Nie Li’s identity, he can least confirm that Nie Li came from Glory City. Otherwise, he wouldn’t

know of him having a granddaughter. Ye Mo glanced at the three people behind Nie Li, and could sense that those three are all Legend rank experts. Although their cultivation is lacking, compared to him, they are still pretty decent.

Feeling Ye Mo's gaze, Nie Li smiled, "These three are experts from the Jade Seal Family, they have come to protect me! I have already gained the cooperation of the Jade Seal Family."

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Mo's abstruse eyes flashed with a trace of shock. Among the forces in the fifteen cities, the Jade Seal Family could be considered upright. However, the Jade Seal Family is, after all, ranked three in Blackrock City. They might not even put Ye Mo in their eyes.

Yet Nie Li actually said that he gained the cooperation with the Jade Seal Family? Ye Mo was feeling puzzled in his heart. From feeling the aura coming off of Nie Li, his strength should have already reached Gold rank. Fourteen years old and already has such cultivation, he really couldn't figure out which family produced such a genius!

"Sorry for offending you earlier." Ye Mo retracted his aura and nodded towards Luo Ming and the other two to expression his intention, appearing to be very gentle and amiable.

"Since you are Young Master Nie Li's elder, there is no need for being polite." Luo Ming and the other two hurriedly cupped their hands, overwhelmed by favor.

Ye Mo was a little curious. Why are these three Legend rank experts being so compliant towards Nie Li. What relation do they have with Nie Li? How did Nie Li accomplish it?

Chapter 208: Structure Of The Power Of Law

“Grandpa Ye Mo, the Wugui Family are dispatching people to deal with Glory City, we have to quickly return!” Nie Li said, looking towards Ye Mo. Since he has stayed in this Nether Realm for so long, he should have more understanding towards the current situation compared to Nie Li.

Ye Mo’s face went slightly solemn and coldly snorted, “Ye Han, that traitor! He actually revealed the information of Glory City to the Wugui Family, making our Glory City eyed by the Wugui Family. With the current strength of our Glory City, we can’t deal with the Wugui Family, we can only delay them as much as possible and then think of something else.”

If he knew that Ye Han had the heart of a traitor, Ye Mo would have personally killed him long ago!

“Grandpa Ye Mo, how long have you been in the Nether Realm?” Nie Li asked, looking at Ye Mo.

“I have already realised the existence of the Nether Realm five years ago……” Ye Mo still couldn’t confirm Nie Li’s identity; therefore, he did not say too much.

So it turns out that Ye Mo already discovered the Nether Realm long ago. Now wonder he wasn’t in Glory City all the time, with Ye Mo’s ability, he couldn’t have been doing nothing during these five years. He might even have some arrangements made.

In Glory City, Ye Mo is the spiritual pillar of everyone. From the moment Nie Li could understand, he had heard of all kinds of Ye Mo's achievements. As an ordinary citizen, he rose up with his own talent and comprehension towards cultivation and then married the daughter of City Lord, becoming the City Lord himself, and becoming the most pinnacle existence in Glory City. Therefore, Ye Mo could be considered a legendary figure.

As for the matters with marrying the City Lord's daughter, Nie Li felt that he should discuss that a little with Grandpa Ye Mo.

Ye Mo couldn't endure anymore and asked, "Kiddo, which family are you from?"

"The Heavenly Marks Family." Nie Li smiled.

Ye Mo recalled, among the Aristocratic families, the Heavenly Marks Family is ranked the lowest. He never thought that they would produce a genius like Nie Li. It has really caused him to view Nie Li at a whole new level. Although Nie Li belongs to the Heavenly Marks Family, based on Nie Li's accomplishments of gaining cooperation with the Jade Seal Family and having Luo Ming and two other Legend rank experts as his followers, he has already gained sufficient qualifications to speak with the Snow Wind Family.

"Not long ago, Ye Han tried to assassinate Lord father-in-law, poisoning him with the Draconic Tongue Herb. Luckily, I was able to cure the poison. However, I never imagined that after Ye Han

betrayed Glory City, he would actually sell the information of Glory City to the Wugui Family. This is simply unforgivable!" Nie Li's eyes flashed with a hint of killing intent, "Thereafter, the Sacred Family colluded with the Dark Guild and betrayed Glory City. Fortunately, Shen Hong was killed by Lord father-in-law. Only a few of them escaped with heavy injuries."

Ye Mo knitted his brows for a moment, so for the time that he wasn't in Glory City, so many incidents actually happened.

"Ye Han, that absolute disgrace! It was Ye Zong that spoilt him. Ye Zong couldn't see a person's nature properly, and yet he actually intend to pass the City Lord's position to such a person. For not killing Ye Han in time and plunging Glory City into such danger, it's all his fault. When I get back, see how I'll lecture him!" Ye Mo coldly snorted. If it wasn't for Nie Li, the Draconic Tongue Herb would have taken Ye Zong's life. Even he, himself has no cure for the Draconic Tongue Herb. Nie Li saved Ye Zong, no wonder he betrothed Yun'er to him.

Members of the Snow Wind Family always knows how to be grateful and abide to their promises. Since Ye Zong has already betrothed Yun'er to Nie Li, he has also accepted this marriage in his heart.

Skimming at high speed towards Glory City, Nie Li and Ye Mo were at the front, leading the way. After drawing a certain amount of distance with Luo Ming and the other two, Nie Li started a conversation with Ye Mo.

"Grandpa Ye Mo, you have comprehended the Law of Snow

Wind?” Nie Li asked, looking at Ye mo. Previously, he sensed the Law of Snow Wind emitting from Ye Mo.

“Correct, but it couldn’t be consider comprehending. I have only touched a corner of it. I still have a long ways to go to reach Demigod rank.” Ye Mo said as he shook his head.

“Furthermore, I sensed two rather powerful auras from Grandpa Ye Mo. If Grandpa Ye Mo could comprehend the power of law, your strength would probably receive a surging increase.” Nie Li smiled.

A trace of shock flashed across Ye Mo’s eyes. He never thought that Nie Li would have such keen perception, aside from sensing the power of law on his body, he was able to sense the other two auras. Shock filled his face as Nie Li is just a fourteen year old kid! Could he be someone that has used the Spiritual Constellation Technique like the Demon Lord?

Ye Mo examined Nie Li; however, he couldn’t feel an aura from the Spiritual Constellation coming from his body.

Ye Mo’s view caused Nie Li to feel a little uncomfortable and said, “Grandpa Ye Mo, I’m not someone that used the Spiritual Constellation Technique. Those who use the Spiritual Constellation Technique would have pale faces and the blood in their body would constantly boil with their soul force overflowing. I don’t have any of those symptoms.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Mo embarrassedly smiled. He never

thought that his thoughts would be seen through by Nie Li.

Nie Li's heart blushed with shame. Although he's not a Spiritual Constellation expert, but his soul did undergo a rebirth. In this world, the most profound things would probably be the soul.

"I have comprehended the Law of Darkness and Light; therefore, my spiritual wisdom is stronger than an ordinary person's." Nie Li thought of an excuse, with a move of his right hand, the Laws of Light and Darkness flashed across his fingertips.

Ye Mo felt the Laws of Light and Darkness and immediately looked at Nie Li in astonishment. One must know that he has cultivated for several decades before he could comprehend even a trace of the power of law, and still has a long distance before he could use them as he wished. However, Nie Li already comprehended two powers of law and is able to use them freely.

He is really not getting wiser as he aged, Ye Mo sighed in his heart. Nie Li is the real genius here!

To be able to comprehend two powers of law, he will certainly stand on the pinnacle in the future. Even in the underground world, the Master of the Nether Realm couldn't achieve controlling two powers of law at the same time, right?

In Ye Mo's heart, Nie Li's position has utterly changed. Betrothing Yun'er to Nie Li, Ye Zong still has a little foresight. Nie Li has such extraordinary talent and isn't arrogant about it, he doesn't have much problem regarding his nature.

“Nie Li, there is a small piece of the Divine Spark from the Snow Wind Spiritual God on Ye Mo. Except that the Snow Wind Spiritual God is probably already dead. Although the might of this small piece can’t be comparable to the pinnacle time, the power of this is still very great. Furthermore, there is also a very mysterious aura coming from him that even I can’t be sure of it.” Yu Yan transmitted to Nie Li with a little sadness in her tone.

The Divine Spark of the Snow Wind Spiritual God? Nie Li was shocked in his heart, no wonder. It turns out that there is a small piece of the Snow Wind Spiritual God’s Divine Spark in Ye Mo’s body! As for the other aura, neither Yu Yan nor him could tell what it is. It’s very likely that it came from another world.

“The fundamentals of the power of law is actually some small inscription patterns. All kinds of law have their own special inscription pattern structures. The structure of the Law of Snow Wind should be something like this.” inscription patterns formed on Nie Li’s palm, this is the deconstruction of what Nie Li has towards the power of law.

Seeing the small inscription patterns moving on Nie Li’s palm, Ye Mo said in shock, “So the power of law is actually some inscription patterns!”

Seeing the structure of these inscription patterns, Ye Mo suddenly had an insight. Afterall, Ye Mo is a intelligent person and has cultivated the power of law for so long, he should already have some knowledge of the power of law. Nie Li’s words were like waking a dreaming person, causing him to be enlightened.

So that's the case...Ye Mo deeply glanced at Nie Li. Just a few words from Nie Li and it might even allow him to reach the Demigod rank that he has yearned of!

Ye Mo naturally knows that Nie Li is intentionally telling him all this. He had a trace of gratefulness flash across his eyes. After cultivating for so many years and his body is deteriorating with age, he thought that he would no longer be able to step into that level.

Ye Mo was worried that when he past away, there would no longer be anyone guarding Glory City. Ye Zong wasn't able to breakthrough into Legend rank after all this time and even if he had reached Legend rank, he still wouldn't be able to be the opponent of the Demon Lord. The Demon Lord can have an endless life; however, his life is only a hundred years, not to mention that Glory City is being eyed by the Wugui Family right now. However, if he managed to stepped into the Demigod rank, Ye Mo's lifespan would be able to increase by a hundred years or even more. Furthermore, they would have more capital to fight the Wugui Family. There should still be some difficulty for Wugui Family to dispatch two Demigod rank experts to deal with Glory City, unless they are forsaking their roots and breaking their means of retreat.

To be able to have a younger generation like Nie Li, Ye Mo also felt gratified. Adding on that Nie Li is his grandson-in-law, Ye Mo is more and more fond of Nie Li.

Nie Li told Ye Mo in detail about the trick to comprehending the

power of law.

Ye Mo is naturally a intelligent person, after comprehending the essence of the power of law, his cultivation immediately soared leaps and bounds. The Law of Snow Wind was also gradually taking shape in his body.

It turns out that comprehending the power of law is actually so simple!

In many things, before understanding it, it's possible to not find the direction. However, once they have an understanding towards it, they will realise that it's actually very simple, so is the power of law.

Luo Ming and the two others followed behind were feeling curious about the conversation between Nie Li and Ye Mo. If they were to know that Nie Li was talking about the secrets of becoming a Demigod rank expert, they would probably have their intestines greened from not going up and eavesdropping on their conversation.

Chapter 209: Father And Son

Glory City, City Lord's Mansion

A guard ran in, bowed and said, "City Lord, we received a letter from a mysterious person, it seems to be designated to you."

Ye Zong opened the letter after scanning it with his soul force, find nothing wrong with it. When he opened the letter, clear and distinct handwriting was projected into his eyes. His eyes shot out a chilling ray of light because this handwriting belongs to Ye Han.

"Lord Father, that day, when I left Glory City, I have been pondering over the past and future and couldn't sleep that night. In fact, back then, when I returned to Glory City, I was already aware that it's impossible for me to obtain the City Lord's position anymore. During the period of my training, in order to protect me, master died. He was also one of the elders in the Snow Wind Family that was willing to support me. Without his support, it's useless, even if you wanted me to inherit the City Lord's position; however I'm not willing to resign it! Although you have treated me well, I have no other choice. In order to get Ziyun, I will not hesitate to do anything, even if it means I have to destroy Glory City. From the moment you brought me to the City Lord's Mansion, and the first moment I saw her, I already decided that I will have her as my wife in this lifetime!"

"Although I have failed to kill you, after I arrived at the Dark Guild, I have found a new world, the Nether Realm. It turns out that the most powerful force here isn't the Dark Guild. The Demon Lord of the Dark Guild also isn't that formidable. There are many

families here that have Demigod rank experts."

"Foster father, do you know what Demigod rank is? They are pinnacle experts that wield the inexhaustible power of law, an existence second only to the Spiritual Gods."

"I have been placed in an important position by the Wugui Family. The Wugui Family has also shown great interest towards Glory City. If foster father is willing to submit, you can definitely become an existence second to the Patriarch. With a small city like Glory City, why don't you give it up? At that time, foster father might even be able to step into the Demigod realm! If you don't agree, then the experts of the Wugui Family will descend onto Glory City and will turn it into a barren wasteland. I hope foster father considers this carefully."

Seeing this letter, Ye Zong smacked the table with the veins on his arm popping out and both of his eyes red.

After being betrayed by the person he trusted the most, it's difficult to bear the aftertaste. It's felt like a knife mercilessly stabbed his heart, especially when he saw Ye Han as his own child. He never thought that Ye Han would be so cold blooded. With the intelligence of Ye Zong, he figured out that this Wugui Family was probably lured by Ye Han.

Ye Han is even more malicious than the Dark Guild that has been wanting to occupy Glory City for themselves!

Thinking that Glory City will soon face danger, Ye Zong's heart

felt as though it got slashed by a knife. The origin of all these problems is himself, for not being able to see a person's nature carefully. He thought that Ye Han was only a deep schemer, he never thought that Ye Han would be a traitor and betray Glory City.

He has no idea where Nie Li disappeared to. Ye Zong suddenly realised that after Nie Li left, he doesn't have anyone to discuss tactics with. When Nie Li was still around, Ye Zong wished he could give him a beating. However, when Nie Li left, he couldn't help missing him a little.

As the City Lord, even the closest people around him, like Ye Xiu and the others, were all respectful in front of him, always showing a small gap between him and them. Nie Li was the only one that never placed his position as the City Lord in his eyes. Although Nie Li always went against him, it allowed him to feel close.

"Ye Zong!" a deep voice shouted.

Hearing this imposing voice, Ye Zong's eyes lit up. He raised his head and saw a man at the door of the main hall. Although he's old, he still has an imposing figure. Ye Zong then went up to him happily.

"Father, you're back?" Ye Zong respectfully bowed. When he was at wits' end, the sight of Ye Mo gave him some backbone.

"En, I came back with grandson-in-law." Ye Mo nodded.

Grandson-in-law? Which grandson-in-law? Ye Zong had a strange expression on his face. At this moment, a young man walked up from the back of Ye Mo and smilingly said to Ye Zong, “Father-in-law, long time no see.”

Nie Li stretched his waist. Because the air in Glory City was so much better compared to the Nether Realm, he was feeling intoxicated by it.

Seeing Nie Li, Ye Zong’s face immediately went dark and solemnly said, “You stinking brat, what have you told my father?”

Although Ye Zong’s expression can scare other people, it’s useless against Nie Li. Nie Li shrugged and said, “I told him everything.”

Ye Zong can almost imagine the scene of Nie Li flowery talking to Ye Mo. Who knows if Ye Mo was cheated by Nie Li? Ye Zong’s face immediately went strict and was just about to reprimand Nie Li; however, Ye Mo snorted and said in a solemn voice, “Ye Zong, a peaceful family will prosper. What kind of attitude are you showing by putting on that long face all day towards a family member?”

Ye Mo’s imposing manner instantly frightened Ye Zong, making his heart trembled. Afterall, the person that Ye Zong was most afraid of, ever since he’s small, was Ye Mo. Even though he has already become a Legend rank expert, the fear that penetrated deeply into the bones isn’t that easy to get rid of.

“Yes, father.” Ye Zong didn’t dare to argue with Ye Mo and

immediately replied as he respectfully stood by the side.

Nie Li discovered that in this world, one subdues the other. Even though he's a City Lord, Ye Zong is still afraid of Ye Mo! Next time, when he's facing Ye Zong, he would have a backer.

Seeing Ye Zong's manner of trembling in fear, Ye Mo dryly coughed and said, "I'm pretty satisfied with the grandson-in-law that you've chosen. He has extraordinary talent and knowledge. Although the Heavenly Marks Family is just an Aristocratic Family, my Snow Wind Family shouldn't care about a simpleton's view. Furthermore, grandson-in-law has taught me how to comprehend the power of law." Ye Mo glanced at Nie Li, feeling full of appreciation towards him.

Ye Zong opened his mouth, wanting to say something, but only nodded his head at the end, "Yes."

He didn't know what kind of enchanting potion Nie Li gave Ye Mo to cause him to think so highly of Nie Li. Since this is already the case, there was nothing he could do to change it.

Regarding the power of law, Ye Zong does know a thing or two about it. However, Ye Zong was curious about how Nie Li taught Ye Mo to comprehend the power of law. Could it be that Nie Li began cultivating the power of law since he was small? Thinking about it this way, it all makes sense. If he wasn't cultivating the power of law, how could Nie Li's strength grow so quickly?

What Ye Zong doesn't know is that Nie Li's strength has no

major link with the power of law.

Ye Mo looked at Ye Zong and coldly said, “I haven’t been too satisfied with you, since you were small. Although you have extraordinary talent, you have always been very inflexible in handling things. There is a problem in how you treat people. Regarding the matter with Ye Han, you couldn’t see through his nature. Do you know your wrongs?”

“I’m at the wrong.” Ye Zong felt his face burning. Even though he’s the City Lord, he was being lectured in front of Nie Li, how can he keep his prestige after this?

“I wasn’t fond of Ye Han and yet you still insisted on pushing him to the City Lord’s position. Now look at what you’ve done? Luckily, he did not manage to become the City Lord. If such a person managed to become the City Lord, can you imagine how things could end up?” Ye Mo coldly snorted, “Now, Ye Han told the Wugui Family about our Glory City. If it’s just only the Wugui Family, I might be able to deal with them. However, what if the other families of the Nether Realm decide come? How will we ward them off?”

With how angry Ye Mo is, how can Ye Zong dare to refute him?

“You have a good kid like Nie Li doing his best for Glory City, yet your attitude is still so nasty. What would happen if you frightened the child? You still treat that traitor, Ye Han, with so much more trust, it’s ridiculous!” Ye Mo straightforwardly scolded, becoming more and more agitated the more he talks.

Ye Zong was depressed in his heart. Although he was a little fierce to Nie Li, he still didn't do anything to him. Nie Li frightened? If he doesn't climb on top of his head, he would already be thanking the gods. Furthermore, he has been fooled by Nie Li many times, filling his heart with indignation. However, he didn't dare to refute his father.

"Grandpa Ye Mo, don't be so angry. The City Lord's attitude has always been like this. I have already gotten used to it." Nie Li said, in attempt to comfort Ye Mo while pretending to not notice Ye Zong staring at him with widened eyes.

"Look at how obedient he is. A thirteen-fourteen-year-old kid is even more sensible than you!" Ye Mo snorted again and said, "Go back and reflect on it! As for the marriage between Nie Li and Yun'er, it'll be fixed like this. We'll wait for the matter with the Wugui Family to be settled. Then, I'll visit the Heavenly Marks Family and discuss the wedding day."

Ye Zong felt bitter in his heart and quickly said, "Isn't it a little improper for our Snow Wind Family to take the initiative to visit the Heavenly Mark Family? Anyhow, it have to be the Heavenly Marks Family to visit us and propose the marriage; otherwise, how can Yun'er have her position? Furthermore, isn't Yun'er's age a little too young?"

"A simpleton's view!" Ye Mo waved his sleeve and coldly snorted, "With so many families out there, which family's lady doesn't get married at such a young age? Because you've been hanging out with that brat, Huyan Xiong, for too long, you want to make

Yun'er to become an old lady like that Huyan Lanruo and can't be married?"

Ye Zong's expression was strange and Nie Li was holding back his laughter. No wonder Huyan Lanruo was always sticking to him. It turns out that it's because she can't be married out. If Huyan Lanruo knew what Ye Mo said, what kind of reaction would she have?

How could Ye Ziyun not marry out? If Ye Zong let the news out, how many families would stand on the City Lord's Mansion's doorstep?

"Yes." Ye Zong respectfully replied. Originally, he planned to push Nie Li down a little to get him to be more well-behaved. In the end, when his father returned, he suddenly realised that it was him that was in the weaker side. Since Ye Mo has agreed to this marriage, who would still oppose it?

Nie Li immediately said with sincerity, "Grandpa Ye Mo, about the matter of proposing marriage, it naturally have to start on my Heavenly Marks Family's side. After this matter is over, I will have the Patriarch and my father come to you personally."

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Mo smiled and nodded his head, "Good, good, good. As for the betrothal gift, anything would do. The City Lord's Mansion isn't lacking of any items!" Ye Mo swept his eyes at Ye Zong. In front of his father, how can Ye Zong refute anything?

“As for the matter with the Wugui Family, we have to come up with some methods to deal with them as fast as possible. But first, I’ll go take a look at Yun’er.”

After seeing Ye Zong’s respectful manner, Ye Mo no longer had any interest in lecturing him. After finally returning after such a long time, he has to visit his beloved granddaughter first, then immediately begin his seclusion training.

Ye Zong looked at Nie Li, “Nie Li, you remain. I have some matters to discuss with you.”

Seeing the anger in Ye Zong’s eyes, Nie Li felt a little tingling in his heart and said, “I also haven’t return for some time, I’ll visit Ziyun first.”

Ye Mo pondered and said, “Nie Li, you stay behind. If Ye Zong dares to do anything to you, come and tell grandpa and I will teach him a lesson.”

Chapter 210: Sister Goddess

“Yes.” Nie Li could only nod his head. Since old man Ye Mo has spoken, he must remain here.

Ye Mo left the place, leaving Ye Zong with Nie Li.

Ye Zong snorted and said, “You are pretty impressive. Now that you have someone backing you up, even I can’t lecture you anymore, right?”

“Father-in-law is right to lecture.” Nie Li said as he chuckled. Ye Zong can scare anyone else, but not him.

After being choked by Nie Li’s words, Ye Zong felt even more depressed. He really can’t do anything to Nie Li. He said in a solemn voice, “This matter has passed, have your Heavenly Marks Family send the betrothal gift. You will be engaged, but will only marry when both of you have turned sixteen. If you dare to take any improper actions before then, I’ll will deal with you.”

Even his father agreed; therefore, Ye Zong can only allow the marriage but restrict Nie Li in some other way.

“Definitely.” Even if Ye Zong didn’t mention it, Nie Li would’ve set it the same way.

Ye Zong felt a little helpless. He understood that his threat was totally useless towards Nie Li, but all he could do was put his words

out there.

"Father-in-law, you can rest at ease." Nie Li smiled and then said to Ye Zong, "Right. Recently, I figured out some tricks to comprehend the power of law. Now that father-in-law has reached Legend rank, you can start comprehending the power of law."

Nie Li had once again used a silver bullet attack.

"En." Ye Zong hesitantly responded. Nie Li would always offer all sorts of benefits and unfortunately, the benefits are always something he couldn't decline. After receiving the benefit, he could no longer be in a position to do anything to Nie Li.

Ye Zong's expression became more mild and said, "Ye Han sent someone to send me a letter, take a look."

Nie Li took the letter from Ye Zong, and his eyes flashed with a chilling light. He said, "Ye Han really is a traitor. He actually sold us out to the Wugui Family. From my understanding, the Wugui Family has three Demigod rank experts. The so-called Demigod rank is meant to be the pinnacle level of a Legend rank expert who wields control over the power of law. These kinds of experts are extremely hard to deal with. Any one of them would bring calamity to Glory City."

After pondering awhile, Ye Zong said, "We can only do our best and depend on the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array to fend them off."

Demigod rank is an existence even stronger than the Demon Lord. Even the Snow Wind Family might not be able to deal with them.

The strength of Glory City is still too weak. Now that we are exposed to the fangs of the Wugui Family, the problems in the future might be endless.

Nie Li pondered awhile and said, “To get here from the Nether Realm, they would need at least dozens of days. If an army were to come, they would need at least a month or so. We will try to stall for time. In a few months time, we might have a solution to deal with the Wugui Family. When the members of the Wugui Family come here, we will stall them. The longer, the better. Who knows if Lord Ye Mo can comprehend the power of law in this small period of time and reach Demigod rank. If he does, we will have the capital to deal with the Wugui Family.”

“Furthermore, we have to do our best to raise our strength. First, let the Wugui Family think that they have ability to eat us. Otherwise, if the Wugui Family gets in touch with another family and they form an alliance, we will suffer an even higher pressure.”

Nie Li thought awhile and said, “Fortunately, there will only be dozens of Legend rank experts coming, not anyone of Demigod rank!”

Ye Zong’s brows twitched after thinking about it awhile and said, “If it’s only dozens of Legend rank experts, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array should be sufficient to deal with them!”

Strength is crucial in a battle between Legend rank experts or even Demigod rank experts. These strategies are only stalling methods. The experts of the Wugui Family will definitely continue to come after them. After Nie Li told Ye Zong the method to comprehend the power of law, he also went into seclusion training to frantically cultivate.

An intense sense of urgent rose up in everyone's heart. Aside from the Wugui Family, it's very likely that Glory City will face an even more powerful force in the future.

The first army that the Wugui Family have send out will probably arrive in about ten days or so. Ye Mo has already scouted the opponent's strength. They have dozens of Legend rank experts but no one of Demigod rank. Therefore, Ye Mo will try to cultivate to Demigod rank as fast as possible. This way, they will have the ability to fight off the Wugui Family.

Nie Li carefully weighed the power of the opposite party. Over on his side, there are five Legend rank experts. Goddess Yu Yan, Duan Jian, Luo Ming and the two from the Jade Seal Family. If he includes Ye Mo and Ye Zong, there will be a total of seven. With the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, they should be able to barely stand off against the first army of the Wugui Family.

However, this is still far from enough!

The cultivating speed of the [Heavenly God] technique is too slow. Nie Li has no choice, but to think of a way to raise his own

strength. Suddenly, an idea appeared in his heart.

Right, the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique!

Nie Li recalled a secret technique that he saw before in his previous life. After bidding farewell to Ye Zong, he headed towards Ye Ziyun's yard.

Ye Mo's return made Ye Ziyun really happy; however, she quickly returned to her training after talking to her grandfather for a while. From Ye Mo, she learnt that Nie Li has already returned. After being separated for so long, she gained a little longing for Nie Li. However, she tried to restrain that thumping heart of hers and remained in her yard to train as usual.

However, it seems that her heart couldn't calm down, making her fail to enter into the isolated meditative state several times.

Nie Li stepped into the yard and saw Ye Ziyun controlling her Snow Queen. In the mouth of the Snow Queen, there was a pearl. This pearl is the one that Nie Li brought back with him from the Abyss Prison Realm. It seems like with the Blizzard Spiritual Gem, her cultivation has risen very quickly.

Ye Ziyun had both of her eyes closed with her beautiful cheeks shining with a jade luster that was shining under the blizzard light rays, making her appear even more holy and noble. Her purple hair was draped over her shoulders, giving her a more indolent aura. She wore a white silk dress that outlined her figure, appearing fresh and charming.

A chilling ray moved in a circular motion that illuminated the entire yard like a beautiful ice palace. For a moment, Nie Li was lost in a daze as he stared at her. How he wished he could just peacefully stare at her without anyone disrupting them.

Ye Ziyun sensed something and moved her eyes, but did not open them.

Nie Li walked to Ye Ziyun's side. He knows that she already sensed his arrival, but kept her eyes closed. The lovely thoughts of this girl made Nie Li smile.

After a long time, since Nie Li wasn't making any movements, she opened her eyes and saw him staring at her. Immediately, her face had a layer of blush from recalling something. She looked at him angrily and said, "You left for so long, the outside world must be very interesting."

"Yeah, very interesting." Nie Li smiled.

"Nie Li, the next time you leave and don't bring me along, I won't talk to you anymore." Ye Ziyun said in displease. After Nie Li left for so long, her heart unconsciously longed for him. She couldn't understand why she's like this. Whenever she's unable to see Nie Li, she would get an indescribable unease in her heart.

She kept worrying that Nie Li would suddenly disappear from her life or that he would no longer be in love with her. Her heart couldn't help feeling anxious.

“The training this time was too dangerous, I’ll definitely bring you along next time.” Nie Li smiled. He pulled Ye Ziyun up and said, “Time is tight, there are many things to do. We’ll must get Du Ze, Lu Piao, Ning’er and the rest!”

“You……” When her hands were being held by Nie Li, her heart flashed with a trace of bashfulness. However, she did not struggle this time and allowed him to hold them.

Everyone has been gathered into the yard.

Luo Ming and the other two from the Jade Seal Family have been arranged to another yard not far from here. Everyone here are people he can trust: Ye Ziyun, Du Ze, Lu Piao, Xiao Ning’er, Duan Jian, Wei Nan, Zhu Xiangjun, Zhang Ming and Xiao Xue.

A total of ten people, including himself.

“Nie Li, you have finally returned. You made us worry, since you were gone for so long.” Lu Piao laughed as he hooked his hand onto Nie Li’s neck, hammering him.

Within Xiao Ning’er’s beautiful eyes, there were thousands of words that she wanted to say when she saw him; however, she did not say anything. In this period of time, when Nie Li left, her heart was filled with longing.

Nie Li smiled and said, “Many things have happened in this

period of time. I'll slowly explain it to you guys later on. First, I wish to introduce you to someone." He raised his right hand and Goddess Yu Yan flew out of his sleeve and into the air.

Yu Yan was wearing a fiery red silk dress. Her beautiful appearance was dazzling to the eyes. Even though she was only the size of an ordinary person's two fists stacked on top of one another, her beauty was still dazzling, sacred and noble. Looking at her would make ordinary people feel ashamed of their inferiority.

Seeing the small goddess, everyone had astonishment written all over their faces.

"Who is she?"

"Why is she so small?"

Everyone widened their eyes as they curiously threw their gazes on her. Lu Piao raised his hand, wanting to pinch Yu Yan a little to see if she was alive. However, her expression went cold and a powerful aura emitted from her that forced Lu Piao to quickly step away from her.

Lu Piao was stunned. He never thought that she would have such powerful strength.

"Her name is Yu Yan." Nie Li patted Lu Piao's shoulders and said, "She's a Spiritual God of our human race and has lived for several tens of thousands of years. She's an expert above Legend rank.

However her Divine Spark shattered and her divine body was destroyed. This is a new divine body that she had recently restored, that's why she's so small."

Spiritual God, above the Legend rank? Hearing Nie Li's words, Lu Piao's face turned ghastly pale from fear. He nearly profaned a goddess? Luckily, the goddess was lenient with him and only shook him off; otherwise, he wouldn't even know how he died.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest all had awe-inspiring expressions on their faces. An existence that has lived for several tens of thousands of years and is above Legend rank. Even though her Divine Spark shattered, she is still an existence that they won't be able to reach.

How did Nie Li encounter Goddess Yu Yan and how did he manage to bring her back to Glory City? They all couldn't help feeling a little curious.

"Nice to meet you, everyone. You can be like Nie Li and call me Sister Yu Yan from now on." Yu Yan's expression was very gentle as she landed on Nie Li's shoulders. After being with Nie Li for so long, she felt very close to him, treating him like her little brother.

They can address a Goddess that has lived for several tens of thousands of years as sister? Everyone couldn't help being nervous in their hearts as they shifted their gazes to Nie Li.

Chapter 211: Demon Spirit Devouring Technique

Nie Li lightly smiled as he nodded his head.

Lu Piao took the initiative to ask insensitively, “Sister Yu Yan, how big is the size of your original body?”

Pictures were emerging in his mind. A goddess that has lived for tens of thousands of years with the figure as large as a mountain, wearing a sexy dress and having countless people worshipping her. Raising their heads after worshipping, her slender and beautiful leg and.....the bottom skirt of that goddess.....

After reading the thoughts in Lu Piao’s mind, Yu Yan’s face turned tundra cold. However, with so many people watching her, she calmly said, “My body is the same as your own, except that it slowly turned into a divine body.”

So her body is the same as a human’s. All of the imagination in Lu Piao’s head came to nothing.

Nie Li patted Lu Piao’s shoulders again, smiled and said, “Goddess Yu Yan is a Spiritual God and can read people’s minds.”

“Ah?” Hearing Nie Li’s words, Lu Piao gave a glance at Yu Yan and saw her coldly staring at him with terrifyingly cold eyes. He was simply about to cry. Since the goddess can read his mind, doesn’t that mean that his earlier thoughts were seen by Yu Yan?

What a mistake in making friends. Why didn't Nie Li tell him that before?! If he knew earlier, he wouldn't have even dared to think something so profane.

"Okay, we have something to do. Lu Piao, Du Ze, you five will visit all of the auction houses and stores, and buy as many demon spirits as you can. If there's an issue with money, go find Sister Yang to get some more," said Nie Li.

"Okay." Although they don't know what Nie Li is planning to do, since Nie Li's expression turned serious, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest felt that what Nie Li wants to do should be very important.

"The remaining people will search for other materials that we need. I will make a list of everything we need to buy," said Nie Li. Since the great battle will soon arrive, he has to quickly make his preparations.

Regardless if they are needed in this battle, they still have to be fully prepared.

"Okay." Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest nodded their heads respectively.

Very quickly, everyone got busy with the tasks they were assigned.

Yu Yan curiously looked at Nie Li and asked, "Why do you want

them to collect demon spirits?”

“Sister Yu Yan, have you heard of the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique before?” Nie Li asked.

“The Demon Spirit Devouring Technique?” Yu Yan knitted her brows and pondered. She vaguely heard someone mention it before; however, after experiencing long years of isolation, she can’t recall anything about it anymore. It could possibly be an ancient secret technique.

“The Demon Spirit Devouring Technique is a technique that allows you to devour demon spirits to train your soul force. It’s a sinister technique that defies the heaven Dao. I didn’t want to use it if possible, since it would cause harm to one’s future cultivation, but now that Glory City is facing danger, I have no other choice but to use this secret technique.” Nie Li’s gaze fell into the distance as a sense of firmness flashed through his eyes. No matter what price he has to pay, he must protect Glory City! The matters in the future can only be left to the future to think about.

If the Dark Guild comes to violate Glory City, he’ll destroy the Dark Guild. If the Wugui Family comes to violate Glory City, he’ll destroy the Wugui Family. After his rebirth, he decided that he absolutely cannot let anyone touch Glory City!

“Since you have already decided, I will not obstruct you. The people of Glory City are also considered members of my human race, if there is really an enemy coming to violate them, I will also do my best to protect them.” Yu Yan said seriously.

“Thank you, sister Yu Yan.” Nie Li nodded. With these words from Yu Yan, Nie Li felt a lot more at ease.

Aside from having Ye Ziyun and the rest gather materials and demon spirits, Nie Li thought of another method and took out a Dragon’s Soul Stone. Although the Dragon’s Soul Stone is used to forge weapons, Nie Li thought of a different usage for it.

A Dragon’s Soul Stone is an extremely tough item and can seal energy inside it. Unless it suffers a great impact, it won’t shatter.

Nie Li used some special methods to refine the Dragon’s Soul Stone and gradually forged it into a fist-sized object. The modeling of this item is very unusual. It is empty on the inside with a thin barrier in the center, creating two independent spaces.

“What are you forging?” Yu Yan curiously asked while looking at Nie Li.

“I have my own brilliant uses for this.” Nie Li lightly smiled. After he finished forging these, he merged with the Fanged Panda, making his body grow large.

After Nie Li transformed into the Fanged Panda, he opened his mouth and quickly gathered the Law of Darkness and sealed it into one of the spaces inside the Dragon’s Soul Stone. Thereafter, he did the same with the Law of Light and sealed it in the other space.

When he finished sealing them, Nie Li said, “My Fanged Panda has merged with the Law of Darkness and Light; hence, the might of the Yin-Yang Blast is very shocking. Even Legend rank experts couldn’t withstand an explosion from my Yin-Yang Blast.”

“However, the flying speed of the Yin-Yang Blast is too slow. An ordinary Legend rank expert would be able to easily dodge it. I forged the Dragon’s Soul Stones into weapons that have separate spaces inside and sealed the Law of Darkness and Light inside each space respectively. Once I control the two powers of law, they will quickly merge and generate a powerful energy that will instantly reach their limits. Since the space in the Dragon’s Soul Stone is small, the might from the explosion will be even ten times stronger than the Yin-Yang Blast I normally launch myself.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Goddess Yu Yan couldn’t help feeling her scalp tingling. She can easily imagine the results if such an item exploded beside an opponent. Even a Legend rank expert would suffer from it.

Yu Yan really wished to pry open Nie Li’s head and see how the growth of his brain. How can he have so many sly ideas?

Nie Li placed the Law of Darkness and Light into the Dragon’s Soul Stone’s vessel while forging it and then sealed it up. He then carved some mysterious inscription patterns on the surface and they quickly concealed themselves inside the Dragon’s Soul Stone.

In the view of an ordinary person, this is just an ordinary Dragon’s Soul Stone!

‘Let’s give it a name, let’s call it Draconic Bomb.’ Nie Li thought, then continued to forge more Draconic Bombs and placed them into his interspatial ring.

After making over sixty Draconic Bombs, Nie Li stopped since he ran out of Dragon’s Soul Stones.

If he didn’t continue to replenish his soul force with large amounts of elixirs and constantly absorbing the surrounding powers of law, with Nie Li’s currently cultivation, he wouldn’t be able to forge so many Draconic Bombs in such a short amount of time. Even so, Nie Li was exhausted to the point he nearly collapsed.

Within two days, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest gathered hundreds of thousands of different demon spirits. Some time ago, Glory City had just survived the demon beast horde. If you add large amount of demon beasts being cleared out in the surrounding mountains after the horde, the amount of demon spirits was ample. Aside from that, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er and the rest also brought the other required materials.

Nie Li began laying down an array in an empty area in the yard and filled the ground with all sorts of inscription patterns.

These inscription patterns were so ancient that even Goddess Yu Yan was shocked by them. She could only roughly understand them.

There were all sorts of inscription patterns filling the ground with eleven empty spaces. Nie Li looked at Duan Jian, Lu Piao, Du Ze, Xiao Yu and the other six and said, giving them directions, “You guys sit in the blank areas and wait for me to start the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique. Once I start, my Fanged Panda will start devouring demon spirits. Every time it devours one, my Fanged Panda will grow stronger; however, at the same time, there will also be a large amount of soul force or powers of law being released out. No matter how much is released, they will be restricted within the inscription pattern array. You guys must try your best to absorb the soul force and powers of law.”

When Nie Li uses the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique, it will do harm to himself; however it’s still within the range of his endurance. The releaseded power will be very vast and must not be wasted. It’ll be enough for the ten of them to absorb it all.

Nie Li stood at the center of the inscription pattern array, while the rest of them respectively sat around the array.

Xiao Ning’er’s, Ye Ziyun’s and everyone else’s expressions were a little heavy. This array laid down by Nie Li seems to be very powerful. If any accident occurs, will it cause any serious backlashes?

However, since they know that Glory City is in danger, they couldn’t give it a second thought. Glory City is their home, with the skin gone, what can the hair attach itself to? If Glory City is destroyed, what path should they take next?

Even if they use some side door secret technique, as long as they

can raise their strength, it's normal to take some risks.

Nie Li walked to the central area and let out a low growl as he quickly operated the inscription pattern array. Rays of dazzling light shot into the sky and surrounded everyone within.

The inscription patterns on the floor quickly rotated and formed into complicated patterns with mysterious and boundless auras that frantically rushed around them, as though they came from the boundless sky.

At this moment, Yu Yan was floating in the air with her eyes glued to Nie Li and the rest. Her heart was astounded when she quietly felt the energy. She never thought that Nie Li would be able to mobilize such a vast amount of energy. This energy looked as though it came from the boundless sky, which even benefited Yu Yan. She began to frantically absorb the Law of Fire that gathered in the air.

Nie Li emitted a low howl and transformed into the Fanged Panda. Waves of power converged towards the Fanged Panda's direction and the size of the Fanged Panda suddenly grew to the height of five to six meters. At this moment, a demon spirit floated up.

The Fanged Panda furiously roared, raised its palm, grabbed the demon spirit and devoured it.

As the demon spirits continued to appear, they were instantly devoured by the Fanged Panda. Every time the Fanged Panda

devoured a demon spirit, the fur on its body became even more lustrous and the aura it released would become even more tremendous.

Waves of soul force and powers of law were gathering within the array and was moving towards the direction of Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the other eight. They all summoned their demon spirits and operated their soul realms to frantically absorb the energies.

Nie Li also did the same as he operated his soul realm and absorbed the energy.

Very quickly, his soul realm was filled to the brim with soul force and even a purer energy, the power of law. However, Nie Li continued to absorb more. Gradually, his soul realm couldn't contain such majestic energy and started to expand bit by bit.

The terrifying pain caused Nie Li's face to turn pale; however, he did not stop and continued to absorb even more.

After laying this array with huge difficulty, he must endure through this trial!

Chapter 212: Wu Man

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li felt as though his soul realm was exploding creating tidal waves inside.

As time passed, his soul realm began to expand from the overflow.. After expanding several times a transformation finally began. As with every transformation, it was very shocking.

Boom!

The aura around Nie Li's body suddenly exploded as he stepped into 1-star Black Gold rank from 5-star Gold rank; however, this was still only the beginning. Nie Li did not stop what he's doing and continued to absorb even more soul force to push himself into a higher rank. The Fanged Panda's strength was rising even faster than Nie Li's. After all, it was abruptly breaking through 2-star Gold rank, then 3-star Gold rank and wasn't stopping. This was still happening even after Nie Li was forcefully suppressing it. He's worried that if the growth of the Fanged Panda is too fast, he will lose control of it.

The Fanged Panda is a God-level growth rate demon beast and has great strength. If one adds the fact that it's frantically devouring all kinds of demon spirits, including Black Gold rank demon spirits, one can imagine its frightening growth speed.

Everyone else was the same as Nie Li. They were completely

soaked within the rich soul force and powers of law. The gathering effects of this array caused the accumulated soul force and powers of law around them to be even thicker several hundred times more than normal. Furthermore, since this power is dispelled from Nie Li's body, it was already refined, making it easier to absorb.

They were frantically absorbing everything they can and their cultivation was obviously rising.

The first day had quickly passed, and their cultivation was raised by at least 1-star rank and showed no signs of stopping.

Both Ye Mo and Ye Zong felt the peculiar aura ripple within the City Lord's Mansion. They skimmed over to Ye Ziyun's yard and saw the huge array with the vast and majestic aura that was held within that caused even them to be shocked in their hearts.

"What are these kids doing?" Ye Mo lightly asked as he frowned, feeling the vast and majestic energy.

Ye Zong looked at Nie Li and the rest, feeling shocked in his heart, and said,"That kid Nie Li probably got a mysterious array from somewhere. With how heavy that aura is, they should be cultivating."

This inscription pattern array is very mysterious. Even Ye Mo couldn't understand the inscription patterns on this array. Sometimes, Ye Mo felt that Nie Li is a very mysterious individual that even he couldn't see through completely. However, after hearing from Ye Zong that Nie Li has a mysterious master, Ye Mo

felt at ease. Even with his powerful aura perception, he has no idea where Nie Li's master is at. Nie Li's master should be a supreme expert.

One day, two days, three days……

Nie Li and the rest have been in the array cultivating and did not show any signs of stopping. From the nourishment from the soul force and powers of law, they didn't feel hungry and were sent into the anatta state of cultivation.

On the fifth day, Nie Li went from 1-star Black Gold rank into 2-star Black Gold rank. The rising strength of the Fanged Panda was even more frightening as it suddenly entered 5-star Black Gold rank, and close to Legend rank.

The Fanged Panda has, at this point, swallowed hundreds of Black Gold rank demon spirits.

Nie Li could vaguely feel the Fanged Panda rebelling and was not listening to his orders anymore.

If the demon spirit's strength is far stronger than the Demon Spiritualist, that demon spirit might be able to break away from the body.

If it continues to devour even more demon spirits, there might be a negative side effect. However, Nie Li doesn't wish to stop. A Black Gold rank Fanged Panda is not enough for the coming

dangers. Nie Li suddenly recalled the vine that's in the depths of his soul realm.

The vine was linked to the Fanged Panda and the Shadow Devil demon spirit, can he strengthened the link and suppress the Fanged Panda; thereafter, allow the Fanged Panda to store enough energy to break through Legend rank?

After thinking about for a moment, Nie Li immediately began to take action. He poured the absorbed soul force and powers of law that he obtained from outside into the vine and saw the vine frantically absorb both the soul force and powers of law. It grew thicker and thicker, and firmly held the rebelling Fanged Panda.

The Fanged Panda constantly struggled, trying to break free of the restrictions; however, no matter how much it struggled, the Fanged Panda couldn't break free. The vine that was bound to it was too strong.

The Fanged Panda stopped struggling and continued to devour even more demon spirits, waiting for a chance to fight back.

For the time being, Nie Li is able to control the Fanged Panda; however, he has to be very careful in the future. A rebellious demon spirit is very dangerous.

After devouring several tens of thousands of demon spirits, although the Fanged Panda can only absorb a small portion of the energy, this amount of energy was sufficient for it to grow dozens of folds stronger and reached the limit of 5-star Black Gold rank.

However, that step into Legend rank isn't an easy task.

Nie Li and the rest continued to cultivate, since this array can hold on for around two months.

While Nie Li and the rest were focused on cultivating, dark clouds suddenly covered the sky above Glory City.

A heavy oppressive feeling shroud the city.

Dozens of experts were standing in the sky and appeared different from normal humans. They have ash black wings on their backs, and ugly features. The one leading them is a Legend rank expert.

"This is the Glory City that that kid, Ye Han, talked about? Sure enough, it's flourishing, much better than our Blackrock City. It's such a good place and yet, there isn't any experts around, heaven is really helping me. Looks like this should be taken by the Wugui Family." the leader, Wu Man, laughed. His chilling laughter sounded throughout the sky.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Several figures flew up, the one leading them was Ye Mo. Their auras weren't any weaker than these experts from the Wugui Family. Especially Ye Mo, he already has the power of law circulating throughout his body.

“Friends from the Wugui Family, if you are acting as a guest in my Glory City, I’ll definitely welcome you. If you’re trying to cause trouble in our Glory City, then don’t blame me for being impolite and not give you guys a chance to return.” Ye Mo’s voice was like a wave, spreading throughout the sky.

Ye Mo could sense that among the people that came, there was only one Legend rank expert. They are probably here to scout things out. The real army of the Wugui Family should be further away.

Wu Man knitted his brows. According to Ye Han, there are only two Legend rank experts in all of Glory City. One had just stepped into Legend rank not too long ago and the other one was too mysterious and barely showed himself to the public. Even Ye Han didn’t see him that much. Therefore, the one before him should be the one, but he has no idea if the old man before him can utilize the power of law.

Wu Man is also a Legend rank pinnacle expert that has touched the edge of the Demigod rank’s door. Naturally, he does not fear anyone.

“If you want to invite us as guests, then we’ll have to see if you’re capable enough to do so. How about you let me give your cultivation a test?” Wu Man cold shouted as he raised his hand, gathering the aura of Darkness. He turned it into a black sword and slashed downwards towards Ye Mo.

Ye Mo’s body quickly underwent a transformation. The demon spirit that he merged with is the Heavenly Saint Bird. A pair of

golden wings grew from his back and he flew towards Wu Man.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The black sword shattered and a terrifying explosion was made in the sky. A black figure and a gold figure were frantically battling one another and their speeds were getting faster and faster, creating afterimages. Waves of powerful energy was released to the surrounding area so violently shaking as though they're trying to tear open the sky.

This was a contest between two Legend rank pinnacle experts.

Within this contest, there were traces of powers of law standing off against one another. Although this Wu Man hasn't comprehended the power of law and has yet to enter Demigod rank, he has already touched the edge of it. Furthermore, Ye Mo is only a step away from Demigod rank.

Boom!

A powerful explosion sounded out and Wu Man was sent flying with a trace of blood leaking from the corner of his mouth. Ye Mo only took a few steps back with his chest moving up and down.

"I never imagined that you would be so much stronger than me when we're both Legend rank pinnacle experts." Wu Man said, a little unresigned to the thought as he coldly stared at Ye Mo. "Even so, with only two Legend rank experts, it's not possible to

withstand my Wugui Family. My Wugui Family has three Demigod rank and ten Legend rank experts. Once our army arrives, all of Glory City will be leveled to the ground. Now, I'll give you guys one chance. Bow to my Wugui Family, submit Glory City to the control of the Wugui Family and we will spare your lives!"

"Hmph, it won't be easy to destroy my Glory City. Since the Wugui Family wants to come, then come." Ye Mo's expression was cold. His aura was getting stronger than it previous was, like a tide that was oppressing towards Wu Man.

"That being the case, don't blame us for being impolite." A sharp whistle came out from Wu Man's mouth.

From the remote mountain forest, Woosh! Woosh! Woosh countless shadows flew towards the direction of Glory City. These black shadows covered the sky like a cloud of locusts.

Seeing this scene, Ye Mo slightly frowned his brows as he exchanged eye contact with Ye Zong. Ye Zong nodded his head and immediately flew towards the direction of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, preparing to active the array while Ye Mo prepared to summon the Snow Wind Spiritual God at anytime.

Ye Mo did not stop his attacks towards Wu Man. A blizzard covered the sky as it slowly turned ash gray.

"Just you alone and you still dare to challenge my Wugui Family? Your strength is still far from enough." Seeing the Legend rank experts flying towards his direction, Wu Man became more savage.

A powerful energy suddenly burst forth from his body as he threw a punch towards Ye Mo.

Lights shot out from Ye Mo's eyes as the power of law surged violently within him. When he was fighting Wu Man earlier, he did not exert his full strength. Since Wu Man was about to get a lot of help, he understood that if he doesn't kill Wu Man now, there won't be a second chance.

Ye Mo coldly growled as countless icicles formed within the blizzard and shot clouds of them towards Wu Man.

Seeing this scene, Wu Man wasn't afraid at all. As a member of the Wugui Family, he is very confident in the strength of his physical body. As a powerful fighting race, how could he be afraid of a human?

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Clouds of icicles bombarded Wu Man's body, exploded and turned into snowflakes.

"Old man, you want to fight me with such a weak attack?" Wu Man's fist headed towards Ye Mo.

---

[1] anatta, or anatman, is a departure from the Hindu belief in atman ("the self"). The absence of a self, anicca (the impermanence of all being), and dukkha ("suffering") are the three characteristics of all existence (ti-lakkhana).

Chapter 213: Trapped

An explosion sounded, Wu Man's fist was an inch away from Ye Mo, but he couldn't take a step further. He then saw a transparent shield shrouding Ye Mo.

At this moment, Ye Mo lightly smiled. The ice gathered onto Wu Man's body and instantly bound him.

"Those who violates my Glory City, will be killed!" Ye Mo coldly barked as his fist landed on Wu Man's body. The ice shattered and Wu Man flew away with a mouthful of blood.

Wu Man never thought that Ye Mo would use such a technique. He's simply unable to guard against it and was heavily injured.

After suffering this attack, even if Wu Man doesn't die, he'll be heavily injured. After seeing dozens of Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family charge towards him, Ye Mo did not pursue him. Instead, he retreated without turning his head back to his pursuers.

"Where do you think you're going!" The Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family chased after Ye Mo.

Ye Mo had injured Wu Man, how could they let him leave without any harm?

However, Ye Mo's speed was fast and he had quickly entered into

the range of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

When the Wugui Family launched their attack against Glory City, all of the citizens of Glory City either escaped to the underground shelters and retreated into the range of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. The array is like a solid turtle shield that protects everyone within.

The dozens of figures stopped outside of the array's range and did not enter.

"There's something strange about this array, we have to be careful! Ye Han said that this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array could even kill a Legend rank expert!"

"Why should we be afraid of an array? We'll enter it together." Wugui Family's experts discussed. Even if the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array could kill a Legend rank expert, with so many Legend rank experts in their group, there is nothing to be afraid of.

One of the Legend rank experts took the lead and entered into the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

Upon seeing this, the others also entered into the array.

These Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family have a rough idea about Glory City's strength from Ye Han's mouth. So naturally, they would have contempt towards Glory City. Moreover, even Ye Han has no idea about the true power of the

Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array!

One after another, the Wugui Family's Legend rank experts charged into the array. In the array's center, Ye Zong coldly barked as he quickly activated the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Tens of thousands of Black Gold rank demon spirits appeared in the air and, instantly, the sky turned dark as an intense fight broke out.

Although these people from the Wugui Family have reached Legend rank, inside the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, they felt a huge restriction placed on them. If it's just some ordinary Black Gold rank demon spirits, they could kill as many as they want. However, these demon spirits all under the control of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. It's an array that perfectly blended their strengths and weaknesses together and, therefore, won't be easy to break.

No matter what these experts from the Wugui Family tried, they weren't able to break the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Although they can rely on all kinds of methods for the moment so that the array can't do anything to them, but they can only dream of escaping.

"Damn it, what a wretched array is this!"

"I already said to be careful and yet you guys still charged in without thinking it through."

The experts from the Wugui Family felt depressed in their hearts.

They have been in the Nether Realm since their births and have never seen an array like this before. Although Ye Han mentioned it before, he only said that it has repelled one of the Demon Lord's men from the Dark Guild. They never imagined that this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array could trap so many of them at once.

Meanwhile, the large army from the Wugui Family had charged into Glory City and started a war with the city guards, causing a chaotic fight.

Ye Mo raised his head and saw tens of thousands of Black Gold rank demon spirits surrounding the Legend rank experts of the Wugui Family and was utterly shocked in his heart. Even he has never expected the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array to trap so many Legend rank experts. The power of this far surpassed his imagination.

He heard from Ye Zong that this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array was laid down according to some ancient drawings and that it was Nie Li who could understand these mysterious drawings!

Just in this alone, Nie Li made great contributions to Glory City. If he were to become the son-in-law of the Snow Wind Family, there would absolutely be no problem with it.

While thinking about that bizarre Nie Li, Ye Mo lightly smiled. He did not stay in one place and immediately started killing the ordinary experts, beginning the massacre. Although they are all Black Gold rank experts, how could they block the attack of a Legend rank expert?

Very quickly, the army from the Wugui Family became a mess by Ye Mo alone.

Within the Snow Wind Domain, none of the Wugui Family's ordinary experts will be left alive.

Ye Mo's figure was like a war god that caused the experts of Glory City to burst out in cheers and greatly raised their morale.

Watching this scene, the eyes of the Legend rank experts trapped within the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array turned red from anger.

"If we don't escape this array, our army will be annihilated! How are we going to explain this to the Patriarch?!"

"Damn this hateful array!"

These Legend rank experts charged at the barrier, but weren't able to break through the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Instead, their faces covered with dirt from it.

Luckily Nie Li had laid down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array; otherwise, they would have no idea how to deal with so many Legend rank experts at once. Ye Zong, who is standing in the center of the array, inwardly recalled that Nie Li had once said that even if dozens of Legend rank experts entered this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array,none of them would be able to escape. Ye

Zong originally didn't believe him, but after witnessing the might of this array, he couldn't help to sigh incessantly.

If it wasn't for Nie Li, who knows how Glory City might've ended up?

Ye Zong's gaze fell onto the experts within the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Since these fellas have come, they can only dream of leaving. He has to show the Wugui Family pain so that they don't get any more ideas about laying their hands on Glory City!

Under Ye Zong's control, the Black Gold rank demon spirits within the array went berserk and pounced towards the Legend rank experts of the Wugui Family.

In a yard of the City Lord's Mansion.

"Luo Ming, the battle is so intense, are we really not going to take any action?" One of the Legend rank experts from the Jade Seal Family asked.

Luo Ming shook his head and said, "Our Jade Seal Family cannot show our faces. Once we do, we'll bring even more trouble to Glory City. At that time, the Wugui Family will definitely understand that they alone won't be able to take Glory City for themselves. They might even ally themselves with other families to attack Glory City!"

The two other Legend rank experts nodded their heads.

After coming to Glory City, they fell in love with it. This place is even more suitable for humans to live on compared to the Nether Realm! Furthermore, there is so much more cultivating resources. The Jade Seal Family doesn't have to force their way into this city, if they could move into Glory City, the Glory City would probably be gladly accept it. Afterall, they are all from the human race and there are sufficient space here! Therefore, Luo Ming and the other two don't wish to see Glory City taken away by the Wugui Family.

Nie Li, who was currently cultivating in the center of the inscription pattern array, opened his eyes and swept his gaze over the surrounding area. Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest were still immersed in their training and everything happening in the outside world didn't disturb them.

He looked into the distant sky and saw dozens of Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family trapped inside the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. With the might of the array, it'll be extremely tough for those Legend rank experts to break out of it.

This batch of experts from the Wugui Family still couldn't do anything to Glory City. This time, they will probably suffer disastrous loss, and Nie Li and his friends probably don't have to take any action, which means that they can just nicely conceal their strength.

However, there was still a strong sense of urgency in Nie Li's heart. When Glory City annihilates these experts, the Wugui Family will definitely not let this outcome go so easily. Before long,

there will be a second batch of experts that will come to Glory City.

Chapter 214: Unusual Transformation

Only by raising their strength quickly, they will able to have the sufficient capital to face the next crisis.

They are in the crucial point of their cultivation. If they were to stop midway, the effect would dramatically drop.

As Nie Li continued to cultivate, and absorbed even more soul force and powers of law, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword emitted a magnificent light as it quietly suspended in front of him. It seems that the sword was also absorbing the surrounding energies.

When the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword absorbed the soul force and powers of law, it's like a vortex that constantly sucked the energies into it.

Nie Li suddenly felt the surrounding soul force and the powers of law becoming less rich and immediately got the Fanged Panda to absorb more demon spirits.

The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword unleashed some thunderbolts and there seems to be something moving inside those thunderbolts. With a sudden thought, Nie Li diverted his consciousness and scanned the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. His consciousness was attracted to some weird energy and made a profound state.

At this moment, the Legend rank experts from the Wugui Family

were trapped in the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, and were unable to get out. Their ordinary experts were being slaughtered by Ye Mo. A Legend rank expert killing some ordinary experts, is like a tiger being placed together with a flock of sheep. With a wave of his hand, five to six Black Gold rank experts were nailed to the ground by the cloud of icicles, not to mention how gruesome it was for the Silver rank and the Gold rank experts.

While watching their men being killed, the Legend rank experts eyes reddened.

One of the Wugui Family's Legend rank experts coldly barked, "Wu Yue, use the Divine Blood Forbidden Technique!"

Wu Yue hesitated for a moment. By executing the Divine Blood Forbidden Technique, he can will be able to bring everyone out of this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array; however, after he executes it, his cultivation will suffer greatly.

"If you don't use it now, we won't make it in time!" the other Legend rank experts all barked.

While Wu Yue was hesitating, Ye Zong, who is in the center of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, had a chilling ray flash across his eyes as both of his hands formed into quick hand signs. The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array instantly underwent drastic changes. All of the Black Gold rank demon spirits energies gathered together and made a huge mountain that was pressing in from above.

As the majestic power dropped down on them, one of the Legend rank experts that was closest to it, tried to use his own strength to withstand it by raising his fist and swung it towards the mountain.

Boom!

An unparalleled power slammed into the body of the Legend rank expert and was overwhelming it.

“How is this happening? Ah……” The Legend rank expert issued a mournful miserable shriek as his body exploded.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Instantly, another three Legend rank bodies exploded.

The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array was so powerful that it could even kill Legend rank experts without any difficulty.

A total of eleven Legend rank experts charged into this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array without even understanding what this array is and three of them were killed by it, only eight left.

Seeing this scene, Wu Yue’s eyes turned red. He understood that if he doesn’t execute the Divine Blood Forbidden Technique, then they will all be buried here.

As he chanted the incantation, the pores on his body, legs, arms

and dozens of other places leaked out blood that turned into a bloody mist that shrouded his body. His figure suddenly expanded and looked like a devil made from blood.

Roar!

“Follow me!” Wu Yue furiously roared as he turned into a streak of light, charging out of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

The remaining seven Legend rank experts followed behind him.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The moment the Black Gold rank demon spirits from the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array touched the bloody mist around Wu Yue’s body, they exploded and turned into ashes.

Wu Yue frantically charged forward with no intention of stopping.

Seeing this scene, Ye Zong frowned his brows as his hands formed into a seal and slowly pushed them outwards.

Within the array, a huge hand formed out of thin air and headed towards Wu Yue.

Seeing the hand, Wu Yue did not dodge. Instead, he raised the sword in his hand and headed towards the huge hand.

Boom!

The sword in Wu Yue's hand was instantly destroyed, but he managed to penetrate the huge hand, making a hole, as he charged out of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. The seven experts followed behind Wu Yue and exited the array.

'Never imagined that he would actually be able to escape!' Ye Zong was depressed in his heart. He still wasn't that proficient with the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, which is why Wu Yue managed to escape. Furthermore, that forbidden technique that Wu Yue executed is very powerful, he managed to reach a Demigod rank's strength in that instant, which caused the array to be unable to stop him in that moment.

However, after charging out of the array, Wu Yue spat out a mouthful of blood as his body quickly shrank back to its original size. In order to charge out, he had to execute a forbidden technique of the Wugui Family, which caused his cultivation to suffer for a lifetime. Furthermore, the confrontation with the array gave him heavy injuries, which he might not be able to recover from for the next few years.

One of the seven Legend rank experts came out and carried Wu Yue.

The leader of the group turned his head back and looked at Ye Zong, who was in the center of the array, and said in a voice overflowing with rage, "Today, we of the Wugui Family have been

tricked by your Glory City. We will definitely get you back from this matter in the future! This damned array can protect you guys for this moment, but not for a lifetime! The next time I come, I will kill you all and bury you with my dead brothers!”

Ye Zong coldly stared at the Wugui Family’s experts in the sky and snorted, “This time, it’s only a small lesson for you guys. If you dare to come again, I’ll make sure all of you die here! If you want to swallow my Glory City up, that will have to depend on whether or not you’re capable enough to do so!”

The Wugui Family’s Legend rank experts carried the wounded as they covered the rest and retreated.

Never chase a cornered enemy. Afterall, they still have seven Legend rank experts remaining. Even if Ye Mo, Ye Zong and the rest chased after them, it’s impossible to make them to stay!

The Wugui Family’s army retreated like tidal wave. This first confrontation did not last very long and the Wugui Family has suffered a great loss. However, some of Glory City’s trump cards have also been exposed. The array probably won’t be that effective anymore.

While watching the Wugui Family’s experts leaving, an even stronger anxiety rose within Ye Zong’s heart. This time, the Wugui Family only sent one force to scout the place. They thought that this amount of Legend rank experts would be be enough to take down Glory City. However, they didn’t have anything to use to guard against the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array and, therefore, fell into the trap. The second round of the Wugui

Family's attack probably won't be that easy anymore.

However, the good news is that they made the first batch retreat. The second batch from the Wugui Family won't come for another two months. Glory City will at least have enough time to make preparations for them.

After obtaining some information from Ye Mo, within the fifteen cities of the Nether Realm, only the Wugui Family and the Dark Guild are aware of Glory City's existence. These two forces treat Glory City as if it's their property and aren't willing to share it with others. This is why the location of Glory City hasn't been leaked out.

If it was leaked out, even more forces from the fifteen cities of the Nether Realm would come and, at that time, Glory City will be in even more danger.

For now, they have managed to deal with the Wugui Family. The future matters could be left to the future to deal with.

Nie Li's consciousness entered the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword and was experiencing some profound notions. After seeing the concentrated lightning filling the endless void, there seems to be something vaguely mysterious concealed within the lightning. His conscious tried to penetrate through the lightning. Suddenly, a explosion sounded and lightning landed on Nie Li's consciousness.

While being struck by that lightning, Nie Li felt pain course throughout his entire body as though he was going to explode.

This is the kind of pain could be felt deep within his soul.

Nie Li tried to withdraw his consciousness but realised that it was completely surrounded by lightning.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The intensive lightning continued to strike Nie Li's consciousness as though it's trying to shatter his soul.

Tssss!

The pain caused Nie Li to painfully inhale a breath of cold air. Nie Li tried to forcefully pull back his conscious; however, that attractive force forcefully latched onto his conscious.

The power in the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword doesn't seem to be coming from this world.

When he got struck by the lightning, he vaguely felt that these lightning strikes were coursing through his consciousness and into his soul realm. Originally, these lightning strikes were preparing to destroy his soul realm, but were suddenly attracted to the vine in his soul realm. They streaked through his soul realm and disappeared.

Although he forcefully endured the pain, he still felt miraculous

changes. He tried to lure the lightning to the vine in his soul realm.

At this moment, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Duan Jian and the other seven inside the inscription pattern array felt a bizarre energy penetrating their soul realms. They could vaguely see the rattling lightning energy. It seems to be trying to tear their soul realms to shreds.

This is the energy released by the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Even if it's just a trace of it, it was enough to affect Ye Ziyun and the rest.

They immediately condensed their soul force, summoned their demon spirits and started to fight it.

As the inscription pattern array revolved even faster, the luster unleashed from it were dazzling to the eyes. The inscription patterns on the array underwent drastic changes and strange lines appeared around it.

Goddess Yu Yan, who was floating in the air, saw this scene and was utterly astonished. She has never seen an inscription pattern array that could transform on its own and turn into an even more profound array. Furthermore, the aura unleashed from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword caused even her to feel fear.

The purity of this energy has far surpassed the power of law!

After seeing that special huge sword, Yu Yan suddenly

remembered something and was shocked, “Isn’t this sword the Thunder Spiritual God’s sword? It’s said that even the Thunder Spiritual God couldn’t completely control this sword. Thereafter, when the Thunder Spiritual God’s Divine Spark shattered, this sword couldn’t be found anywhere. I never imagined that this sword was in Nie Li’s possession.”

This mysterious Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword is something so profound that even the Thunder Spiritual God of that time couldn’t understand it! It’s said that this sword was forged from a meteor, and isn’t something that belongs to this world.

After seeing the new mysterious inscription pattern array shrouding Nie Li and the other ten, the doubts in Yu Yan’s heart grew even more. She doesn’t know if she should pull Nie Li and the others out. Just what will this inscription pattern array bring to Nie Li?

The entire inscription pattern array was bursting out with dazzling lustrous light as it shot into a sky, like a huge divine pillar.

Nie Li knitted his brows as he felt the lightning in his soul realm become similar to a spider web that was starting to spread throughout his soul realm. As he tried to see where the lightning was spreading to, Nie Li realised that a figure suddenly appeared within his soul realm. The figure was Ye Ziyun and she is quietly sitting as though she had been enveloped by the lightning’s power.

This sudden scene caused Nie Li to be stunned for a moment. Why did Ye Ziyun appear in his soul realm when it was reaching its limit?

Chapter 215: Soul Array

Suddenly, Nie Li saw a second figure appear, it was Xiao Ning'er.

Xiao Ning'er was also quietly sitting there. It was as though her soul realm had been connected to Nie Li's.

Thereafter, Du Ze, Lu Piao and Duan Jian appeared. A moment later, Nie Li sensed that his soul realm became closely linked to all ten of them. Nie Li felt like he can utilize the soul force in their soul realms at anytime and that he can also distribute his soul force to any of them.

This mysterious and odd situation caused even Nie Li to be shocked. In his previous live, Nie Li never saw such a treasure before.

This Thunder God's Meteorite Sword has such mysterious uses to it and is able to connect to other people's soul realms?

While Nie Li was feeling the miraculous changes in his soul realm, the others also felt some changes.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest all realised that their soul realms were covered by nets of vessels. They could feel their soul realms channeling into an enormous soul realm and the amount of soul force they can utilizer instantly increased by dozens of folds, making them shocked with extreme disbelief.

They carefully stared at their soul realms and noticed that the vessels in their soul realms seemed to have formed some kind of mysterious inscription pattern.

Nie Li sensed everyone's soul realms, the inscription pattern in everyone's soul realms is different from each other, like a unknown array. After looking them over, he understood a little of it. This mysterious inscription pattern array connects all eleven of their soul realms together.

Resonance was happening in their soul realms, creating an extremely miraculous effect.

As long as they are not separated between dimensions, they will be able to sense each other's existences, even if they are far away. If someone is in danger, they will all immediately sense it. If they are in the same realm and someone's soul realm grows stronger, then through the resonance between the soul realms, everyone connected will also benefit from the growth and their soul force will also reach a higher level.

The eleven of them formed a network. As long as the eleven of them aren't far from one another, once a battle breaks out, any of them will be able to utilize the power from their soul realms dozens of folds more compared to their original power. Of course, the exhaustion in their soul force will also be dozens of folds more compared to the original amount.

He never imagined that the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword would have such an ability.

Although the eleven of them for a network, the core is Nie Li. Since he is the core of this mysterious Soul Array, once he dies, the entire Soul Array will collapse. Also, Nie Li can remove the connection with anyone, can transfer anyone's energy anywhere he wished and whenever anyone intends to utilize the energy, it has to be through him.

This is indeed a shockingly secret technique!

He was utterly astonished in his heart. The person that created this secret technique must be a very powerful existence and his comprehension towards soul realms much have reached the pinnacle level.

It's a pity that once the Soul Array is formed, unless it is utterly destroyed, it's impossible to add anyone else to it.

Suddenly, Nie Li felt the power of law that dwells in his body slowly change everyone else's soul force. The power of law was like a seed, and was planted in everyone's soul realms. As time passes by, the power of law in Nie Li's body will slowly affect their soul realms and quickly carry them into the Black Gold rank realm.

The moment one of cultivation becomes strengthened, the others will have their strength greatly increased. This cultivation speed has probably reached an unimaginable degree.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest all opened their eyes.

“Nie Li, did you feel that? All of our soul realms have undergone a change,” Ye Ziyun asked Nie Li, being very puzzled in her heart.

Aside from Nie Li, the rest still weren’t clear on what was happening to their soul realms.

“It’s nothing.” Nie Li smiled, “Our soul realms have formed a Soul Array.”

He then explained the uses of the Soul Realm to the rest.

Everyone else was stunned. They never thought that such a mysterious situation would happen. They can utilize the soul force in another person’s soul realm? Isn’t this too magical?

“This is pretty good.” Du Ze said, after being silent for a moment, “At least when a battle occurs, our strength will be much stronger than before.”

“However, the exhaustion of soul force is also great. When a battle occurs, it’s best to refrain from executing soul force exhausting battle techniques.” said Nie Li after thinking awhile. It’s best to refrain from using techniques like the Yin-Yang Blast. As for Gravity Field and Thunder Strike, there isn’t any problem in using them.

“Haha, we don’t have to worry about being left too far behind from your cultivation.” The most excited one was Lu Piao. This

lazy bump's first thought is that he doesn't have to invest too much hard work and his cultivation will still be able to grow strong.

"With your cultivation technique, even if you don't train much, your cultivation will rise quickly. However, if you're too lazy and pull everyone down, then I will have no choice but to remove you from the Soul Array." Nie Li said as he sighed and shook his head.

"Don't! Nie Li, you don't have any brotherhood code." Lu Piao said with a face full of bitterness.

"That will have to depend on yourself." Nie Li shrugged.

Lu Piao became deflated like a balloon. Looking at him, everyone else couldn't help laughing.

"While we were training, the Wugui Family launched their attack on our Glory City. Fortunately, the number of experts that they sent over wasn't much. We have to cultivate quickly. It's best if everyone could step into Black Gold rank and then charge against Legend rank!" Nie Li said, after pondering awhile. There are still many demon spirits that have yet to be absorbed, so they can continue to cultivate.

After reaching Black Gold rank, the Demon Spirit Devouring Technique won't be as effective as it used to be, unless they are able to get themselves some Legend rank demon spirits! However, are Legend rank demon spirits that easy to find?

For now, they will have to stop at Black Gold rank and think of another way to raise their cultivation in the future.

After hearing Nie Li's words, everyone couldn't help being excited in their hearts. Before knowing Nie Li, they never thought that the speed of their cultivation would be so quickly to that point that they are actually going to start charging at Legend rank. One must know that it's only been how long since they started their cultivation?

Just what kind of domain will Nie Li bring them into? They couldn't even imagine that!

In the mountain forest thousands of miles away from Glory City, Ye Han stood quietly in the dried up forest.

He remained behind and did not participate in the battle. Afterall, his cultivation is only Gold rank; furthermore, he has an important identity as an inscriptionist. Naturally, he doesn't have to participate in the battle. In his view, with so many experts from the Wugui Family making this trip, they would be more than sufficient to destroy Glory City.

He only made one request of the Wugui Family and that was to leave Ye Ziyun to him.

"Foster father, this is what you've force me to do." A trace of sinister light flashed across Ye Han's eyes, "I originally just wanted to be the City Lord of Glory City. Since you forced me to this point, I will have Ziyun, even if it means the destruction of Glory City."

Ye Han imagined the scene of Glory City's destruction in his head and a trace of frantic joy flashed across his face. Since his dream to become the City Lord was utterly destroyed, and his betrayal to Glory City, Ye Han gained the urge to destroy everything.

At this moment, someone was unexpectedly coming to his direction.

It was the Wugui Family. What made Ye Han feel a little unexpected was that the army was in a mess. Even the Legend rank experts were supporting one another, appearing to be in a miserable state.

Ye Han immediately went up and asked, "What's wrong? Why have you guys returned? What of Glory City?"

Wu Yue, who was heavily injured, glanced at Ye Han ferociously as he lifted his collar and said in fury, "We lost. Brat, have you lied to us? Didn't you say that there was nothing much about that damned array and its only able of trapping one or two Legend ranks at best? Damned, all of us were trapped in it and we almost couldn't escape it!"

"That array trapped all of you? How is that possible?" Ye Han's eyes widened. Even he didn't know the true strength of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. He only knows that there are ten thousand Black Gold rank demon spirits in the array. Since it's only ten thousand Black Gold rank demon spirits, wouldn't two or three Legend rank experts be more than enough to kill them?

He never imagined that this Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array would be so powerful!

“Wu Yue, let him go. If this kid had plotted something against us, he wouldn’t have given us the location of Glory City.” Wu Ming said as he pulled Wu Yue. Afterall, Ye Han is still a Primary Inscriptionist, he still has some use to them.

“Hmph.” Wu Yue coldly snorted as he shook Ye Han off.

“Although that Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is powerful, it is not able to withstand the power of law from a Demigod rank expert. It seems that we have to invite a Demigod rank ancestor[1] to take action.” Wu Ming said as a ray of chilling light flashed across his eyes. They didn’t leave empty-handed this time, they saw how much Glory City was flourishing and how wealthy it was. No matter what, they have to claim this place. Once they claim it, their forces will definitely expand to several times larger!

Ye Han took a glance at the direction of Glory City and a viciousness was revealed in his eyes. He never thought that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array would be so powerful that it’s able to trap so many Legend rank experts.

He remembered Ye Zong had once said that this array was laid down by Nie Li.

“So the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is actually so

powerful!” Ye Han clenched his fists so tightly that the veins on his arms popped out. With Ye Zong’s impartial character and the powerful array Nie Li laid down, even if Ye Zong was forced to let go of his City Lord’s seat, he would probably agree to it. No wonder why on that day at the banquet, Nie Li wasn’t even a little frightened.

If it wasn’t for Nie Li, everything would have gone smoothly! Everything he had was snatched away by Nie Li.

The Wugui Family’s army quickly entered into the mountains.

City Lord’s Mansion, Main Hall.

“All of you have reached 5-star Gold rank and are only a step away from Black Gold rank? Nie Li has already reached Black Gold rank?” When Ye Zong got the news from Ye Ziyun, he was utterly shocked. He never thought that Nie Li and his bunch’s cultivation would rise so quickly.

Gold rank is already considered a super genius with extraordinary talent. In ordinary cases, they would at least have to remain in it for three years or more.

However, how long has it been for Nie Li and the rest?

Nie Li and the rest’s cultivation speed can be rated as monstrous. Just how long has it been before Nie Li reached Black Gold rank? The others are also not far behind? He thought of how tough his

cultivation path was, about the decades he spent before he reached Black Gold rank. When he looked at Nie Li and his bunch's progress, Ye Zong couldn't help smiling bitterly.

He was once called the number one genius of Glory City. After comparing himself to Nie Li and the rest, he can't be considered anything much.

However, Nie Li wasn't concerned with that. In the previous life, Nie Li had also spent decades and with the aid of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book to reach Black Gold rank. In this life, walking the Dao of cultivation again and having powerful cultivation technique, this speed isn't much.

---

[1] The higher one's rank is, the longer his lifespan. So you can imagine how long that dude must have lived for to be called an ancestor.

Chapter 216: Mysterious Egg

With the Wugui Family gone, Glory City was able to recover its serene state for now.

However, no one dares to be too relax because they have no idea when the Wugui Family will come again. The attack of the Wugui Family caused the citizens of Glory City to be at a loss of what to do. They just became aware that there is a path that connects to an underground world in the depth of the St. Ancestral Mountain with many families and that these families have Demigod rank experts.

The Wugui Family is just one of the many forces. In the future, Glory City will face an even more troublesome situation.

However, they have undergone the many baptisms of demon beast horde attacks. This just simply means that they have more enemies to deal with. With the tumor known as the Sacred Family removed, the remaining families can be considered working together as one.

One day, a long parade of people were slowly walking on the roads of Glory City. This parade amounted to several hundreds with fifty to sixty who have extraordinary strength. These people were carrying various chests that were fully packed.

These people were wearing bright coloured clothes that looked celebrative.

As this parade slowly walked, it attracted the attention and discussion of countless people.

“Who are they?”

“You don’t even know that? They are from the Heavenly Marks Family! They’re preparing to head to the City Lord’s Mansion and send the betrothal gifts!”

“Betrothal gifts?”

“Yeah, Nie Li from the Heavenly Marks Family and the City Lord’s daughter, Ye Ziyun are getting engaged.”

“So that’s the case. I know of that Nie Li, heard that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array that protected Glory City this time was laid down by him. They are truly an ideal couple!”

By right, the Heavenly Marks Family shouldn’t have any qualifications to be related by marriage with the Snow Wind Family. However, Nie Li’s extraordinary talent made him rise like a comet. Therefore, no one in Glory City felt that this marriage was inappropriate. They even felt excited. Now that Nie Li is the number one genius of Glory City, he’s the hope of the entire city!

“Have you heard? The Heavenly Marks Family is really rich! Three days before sending the betrothal gifts, the Heavenly Marks Family spent a countless fortune to purchase all kinds of treasures and demon spirits as betrothal gifts! The few auction houses in

Glory City were basically cleared out by them!”

“Is the City Lord’s Mansion even lacking in anything?”

“They aren’t lacking; however, since the Heavenly Marks Family is able to purchase so many gifts, it’s proven their financial resources!”

The parade continued down their path.

When the various families’ younger generation saw such a spectacular scene, they couldn’t help being filled with envy, jealousy and hate. Ye Ziyun is the goddess of their hearts and they were filled with adoration for her. However, they also understand that they don’t have a chance with her. In the past, they didn’t dare to compete against the Sacred Family. Now that Sacred Family is destroyed, they thought they finally got a slight chance, however, that was immediately taken away by Nie Li.

Nie Li is someone that has saved the Glory City! How can they compete with him? They can only watch as the goddess of their hearts is snatched away.

While watching the Heavenly Marks Family’s parade walking by, one of the nobility’s young men stood up and said in a depressed state, “Don’t come looking for me. I don’t have the mood to eat out anymore.”

“Me too, don’t look for me!”

Several young men stood up, one after another, until there were only two people left who were depressingly drinking wine.

“Only one goddess has been taken, there’s still Xiao Ning’er!’

“If it’s the Winged Dragon Family, then it’s not that high to reach!”

“Damn you, haven’t you seen the past few banquets where Xiao Ning’er stood behind Nie Li? It’s said that before the Sacred Family was destroyed, Nie Li had bashed Shen Fei up because of Xiao Ning’er.”

“Damn, snatching Ye Ziyun was bad enough, now he’s even snatched Xiao Ning’er away! I’m going all out on him!”

Voices of grief howled throughout the city; however, after thinking about Nie Li’s identity again, they can only hang their heads down in depression and forget fighting him.

At this moment, the Winged Dragon Family.

Xiao Xue hurriedly ran into Ning’er’s room and saw her sitting on her bed, cultivating. After her soul realm came in contact with the powers of law, her soul realm had undergone changes and she already stepped into Black Gold rank. She’s currently consolidating her cultivation.

“Ning’er, you still have the heart to cultivate?” asked Xiao Xue, perturbed by the scene.

“What’s wrong?” asked Xiao Ning’er, opening her eyes filled with confusion.

In this small period of time, they have already become best friends.

“It’s said that the Heavenly Marks Family have gone to the City Lord’s Mansion to send their betrothal gifts. Nie Li and Ye Ziyun are getting engaged!” Xiao Xue said a little emotionally. She knows that Xiao Ning’er is in love with Nie Li.

“But, even if I know about it, what can I do?” A trace of sadness flashed across Xiao Ning’er’s eyes.

“Ning’er, you can’t give up like this!” Xiao Xue said in an urgent voice, “It’s not that you can’t fight Ziyun. It’s only that Ziyun’s family that’s better than yours. You don’t have to be discouraged, take these!” Xiao Xue took out a medicine bag and passed it to Xiao Ning’er.

“What is this?” Xiao Ning’er asked in doubt.

“This bag holds medicine called the Enchanting Passion Powder. Since Ye Ziyun is snatching your man away, you must force yourself upon Nie Li before anything else can be said! At that time, when the rice is cooked, how is Ye Ziyun going to fight for him

with you?” Xiao Xue snorted and said, “We have no idea when Glory City will be destroyed. Don’t care about a simpleton’s view. To be together with the one you love, even for a second or a minute longer is enough!”

Hearing Xiao Xue’s words, Xiao Ning’er cried out in shock with both of her cheeks scarlet red. She quickly threw the medicine bag that Xiao Xue gave her on the floor. Just what is Xiao Xue thinking? How can she do something so shameful? Thinking about the matter between Xiao Xue and Lu Piao, this really is Xiao Xue’s style of handling matters. However, how can she do something so shameful?

Xiao Xue shrugged, “I can only help you come up with some ideas, how you’re going to do it will depend on you. Since you love Nie Li so much, when Nie Li and Ye Ziyun are married, won’t you be all alone?”

Xiao Ning’er raised her head and looked at Xiao Xue as both of her eyes flashed with tears.

Looking at Ning’er, Xiao Xue’s heart had instantly softened. She quickly patted her on her back in a comforting way and said, “Okay, okay. Ning’er, stop crying.”

Xiao Ning’er sighed in her heart as she looked at the medicine bag thrown onto the ground by her. Her cheeks couldn’t help feeling heated. Her heart was like a rabbit that had been frantically hopping.

The City Lord's Mansion, Ye Ziyun's courtyard.

Ye Ziyun was sitting cross-legged; however, she wasn't into her training. At this moment, her heart couldn't help feeling panicky. She never thought that she would be engaged to Nie Li. In this matter, her grandfather, father and the rest of the Snow Wind Family's elders have agreed to it and even she couldn't do a thing to change it.

In the past, no matter what decision was made, there would be at least one opposing voice; however, in this marriage matter, the opinion of the entire Snow Wind Family was unanimous.

In the future, how should she face Nie Li with her identity as his fiancée?

She still wasn't prepared to accept this entirely new identity in her heart. Thinking about the fact that she's engaged with Nie Li, Ye Ziyun's heart wasn't able to calm down anymore and she has no idea how to face him.

In the yard, Nie Li is already aware that Nie Hai and Nie En went to meet with Ye Mo and Ye Zong. In this kind of matter, there shouldn't be a need of his and Ziyun's presence. Ye Ziyun has locked herself in her room for a long time now and Nie Li can understand her thoughts. Thinking about their happy moment in his previous life, he couldn't help smiling.

He is currently cultivating, trying his best to become stronger and gain even more strength so that he can protect everything.

Suddenly, he recalled something and searched for a while, until he found the mysterious egg that he got from the treasury of City Lord's Mansion.

Nie Li still has no idea what kind of creature is in this demon beast egg. However, ever since he injected a portion of his soul force inside it, he obtained some sort of connection with it.

Yu Yan, who was floating above Nie Li, had her eyes on the egg. She had a shocked expression on her face and couldn't shift her eyes away from it.

"Nie Li, what kind of demon beast egg is this?" Yu Yan asked. She could vaguely sense a very mysterious and powerful aura emanating from it.

"I have no idea either." Nie Li said as she shook his head. He searched his brain, but couldn't find anything matching the description of this egg.

Yu Yan slightly frowned her brows. She has no idea where Nie Li got this strange egg from, but she felt a little uneasy about it. It's as though if this egg hatched, there would be some kind of terrifying creature coming from it.

"Nie Li, what are you preparing to do about it?" Yu Yan asked.

"Hatch it, of course." Nie Li lightly smiled.

“I advise you not to do something so dangerous,” Yu Yan said as she nodded her head.

“Why?” Nie Li lightly smiled. Yu Yan is still a little too careful. Nie Li has never seen any living creature that would start killing someone the moment it’s hatched. If it’s some dangerous creature, then at most he’ll kill it right after it hatches.

Also, there are many Legend rank experts here, how can they not kill a creature that has been freshly hatched?

Furthermore, Nie Li could sense that he had generated some sort of connection with the egg. Who knows, maybe this egg contains some powerful demon beast.

Since Nie Li is determined to hatch it, Yu Yan shook her head. Sometimes it’s impossible to obstruct the curiosity of a human’s heart.

“How are you going to hatch it?” Yu Yan asked, looking at Nie Li.

Nie Li pondered for a moment and suddenly got an idea. In the past, he had injected his soul force into it; this time, he can try injecting the power of law into it!

Thinking about it here, Nie Li utilized the power of law and sent it towards the mysterious egg. When the power of law entered, the egg suddenly burst forth with a dazzling lustrous light. The inside

formed a vortex and sucked Nie Li's power of law in.

"I'll take a look at how much you can absorb!" Nie Li mobilized the surrounding power of law and injected all of it into the egg.

The vortex inside constantly absorbed this power of law and Nie Li could sense that strange changes were occurring on the egg. There seems to be a force of energy trying to break the shell and come out as cracks filled the surface of the egg.

Chapter 217: Alliance Leader's Position

Although it's filled with cracks, the egg still hasn't hatched. That bizarre vortex in the egg was constantly absorbing the powers of law and didn't show any signs of stopping.

Nie Li felt the surrounding powers of law sucked dry, but it's still insufficient. Afterwards, it started to absorb the power of law in his body. Sensing this, Nie Li immediately pulled back his power of law.

"This fella is a real glutton!" Nie Li said in depression. Even after absorbing so many powers of law, it still hasn't hatched.

"Your powers of law aren't enough to hatch it." Yu Yan said while shaking her head. An unhatched egg was actually able to absorb so much power of law, but it was still insufficient. This egg is truly no small matter.

Although this egg hasn't hatched yet, Nie Li could vaguely sense a heart thumping within. When the powers of law were being injected into the egg, the heartbeat of the creature had become stronger and stronger. Furthermore, it seems to have generated an even closer connection with Nie Li.

It seems that he has to take this slowly. It's not an easy task to hatch this egg in one go.

Even if Yu Yan provides the sufficient powers of law, he made up his mind to hatch it himself. Afterall, his own powers of law can

help him establish a connection with the egg.

While Nie Li was studying the pattern on the egg, Ye Yan flew over and landed on Nie Li's shoulders.

"Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, where have you been? I haven't seen you for so long." Nie Li said as he looked at Ye Yan, "In the time that you've been gone, Glory City was nearly destroyed!"

"I was watching from afar when the Wugui Family attacked Glory City. That Wugui Family's bunch is still unable to do a thing to Glory City. In this short period of time, I went to the Nether Realm, strolled around and found some good news. Nie Li, do you want to know what it is?" Ye Yan purposely asked.

"What news?" Nie Li asked.

"Tell us, quickly. No one is as idle as you." Yu Yan said while frowning her brows a little.

"Little miss, you must have patients when hearing other people speak. In any case, I have lived for thousands of years, you have to respect you elders, don't you know that?" Ye Yan said. He glanced at Yu Yan and saw that her body was a little small and has no idea what went wrong with her. It's okay if Nie Li doesn't give him any respect, but even a young lady isn't giving him much respect and that is what he can't endure, "Nie Li, where did you kidnap this lady from?"

Hearing Ye Yan's words, Nie Li's face turned strange. When he saw Yu Yan's current facial expression, it wasn't too good. He quickly said, "Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, I forgot to introduce you. This is Goddess Yu Yan, because her Divine Spark had shattered and her physical body was destroyed, her restored divine body is this small and is currently at a Legend rank's cultivation. When she's at her pinnacle, she's a Spiritual God whose existence was far above Legend rank! Furthermore, I've forgot to mention something. She's someone that has lived for tens of thousands of years……"

"Cough, cough" Ye Yan immediately coughed awkwardly and stared at Nie Li, "Why didn't you say so earlier?!"

A thousand years to someone that has lived for tens of thousands of years makes him no different than an infant. He actually called her 'little miss,' which made him feel awkward. He has no idea how Nie Li was able to accomplish kidnapping a Spiritual God.

As for Spiritual Gods, Ye Yan doesn't have much knowledge about them. Except that they have only appeared in legends and fairy tales. No one knows if they're real or fake. However, he does know that Glory City has a piece of a shattered Divine Spark and that it is a very powerful treasure.

"Quickly, speak!" Yu Yan demanded as she waved her hand. Ye Yan doesn't have any interest in arguing on who's the elder one here.

Ye Yan's face turned stern and said with seriousness, "The Master of the Nether Realm is preparing to recruit a disciple.

Becoming his disciple would also have the chance of becoming the owner of the Nether Realm, and obtain his inheritance. Various families' Demigod rank experts are making trips to participate in it, including the three Demigod rank experts of the Wugui Family. Therefore, for approximately half a year, the Wugui Family shouldn't be attacking Glory City anymore. After all, compared to Glory City, the temptation of obtaining the Master of the Nether Realm's inheritance is even larger!"

"Master of the Nether Realm's inheritance?" Nie Li lightly knitted his brows and pondered awhile before saying, "How does one become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm?"

"From what I've heard, one has to step on the highest level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands in order to meet the Master of the Nether Realm." Ye Yan said, "It's said in the entire Nether Realm, those above Black Gold rank are all making their trips towards the Nine-Layered Deathlands, including people like the Demon Lord of the Dark Guild and Long Sha!"

Even the Demon Lord of the Dark Guild is heading for the Nine-Layered Deathlands? This proves how important they see the position.

"Since the minimum requirement is Black Gold rank, then we can also give it a try." Nie Li said after pondering awhile.

Ye Yan looked at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li brat, are you really going?"

“Isn’t this the purpose of you telling me this news?” Nie Li rolled his eyes towards Ye Yan. He pondered awhile. No matter what kind of expert the Nether Realm’s Master is, taking a look is always correct.

Being seen through by Nie Li, Ye Yan can only awkwardly smile and said, “Since the Master of the Nether Realm is recruiting a disciple, he won’t recruit the one with the strongest strength, but the one with the highest talent. Just this alone, I’m very positive about you! As long as you can become the Master of the Nether Realm’s disciple, who will dare to touch Glory City in the future?”

Hearing Ye Yan’s words, Nie Li nodded his head as this is indeed a way out!

Yu Yan was immersed in her thoughts for a moment. Although the Master of the Nether Realm is a mysterious Spiritual God, no one knows any information about him. However, one point can be said for certain is that he has once taken action against the Demon Beast race for the human race.

“Nie Li, I’ll go to the Nine-Layered Deathlands with you,” said Yu Yan.

With Goddess Yu Yan’s help, this trip should be a lot safer.

After making the decision to make the trip, Nie Li prepared to choose the people to go on this trip to the Nine-Layered Deathlands with him. The first person he thought of would be Duan Jian. With Duan Jian’s physique, even if he encountered any danger, he

should have the capability to protect himself. As for the rest, he's not sure if he should bring them along.

Nie Li called Duan Jian over.

"Duan Jian, are you willing to make a trip to the Nine-Layered Deathlands with me?" Nie Li asked as he looked at Duan Jian.

Duan Jian kneeled down on one leg and said, "No matter where master goes, Duan Jian will follow. Except, Duan Jian has a request."

"Get up and speak. What is your request?"

"Before going to the Nine-Layered Deathlands, I hope to personally get the head of Sikong Yi!" Duan Jian's eyes shot out with a terrifyingly chilling ray of light. As long as he takes his vengeance, even if he dies in battle in the future, he won't have any regrets.

Nie Li thought awhile. Although Sikong Yi is a Legend rank expert, with Duan Jian's current strength, it should be sufficient to confront Sikong Yi. Making a trip back and forth to the Abyss Prison Realm wouldn't take that many days, his brows twitched and said, "That being the case, I'll accompany you to the Abyss Prison Realm!"

As for the engagement matter, according to etiquette, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun are not allowed to participate in the arrangement.

Therefore, Nie Li has no matters tying his hands.

"Thank you, master!" Duan Jian's eyes flashed with gratefulness. He has waited for this day for too long. From the moment his parents were killed, he has always been thinking about taking vengeance.

Abyss Prison Realm.

After the Silver Winged Family became ruined by Nie Li and the rest, for a long amount of time, the Silver Winged Family was in a predicament, they were being oppressed by the other families. Originally, when the other families in the Abyss Prison Realm thought that the Silver Winged Family wouldn't be able to climb back up, they never expected Sikong Yi's cultivation to suddenly grow.

Furthermore, Sikong Yi sent the various patriarchs a letter to host an Alliance Meeting to choose a new Alliance Leader.

Although they weren't sure of what Sikong Yi was planning, the various patriarchs all came to participate.

The field at the center of the town was filled with members from the various families. The Silver Winged Family's arrangements were Gold rank and Black Gold rank experts wearing standardized armour with cold looks in their eyes. Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue were like celebrities being surrounded in the center.

Sikong Yi's face was ghastly pale; however, his eyes were flashing with a chilling ray and full of killing intent.

"Father, your wounds……"

Sikong Yi solemnly said, "I have executed the secret technique of our Silver Winged Family. Although my cultivation has gone up, there isn't much of my lifespan left. At most, I will only be able to hold out for a year. Hongyue, father will get the Alliance Leader's position for you and help you subdue those old fellas. I'll force them to eat the Abyss Essence Pill. At least it will ensure our Silver Winged Family's survival for another hundred years. Father can only help you this much, the rest would have to depend on you!"

"Father……" Sikong Hongyue's eyes were filled with tears.

"Don't cry. You are my daughter, how can you cry? I, Sikong Yi, have done as I wished in my lifetime, killing countless lives and have countless vengeful ghosts under my sword. If I enter hell in the future, I will become someone that can kill ghosts and immortals!" Sikong Yi's eyes flashed with a trace of ruthlessness.

"Yes." Sikong Hongyue replied after wiping her eyes dry.

The Divine Flames Family, Ash Wolves Family and various experts from the other various families were all present. The Patriarchs of the various families were all standing proudly.

Of the thirteen families, the families who have Legend rank

experts would be the Silver Winged Family, Divine Flames Family and the Ash Wolves Family. As for the other families, like the Black Dragon Family, they only have a 5-star Black Gold rank expert.

The Patriarch of the Divine Flames Family, Li Xiao, coldly said, “Sikong Yi, we all know what you’re planning to do by gathering all of us here. But with your Silver Winged Family it’s current state, aren’t you being too conceited in thinking that you can deal with all of us?”

Li Xiao wore white clothes and stood there calmly like a mountain, giving everyone there a strong sense of pressure. Beside Li Xiao, stood a youth, and that youth is Li Heng. He sold the three knives to Nie Li.

“Li Xiao, Mo Ya, although the two of you are the same as me, Legend rank experts, your two families were never close to mine. In these last few years, the living environment in the Abyss Prison Realm has been getting worse are worse. I feel that we, the thirteen families, should elect a new Alliance Leader and lead everyone out of this Abyss Prison Realm!” Sikong Yi said in a solemn voice.

“What a joke. Sikong Yi, perhaps you know the way out?” Mo Ya coldly laughed.

“Indeed, I do. As long as all of you elect me as the new Alliance Leader, I will naturally lead all of you out of the Abyss Prison Realm.” Sikong Yi swept his eyes and said, “I have found a teleportation array that will take us out of this Abyss Prison Realm. Furthermore, I have found the Stones of Light needed to get it

operating!”

Chapter 218: Vengeance

Both Li Xiao and Mo Ya had expressions of contemplation on their faces. Sikong Yi really found the way out?

The other families were also astonished by his words.

“It’s not entirely impossible to elect you as the Alliance Leader.” Li Xiao said, taking the initiative. As long as they can leave this place, it’s the same as electing someone who is the Alliance Leader. Afterall, the living environment here is too harsh. After leaving this Abyss Prison Realm, who would still continue to venerate Sikong Yi as the Alliance Leader?

As though he had seen through Li Xiao and the rest’s thoughts, Sikong Yi coldly smiled and said, “As long as you guys eat this, then I will bring all of you out!”

Seeing the black pill in Sikong Yi’s hand, Li Xiao and the rest’s facial expressions changed. They naturally know what that black coloured elixir is.

“You joke. Based on some groundless teleportation array, you want us to consume the Abyss Essence Pill made by your Silver Winged Family?” Mo Ya sneered as he looked at Sikong Yi and said, “You’re too naive!”

“Today, either you die, or you consume this Abyss Essence Pill. All of you have no other choice!” Sikong Yi coldly snorted as a powerful aura burst forth from his body. The silver wings on his

back burst open with a wingspan of five to six meters.

The aura exploding from Sikong Yi caused the surrounding people to be pushed back.

Mo Ya and Li Xiao took a glance at each other. Sikong Yi's strength was raised even faster than before. Although they have confronted each other at normal times, in this situation, they have no choice but to join hands.

Sikong Yi let out a solemn bark as he pounced like a fierce tiger towards Mo Ya and Li Xiao.

Both Mo Ya and Li Xiao leaped and the three Legend rank experts battled.

The other Patriarchs from the various families couldn't help looking at each other. Did Sikong Yi eat the wrong medicine? He had suddenly became overbearing. If he really won, then the rest of them won't be able to stop him! They can only quietly watch as the three Legend rank experts battle. Even the shockwave unleashed from their fight was already enough for them to suffer.

The fierce battle continued for several hours. Even with Li Xiao and Mo Ya joining hands, they were gradually realizing they were no match for Sikong Yi.

The sudden rise in Sikong Yi's strength was too frightening. He was completely suppressing both Li Xiao and Mo Ya. The battle of

the three Legend rank experts had affected everyone's mental state.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Li Xiao and Mo Ya's sword auras slashed towards Sikong Yi's body, but bounced off it do to his berzerk-like energy.

"Li Xiao, Mo Ya, It's useless. Your sword auras won't be able to do any harm to me. I have already used the secret technique of the bloodline of my Silver Winged Family to awaken my true power. It's simply impossible for either of you to be my opponent!" A deep and low roar came from Sikong Yi's throat as his figure turned into an afterimage. His palm instantly landed on Li Xiao and Mo Ya's bodies, making both of them fly away.

Both of them spat out a mouthful of blood as they staggered to their feet. The palm strike that they suffered from shifted their internals, making both of their faces turn ghastly pale. They never imagined that Sikong Yi's strength would reach such a level.

When they saw that Li Xiao and Mo Ya were sent flying, the other Patriarchs from the various families couldn't help their faces from drastically changing.

"Li Xiao , Mo Ya, if you both still refuse to take the Abyss Essence Pill, then don't blame me for being impolite!" Sikong Yi was like a death god, taking slow powerful steps towards Li Xiao and Mo Ya.

Both patriarchs struggled to keep their footing, and were spitting out blood. Their faces were like sheets of golden paper. That palm from Sikong Yi caused them to suffer from great injuries.

Suddenly, a voice was heard.

“Sikong Yi you, old rogue, you’ve killed my parents and today, I will claim your head!” A figure flew over from far away.

Hearing this voice that came from far away, Sikong Yi laughed, “I, Sikong Yi, have killed countless people. There are too many who want to claim my life. I’ll take a look and see who wants to claim my head today!” Sikong Yi turned his head and when he saw Duan Jian, his pupils violently shrank, “It’s you!”

“That’s right, It’s me, Duan Jian! I have waited for this day for too long!” The muscles in Duan Jian’s body violently bulged as he swung the Black Flame Sword, slashing it downwards towards Sikong Yi.

“Puny thing, back then, I wasn’t careful and allowed you to escape. Since you actually dared to come back, I will personally kill you this time. You’re alone, yet you still wish to avenge for your parents? You’re still too tender!” Sikong Yi laughed. Originally if Duan Jian did not come back, he would’ve kept his life. Since he dared to come back, he’s simply seeking death!

Sikong Yi’s wings flapped as he charged at Duan Jian.

Boom!

Two powerful energies collided and violently dispersed with both of them in the center.

Their energies felt like they wanted to devour everything.

A black and silver energy streaked in the sky like two long dragons with dazzling light unleashed from them.

Seeing this scene, the various Patriarchs faces changed as they immediately backed off.

“Who is this young man? Why haven’t I seen him before?”

“I never thought that this young man would have the strength to be on par with Sikong Yi!”

“This young man is called Duan Jian? Furthermore, with those dragon wings on his back, could he be one of the descendents of my Black Dragon Family?” The Patriarch of the Black Dragon Family, Duan Longfei, was watching the young man fighting Sikong Yi. The bloodline of Black Dragon Family, if it’s awakened, it’s even stronger than the Silver Winged Family’s bloodline. However, awakening the Black Dragon Family’s bloodline is simply too difficult. In tens of thousands of Black Dragon Family’s members, there might not even be one who’s awakened. He vaguely recalled, “Could this Duan Jian be the son of Duan Yun from back then?”

About the incident back then, Duan Longfei was aware of it. Except that the power of the Silver Winged Family was too powerful and that the Black Dragon Family can only pretend to know nothing about it. Later on, he heard that Duan Yun was killed.

He never thought that the son of Duan Yun was able to grown so big and his strength reaching a frightening stage, a Legend rank expert! If the Black Dragon Family had such a Legend rank expert, then their power within the thirteen families would be totally different.

While Duan Jian and Sikong Yi were battling, Nie Li, Yu Yan, Luo Ming and the other two Legend rank experts were outside, observing the battle.

When Luo Ming and the other two Legend rank experts followed Nie Li to this Abyss Prison Realm, they were utterly shocked in their hearts. They never thought that there would be such a huge world here. Although the resources is a little lacking compared to Glory City, it's still so much better than the Nether Realm.

Yu Yan looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, doesn't your friend need help?"

Nie Li shook his head and said, "Duan Jian's enmity can only be settled by himself."

"Nie Li, you have to be careful. There's a very powerful aura among these people. Even if it's the current me, I might not be his

opponent.” Yu Yan said with her brows knitted together for a moment.

Nie Li’s sharp perception had also sensed a powerful aura. This aura is very familiar, it’s the old man that he met twice before. He slightly frowned. Just who is that old man and what does he want?

However, since he promised to accompany Duan Jian here, he will definitely wait till he had taken his vengeance before leaving.

At this moment, Duan Jian and Sikong Yi’s fight had became very intense with berzerk power constantly exploding. Both sides have already exhibited their power to the maximum.

Duan Jian’s eyes had turned red. With his dragon bloodline’s physique, he wasn’t even a little afraid of Sikong Yi’s attacks and every time he launched his attacks, he targeted Sikong Yi’s vitals. It’s as though he’s prepared to perish together with him. Although Sikong Yi’s cultivation is stronger than Duan Jian’s, his attacks weren’t able to cause any huge injuries when they landed on his body. Furthermore, Duan Jian is fighting as though he’s forsaking his life, making him unable to be careless.

They more they fought, the more shocked Sikong Yi was. He never imagined that Duan Jian’s cultivation would actually increase by so much!

How long has it been since he escaped? Duan Jian actually had his strength increased from Gold rank to this current level?

‘This child mustn’t be left alive. If I don’t kill him now and allow him to grow even more, the next time we meet, I will probably not be his opponent anymore!’ Sikong Yi thought inwardly in his heart. If it’s really impossible, then he can only use that technique.

Duan Jian is filled with hatred for Sikong Yi. Both of his eyes were red like a beast’s. The current him had recalled his childhood, when he was carefree without worries and living under his parent’s care. Until that day, when these people snatched it all away from him.

From that day onwards, he had been living his life for vengeance!

Countless lashes and endless days and nights of torture caused his nature to become like steel.

The current him was already using the energy within himself to the maximum amount with his soul realm surging with the powers of law. Because Nie Li was observing him on the side, he is able to utilize double the amount of the powers of law, bursting out all the potential in his body. The Black Flame Sword within his hands had already turned into a giant flaming pillar.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The flaming pillar constantly slashed towards Sikong Yi, as though it’s trying to split the sky.

He was like an insane fighting demon. Cracks were starting to

appearing in Duan Jian's soul realm. However, he couldn't feel it and continued to frantically launch his attacks.

Seeing Duan Jian being on the suppressing side against Sikong Yi, the surrounding people had their eyes wide open. Sikong Yi is a Legend rank expert, probably reaching the pinnacle of Legend rank and yet, he's being forced to fallback little by little by this young man. Just where did this young man come from?

Sikong Hongyue tightly clenched her fists as her heart became filled with regret. She should have killed Duan Jian long ago. She never imagined that he would be able to grow to such a frightening degree in such a short amount of time!

Nie Li, however, was quietly watching with his brows slightly knitted. Duan Jian seems to be too intense, not taking his soul realm into consideration and has already executed his strength to the maximum. However, in order to become an expert, Duan Jian has to remove the demon in his heart. Otherwise, his cultivation will become stagnant in the future and he won't be able to step into the Heavenly Fate Realm.

In Nie Li's heart, Duan Jian has already become his important right hand man and is prepared to nurture Duan Jian into an exceptional expert!

Chapter 219: Two Wrong Don't Make A Right

Sikong Yi furiously roared as the energy that covered his body frantically surged and emitted a dazzling silvery cluster. In that cluster, a giant silver winged lightning bird appeared out of thin air with countless lightning bolts surrounding it as it charged towards Duan Jian.

Boom!

A lightning bolt landed on Duan Jian's body and he instantly issued a painful shriek. The lightning bolt had completely ignored his defences and directly impacted his soul realm.

"Kid, you're still to tender to deal with me. Although I have to admit that your cultivating is very strong, it's still too early for you to challenge me! With that said, die!" Sikong Yi gradually disappeared into the lightning bird as the bird cried out into the sky.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Pillars of lightning continuously bombarded Duan Jian's body.

Although his body felt as though it's tearing apart, Duan Jian clenched his teeth, relied on his powerful endurance and ferociously stared at Sikong Yi.

His wings vibrated and he slowly closed the distance between him and Sikong Yi.

“Impossible!” Sikong Yi had both eyes wide in shock. He never thought that Duan Jian would be able to flap his wings under the attack of such dense lightning bolts.

“Old fart, Sikong Yi. Speaking of which, I managed to accomplish this with your help. If it wasn’t for you guys torturing me day and night, I wouldn’t be able to have such a powerful physical body!” Duan Jian clenched his teeth tightly as he withstood the dense attack. He waved the Black Flame Sword in his hand and slashed it towards Sikong Yi.

Sikong Yi immediately dodged and furiously threw lightning bolts at Duan Jian. The lightning bolts turned into countless blades.

However, Duan Jian did not have any reaction towards these terrifying bolts. Although that horrible pain seems like it’s intending to thoroughly tear his soul realm apart, the hatred within his heart allowed him to maintain his consciousness.

Finally he had the chance for vengeance, how can he let it go so easily?

Duan Jian furiously roared towards the sky as black scales suddenly grew on his body and his wings grew bigger, reaching the size of six to seven meters. Black flames shrouded his entire body and his soul realm seems to have also undergone a transformation.

An endless power was bursting forth from his entire body.

Under the baptism of those lightning bolts, Duan Jian's soul realm had finally started to change. He had broken through the wall of Black Gold rank and rose from 5-star Black Gold rank to Legend rank. Adding on to the power of law that he obtained from Nie Li, his strength has reached an entirely new stage.

Legend rank!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Sounds of explosion were spread out with Duan Jian at the center.

Sensing the fluctuation of this terrifying power, Sikong Yi's face underwent a drastic change. He never thought that Duan Jian would actually step up at this moment. Before stepping up, he could already feel that he couldn't suppress him. Now that he has stepped up, Sikong Yi was even of an opponent to him!

Sensing the changes in Duan Jian, Nie Li lightly smiled. In the past, Duan Jian was already at 5-star Black Gold rank and would soon break through to Legend rank. He never thought that the lightning bolts from Sikong Yi would allow Duan Jian to break through. The moment Duan Jian reached Legend rank, Nie Li could sense that an even higher level of energy entered his soul realm from Duan Jian's.

Since they have formed the Soul Array, Duan Jian's breakthrough will carry Nie Li and the rest along!

Feeling the power being released from Duan Jian's body is no longer something he can withstand, Sikong Yi immediately dived down, trying to escape.

"Sikong Yi, you old rogue, where do you think you're going?!" Duan Jian furiously roared as a giant Black Dragon figure appeared around his surroundings as he threw a palm down.

The berzerk-like energy used an unparalleled speed and impacted Sikong Yi, mercilessly smashing him to the ground.

Boom!

When a huge crater was created from Sikong Yi's body, his wings broke in half, spitting blood and looking very miserable. He used a secret technique of the Silver Winged Family and raised his strength to the limit. Even so, he still wasn't Duan Jian's opponent. After suffering that frightening attack, his cultivation has been wasted.

"How could I lose to the hands of Duan Jian? A bastard son!" Sikong Yi's heart was filled with indignation and was unable to resign himself to the truth.

Sikong Yi raised his Black Flame Sword and he slashed it down towards Sikong Yi while he furiously roared, "Die!"

“Father!” When Sikong Yi was about to die, Hongyue flew over, waving her huge sword and got between Sikong Yi and Duan Jian.

Boom!

Sikong Hongyue was pushed back and traces of blood leaked from her mouth. However, she continued to shield Sikong Yi as her gaze proudly stared at Duan Jian.

Duan Jian’s sword paused for a moment when he saw Sikong Hongyue’s unbending expression. He recalled something from when he was a child. He still remembered himself trying to protect his parents as though his life depended on it. However, his weak body couldn’t withstand those wolves and tigers of the Silver Winged Family.

In the end, under his wailing, his parents were killed. He witnessed the scene and yet, he couldn’t do anything about it.

How similar is the current Sikong Hongyue compared to the him of the past?

“I can let you go, but Sikong Yi, that old rogue, has to die! Get lost, otherwise, I will kill you along with him!” Duan Jian took a step forth and thrust his Black Flame Sword forward.

Pshh!

Black Flame Sword streaked across Sikong Hongyue's neck and fresh blood flowed down. However, Sikong Hongyue continued to coldly stare at him, "Duan Jian, I never imagined that we, father and daughter, would lose to your hands. Kill as you wish. However, if you want to kill my father, you have to pass through me!"

Duan Jian stared into Sikong Hongyue's pupils as his brain became filled with countless memories. His foe is before him and he could undoubtedly get the result with a slash. However, at this moment, he actually stopped.

He dreamt of taking down Sikong Yi's head countless times, but at this time, he hesitated.

When Duan Jian paused, a long lasting sighed sounded, "Two wrongs don't make a right. Sikong Yi's cultivation has already been wasted. Even if you don't kill him, he won't have any standing in the Abyss Prison Realm. Furthermore, his life force has already been drained. He won't be able to live for more than three days. Why don't you let go of the hatred in your heart. If you place your hatred down, only then can you comprehend the Dao of heaven and earth……"

The voice was light and distant and the source couldn't be found.

Nie Li lightly knitted his brows. A person came into his mind, did these words come from that insane old man?

Duan Jian looked over the surrounding area, but couldn't see

who the one saying those words. Seeing the miserable Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue, the hatred within his heart slowly dissipated. Sikong Yi's cultivation has already been wasted, even if he doesn't take actions himself, the other families won't let him off. Sikong Yi will definitely die, henceforth, his vengeance could be considered fulfilled.

Duan Jian sheathed his Black Flame Sword as he slowly moved towards the direction of Nie Li.

Seeing Duan Jian's actions, Nie Li sighed in his heart. Since Duan Jian was able to let go of the vengeance in his heart, his cultivation will benefit greatly in the future. Thanks to the old man, Duan Jian was able to let go of the baggage in his heart.

Watching the back figure of Duan Jian, Sikong Hongyue stared at him with a blank expression for a long time. Suddenly, she went frantic and screamed at his back figure, "Why didn't you kill us?! Why didn't you kill us?! Are you taking pity on us? We don't need your sympathy!"

Duan Jian turned his head back and took a glance at the father and daughter, Sikong Yi's eyes were filled with emptiness. He coldly said, "The reason I didn't kill the both of you is because that would dirty my hands. I don't want to become someone like you! However, there will definitely be someone that will seek justice from both of you!"

Hearing his words, Sikong Hongyue was stunned for a moment as tears flowed down her face. Could it be that she and her father were wrong for all these years?

This kind of doubt in her heart was even worst than being killed!

Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue sat on the ground in a dazed state. At this moment, even those people the Silver Winged Family couldn't help putting some distance between them. They prepared to scatter and ran. Now that Sikong Yi has failed, their endings will definitely be very miserable if they continue to remain on his side.

"Duan Jian, I never thought that you would be able to let go of the emotions in your heart. Well done!" Nie Li patted his shoulders as he lightly smiled.

"Yeah." Duan Jian nodded as teardrops flickered in his eyes. Raising his head, although the sky in the Abyss Prison Realm was ash grey, it's still very wide. Father, mother, I have done it. From today onwards, I will definitely live my life well. Don't worry about me in the underworld.

Not knowing from where, a sigh was heard from a far distance. This voice instantly made everyone's hearts clear up.

Could it be that it's that mysterious old man again? Since that old man was able to provide Duan Jian some tips, he couldn't really be insane. Nie Li couldn't understand what his motives were nor if he was a friend or a foe. Since the other party might be a successor of Emperor Kong Ming, it's best to keep his distance away from him.

Yu Yan slightly frowned. From this sigh, she also sensed danger.

“Nie Li, let’s leave quickly!” Yu Yan’s voice entered into Nie Li’s ears.

“Okay.” Nie Li nodded.

Duan Jian raised his head and looked at Nie Li. Since his vengeance has already been fulfilled, from now on, no matter where Nie Li goes, he will follow.

“Since this matter has already come to an end, let’s leave!” Nie Li said after thinking for a while.

Suddenly, a well dressed youth walked to Nie Li, it’s Li Heng of the Divine Flames Family.

“Young master, do you still remember me?” Li Heng slightly cupped his hands.

“Naturally.” Nie Li nodded his head.

“Thanks for your help this time. If young master doesn’t despise us, are you willing to make a visit to my Divine Flames Family?” Li Heng said. He could see that Duan Jian is the follower of Nie Li. To be able to subdue such a powerful follower like Duan Jian, Nie Li’s identity would naturally be very respectable.

After pondering awhile, Nie Li said, “We still have some matters

to take care of and will be leaving now." Nie Li looked at the surrounding families and said, "I'm not from the Abyss Prison Realm. If all of you are interested in leaving the Abyss Prison Realm, then I will send a few people her and discuss the arrangements in a few days time."

With so many families in the Abyss Prison Realm, their strength will naturally be very decent. With such a harsh living environment like the Abyss Prison Realm, they will naturally wish to leave it. If these families are able to move to Glory City, it would greatly strength Glory City's strength. Afterall, there is still two Legend rank experts among these families and many Black Gold rank experts.

As for the mysterious old man, although he isn't sure of the other party's identity, he probably won't take any action against Glory City. Furthermore, the opposite party has probably already known about the ancient teleportation array. That unfathomable power isn't something he can withstand.

Chapter 220: Legend Rank Expert?

After listening Nie Li, Li Heng's eyes lit up as he cupped his hands and said, "Since young master still has other matters to attend to, then forget it. If you could tell us how to leave this Abyss Prison Realm, we, the twelve families, will be endlessly grateful!"

Nie Li nodded his head. He's thinking of getting Ye Mo and Ye Zong to personally come to discuss this with the twelve families. After all, with so many families here, if they really do shift to Glory City, it'll be a major problem on how to make arrangements for them.

Although Glory City's threat has yet to be vanquished, the families in Abyss Prison Realm will still move forward. After all, the living environment in the Abyss Prison Realm is too harsh, completely no match for Glory City's.

Matters like these would naturally fall to Ye Mo and Ye Zong's hands.

After bidding farewell to Li Heng, together with Duan Jian and Yu Yan, they left the Abyss Prison Realm.

At this moment, on the far mountain.

As Nie Li and Duan Jian's figures moved further and further away, a tattered old man sat there with rays of light shooting from his eyes as he watched Nie Li and the others leave.

At this moment, he no longer had any insane looks. Although his clothes were tattered, it couldn't cover up that sharp blade-like aura. This aura even caused the surrounding trees to tremble.

After thinking of something, he mumbled, "I wonder to what degree you have comprehended that truth?"

There wasn't any expression on his face. A moment later, he closed his eyes and continued to cultivate.

Even after skimming through the Abyss Prison Realm for dozens of minutes, Nie Li still felt that a gaze was staring at him from the darkness, causing him to be extremely careful. After several hours, the feeling finally disappeared and he silently breathed out in relief.

Nie Li can sense that that old man is definitely someone difficult to deal with. In the future, he'll hide from him as much as he can.

Nie Li and his group returned to the ancient teleportation array and entered it.

Glory City

The engagement news of Nie Li and Ye Ziyun caused many from various families to be dejected. However, it has also brought a joyous atmosphere to Glory City, more or less.

The current Nie Li is the future hope of Glory City and everyone has great expectations of him.

Now that Duan Jian's matter is settled, their next move is to head for the Nether Realm. After carefully thinking it through, he decided to bring Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest along. As for Xiao Yu, she'll be remaining in Glory City as she is still too young.

Since Duan Jian had reached Legend rank, through the effect of the Soul Array, it will allow the others to rapidly speed up their cultivation to the next rank as well. If they could all reach Legend rank, then even if they encounter some danger, they'll have the capability to deal with them.

Since Nie Li has formed a Soul Array with Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest, their strength will have a substantial increase in battle. Add the fact that Yu Yan is with them, then even if a Legend rank pinnacle expert or even a Demigod rank comes, Nie Li reckons that they will have the ability to protect themselves.

Furthermore, the Soul Array allows them to sense each other's position and, henceforth, makes sure that they are safe.

Among the ten people, no matter who it is, if they could obtain the Master of the Nether Realm's favor, then they will be able to help Glory City ride through this crisis.

After receiving Nie Li's notice, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest gathered at Ye Ziyun's yard.

"Nie Li, I suddenly felt a powerful power of law enter into my soul realm. Did someone among us break through into Legend rank?" Du Ze curiously asked.

"Yeah, Duan Jian and I have made a trip to the Abyss Prison Realm and he reached Legend." Nie Li nodded his head and told them everything that happened.

It turns out that Nie Li and Duan Jian have already entered the Abyss Prison Realm. They all never thought that Duan Jian would be able to actually breakthrough into Legend rank. Now that they have all formed the Soul Array, the refining energy from Duan Jian after his breakthrough will slip into the other's soul realms through the array and cause them to press forward as well.

"Nie Li, you guys made a trip to the Abyss Prison Realm and did not even tell us a word before leaving!" Lu Piao said in depression, "I could almost hatch an egg from training here!"

Nie Li shrugged and said, "Forget about the Abyss Prison Realm. I'm going to bring you guys to a more interesting place."

“What kind of place?” Lu Piao’s eyes lit up.

Everyone had expressions of curiosity on their faces.

Nie Li looked at Lu Piao and said with a light smile, “Nether Realm, Nine-Layered Deathlands!”

Seeing Nie Li’s meaningful expression, Lu Piao felt a wave of chilling intent rising from his back.

“Is that place dangerous? If it’s too dangerous, then I’m not going.” Lu Piao winced his head.

“Are you even a man!” Xiao Xue snorted as she gave Lu Piao a kick.

“Who says I’m not a man?! I’ll go then, no big deal!” Lu Piao snorted.

Nie Li glanced at Ye Ziyun. Since it looked like she seemed to have thought of something, both of her cheeks turned red as she turned her head around. Looking at Xiao Ning’er, she had sadness flash across her eyes and she lowered her head. As the atmosphere turned a little awkward, Nie Li couldn’t help rubbing his nose.

From today onwards, Ye Ziyun is his fiancée.

Truth is that in Nie Li's heart, he's very happy about it. He feels like embracing Ye Ziyun, but with so many of his friends here, he didn't say anything.

Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest all had a meaningful smile on their face as they looked at Nie Li.

"Nie Li, you're formidable! Having Goddess Ziyun in your hands so quickly. Furthermore, it's settled by Lord Ye Mo and Lord Ye Zong!" Lu Piao had a meaningful smile as he poked Nie Li while speaking softly in his ears.

Nie Li coughed and said, "Okay, all of you go and get prepared. We'll leave tomorrow morning. Oh, and Ziyun, go notify Lord Ye Mo and Ye Zong. Tell them that if they have time, make a visit to the Abyss Prison Realm and shift the families there to Glory City."

Of those families, the strongest is just a Legend rank Fighter. Compared to Ye Zong and Ye Mo, who are Legend rank Demon Spiritualists, there's a huge gap between them. Therefore, Ye Mo and Ye Zong should be able to handle those families.

"Okay." Ye Ziyun nodded her head.

Nie Li looked into the distance. Now that they are heading for the Nine-Layered Deathlands, he'll have to go and bid farewell to his family.

Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest couldn't help going into silence for a

moment, since they were also going to bid farewell to their families.

Although they have no idea what kind of place the Nine-Layered Deathlands is like, it should be somewhere extremely dangerous. But because of the Soul Array, they will soon step into Legend rank. If they continue to remain in Glory City, not only will their strength be stagnated, they will also not be able to protect Glory City. They can only head to a further place and get stronger!

“Okay then, we’ll meet tomorrow morning!”

“Okay, see you tomorrow morning!” said Wei Nan and the rest.

The nine of them returned to their respective homes while Nie Li brought Duan Jian and Yu Yan back to the Heavenly Marks Family.

Heavenly Marks Family

The location of the current Heavenly Marks Family is not far from the City Lord's Mansion, which is in the center of Glory City. With a huge home, his clansmen are all staying here to cultivate without any worries. The fortune that Nie Li has granted them is something they won't be able to spend even after several generation.

As Nie Li walked in, he saw the younger generations of the Heavenly Marks Family training. The moment they saw Nie Li, they immediately stood straight, appearing to be very respectful.

Right now, Nie Li has become a god-like existence in the Heavenly Marks Family. Although Nie Li is often not at home, they would occasionally hear the news of him. Their hearts are filled with respect for him.

"Big Brother Nie Li!" The moment Nie Yu saw Nie Li, she excitedly ran towards him. Right now, she has become the strongest among Heavenly Marks Family, second to Nie Li. Usually, aside from cultivating, she would give guidance to the other members in their cultivation.

"Xiao Yu." Nie Li smiled as he rubbed Nie Yu's head.

Nie Yu pursed her lips and smiled. She enjoyed being close to him.

Nie Li looked at Nie Yu and said, “Tomorrow, I will leave for training.”

“Then, can I come along?” Nie Yu blinked her big eyes as she looked at Nie Li.

“No, you’re still too young.” Nie Li said as he shook his head.

“Okay.” Hearing Nie Li’s words, Nie Yu immediately had a disappointed expression on her face.

“Right now, Niu Yu is the strongest in the Heavenly Marks Family, aside from me. When I’m not here, the Heavenly Marks Family will need you to protect it!” Nie Li seriously said to Nie Yu.

Nie Yu nodded her head upon hearing Nie Li’s words, “Okay, I will definitely protect our family!”

Nie Li waved his hands to those people from the Heavenly Marks Family and then went with Nie Yu back to his home.

As they watched Nie Li’s back figure disappear, discussions burst out among them.

“What do you think is Big Brother Nie Li’s cultivation?”

“No idea, even little sister Nie Yu has reached Black Gold rank. Who knows? Maybe Big Brother Nie Li stepped into Legend rank!”

“Legend rank!” Many people had their eyes open wide. Legend rank has always been an unimaginable realm for them. They are all filled with respect and admiration for Nie Li. Who knows when they could touch such a realm.

“Big Brother Nie Li and sister-in-law Ziyun are engaged. It’s said that sister-in-law Ziyun is very pretty, the most beautiful woman in Glory City!”

“You bunch of brats, continue your cultivation! If you guys can reach Black Gold rank like Nie Yu in your lifetime, I’ll be satisfied!” Someone scolded.

They immediately stood at position and continued to train.

Heavenly Marks Family’s main hall

After receiving the new of Nie Li’s return, Nie Hai, Nie En and his father, Nie Ming all came.

“Nie Li, you’re going out to train?” Nie Ming asked Nie Li.

“Yes, father.” Nie Li nodded.

Nie Ming looked at Nie Li and said while sighing, “Kids all grow up eventually. One day, they will have to fly from the nest. I won’t stop you, take care of yourself out there.”

“Yes father, I understand.” Noticing the wrinkles at the corner of his father’s eyes, Nie Li felt his nose turning slightly sour. However, he endured it and smiled, “I will return shortly. Father doesn’t have to be worried about me. Furthermore, I will soon step into the realm of Legend rank!”

Legend rank? Hearing Nie Li’s words, Nie En and Nie Hai couldn’t help widening their mouths. They had once guessed Nie Li’s strength and felt that it’s highly possible for him to step into Legend rank. However, hearing it personally from Nie Li, they were still shocked in their hearts.

Is the Heavenly Marks Family finally going to have a Legend rank expert?

Chapter 221: The Second Piece?

Nie Li's growth speed was simply too frightening. They were all aware that Nie Li was like an eagle that was about to stretch his wings and step onto a stage that they could never do in their lifetimes, reaching a location that was simply unimaginable for them.

"Nie Li, with my knowledge and experience, it's impossible for me to provide you with any suggestions anymore." Nie Hai went silent for a moment and continued, "You are without a doubt, the most outstanding person among our Heavenly Marks Family's young generations. I can't imagine how high you will reach in the future. Since you have already made up your mind to go out to train, we will not stop you from doing so. You have already seen everything in the family's treasury and there is nothing that catches your attention anymore. I also feel that ordinary items won't capture your interest either. However, this item has been passed down in our Heavenly Marks Family for many generations and only the successor of the Patriarch position could possess it……"

Hearing Nie Hai's words, Nie Li became a little puzzled, wondering what could Nie Hai be speaking of. Something that only the Patriarch successor could have?

Even Nie En looked at Nie Hai with a puzzled look, wondering what Nie Hai was talking about.

"Even Nie En and the rest are unaware of this item and I have no idea what the use of this item is." Nie Hai smiled as he took out a

interspatial ring from his chest, retrieving a small box from it. Thereafter, he opened the box and took out something wrapped in a red cloth.

Seeing Nie Hai's actions, Nie Li and the others became even more curious, wondering what Nie Hai has been concealing so secretly for so long.

Nie Hai unwrapped the red cloth and took the item out.

Seeing the item, Nie Li was shocked, "It's this?"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Nie Hai looked at Nie Li in shock and asked, "Do you know what this is?"

Nie En and Nie Ming looked at the item in Nie Hai's hand, feeling a little loss. The item in Nie Hai's hand is a piece of remnant paper made of unknown material that's as thin as a cicada's wing. When sunlight shines on it, the sun's rays could even penetrate it a little and it is filled with densely packed words that are difficult to understand.

Nie Li nodded his head, how could he not know what this is? The reason why Nie Li was able to reborn is greatly linked to this item.

In his previous life, Nie Li's cultivation had already reached to a realm unimaginable by mortals. Even if it's the Heavenly Fate rank experts, in front of people like the past Nie Li, they would be no different from an ant. However, even he at that time couldn't

understand where the Temporal Demon Spirit Book came from.

At that time, the book wasn't complete as it lacked eight pages.

In this lifetime, Nie Li found a piece of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page from Emperor Kong Ming's empty coffin. He never thought that Nie Hai would have the second one with him. Since this remnant page was passed down through the Patriarchs of Heavenly Marks Family, could it be that they are somehow related to it?

Nie Li couldn't figure it out even after thinking it over and gave up. As for these riddles, he'll get to them in the future.

"I also have a piece with me." Nie Li took out the remnant page that he has and said, "I have a feeling that this remnant page definitely hides a great secret. Patriarch can pass this page to me to keep it safe!"

Seeing the piece of paper in Nie Li's hands, Nie Hai widened his eyes. He's always known that this remnant page is an extraordinary object, since it's been passed down since ancient times. Except he never imagined that Nie Li would also have a page with him. He has no idea what great secret Nie Li spoke of, but it's probably something that can only be unraveled by him.

"You can have it!" Nie Hai passed the piece of paper over to Nie Li.

After receiving the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page, and comparing the two, Nie Li noticed that these two pieces are identical. Even the words on it are exactly the same. Nie Li knitted his brows. Just what is going on?

Are there repeat pages in the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

Since he couldn't understand it, he gave up on thinking about it and stored the two pieces of paper.

"Nie Li, since this item has been passed down since ancestral times, you must guard it properly." Nie Ming urged. He is a careful and cautious person. Although his son is reaching Legend rank soon, when it comes to family, he still remains very humble and careful with his tasks. Therefore, with the matter about the heirloom, he would naturally not dare to be negligent.

"I understand, father." Nie Li nodded his head and continued, "I will definitely keep it safe."

After Nie Li chatted with Nie Hai and the rest for a while, he returned home to have dinner with his family. He felt bad for his family. After his rebirth, he has constantly moved about to keep Glory City safe and, therefore, did not spend much time with them. However, this time, he is no other option. Once Glory City is truly being safe, only then will Nie Li be able to relax.

The night gradually darkened and it was a quiet one.

At morning, after bidding farewell to his family, he finished his preparations and left.

When he reached the Glory City's gates, he saw Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest waiting for him.

Nie Li looked towards the distant wall and saw two figures standing there. It's Ye Mo and Ye Zong. They were watching them from a distance and did not come up to bid Nie Li and the rest farewell. Golden sunlight shined on their body's as if placing a golden robe over them.

Seeing the two firm figures, Nie Li's eyes flashed a trace of tears. In his previous life, these two figures were always soaked in blood from the endless battle. It's because Glory City was under their protection that it managed to remain standing for so long. However, a man will always age and new blood would be required to take over Glory City to free it of worries.

Luo Ming and the other two have also arrived.

"Young master Nie Li, we're returning to the Nether Realm now?" Luo Ming and the other two couldn't wait anymore. Before they left, Ye Mo and Ye Zong gave them many good items, especially wine. They were simply astonished after taking a sip. They couldn't believe that such delicious wine existed in the world. Comparing the wine here, those back in Nether Realm is simply horse urine! They couldn't wait to return and have their Patriarch give it a try.

“Correct.” Nie Li nodded.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Luo Ming and the other two couldn’t help showing excitement on their faces.

Nie Li looked into the distance. This time, aside from the Nether Realm, they will have to proceed towards to the Nine-Layered Deathlands! He has no idea what they will encounter in the future; however, it will definitely be magnificent. They might not be able to see the sun for a long time; however, hope will never be extinguished in their hearts.

Nie Li looked at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er, then at Duan Jian, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest. He felt excitement in his heart.

He will become a supreme expert. Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er and the rest will also step into the pinnacle realms in the future. What can a small Nine-Layered Deathlands be considered to them?

Ye Ziyun waved towards Ye Mo and Ye Zong direction, since this is her first time leaving home.

The group left Glory City and gradually disappeared as they headed towards the entrance of Nether Realm.

On the City Wall, Ye Mo and Ye Zong watched them leave.

“Father, Yun’er and Nie Li have left!” Ye Zong said, looking at the silent Ye Mo.

“Yeah.” Ye Mo nodded his head and sighed, “They are fighting for the future of Glory City. After all, we are already old. I hope that they will be blessed by the heavens.” Although he’s worried about Yun’er, Ye Mo knows that if she continued to be sheltered under their wings, it’ll be impossible for her to grow.

Ye Zong was also praying for the safety of Ye Ziyun, Nie Li and the rest. With their strength, they should be able to protect themselves.

“Ye Zong, I’ll leave Glory City to you. I’ll make a trip to the Abyss Prison Realm,” said Ye Mo as his eyes flashed with a ray of light. Since Nie Li and the rest did not hesitate to head towards the Nine-Layered Deathlands for Glory City’s safety, that’s more of a reason why he can’t stay and do nothing.

“Yes.” Ye Zong answered. Towards Ye Mo’s words, he simply complied unconditionally.

In the distant sky, the red sun slowly rose as it shined on the snowy mountain far away, reflecting the sparkling and penetrative luster. This is simply a spectacular scene.

Far on the St. Ancestral Mountain

Nie Li and the rest were already far from Glory City as they stepped on the thick snow on the ground, moving towards the direction of the Nether Realm.

Within the St. Ancestral Mountains, there would occasionally be the appearance of Snow Bears and Giant Blizzard Apes. However, these creatures could no longer pose a threat to Nie Li and the rest. Since Duan Jian reached Legend rank, there was a refining effect for the others. During this trip, Nie Li felt that his soul realm was undergoing rapid changes and that he has already moved up in rank.

The speed of his cultivation is indeed frightening.

Who knows? There might be some other shocking usage for this Soul Array!

Just when the group neared the entrance to the Nether Realm, suddenly two enormous auras were felt by them. The strength of these auras have far surpassed Ye Mo's.

Feeling the two auras, Yu Yan, who was sitting on Nie Li's shoulder, suddenly changed her facial expression.

"Nie Li, they have come!" Yu Yan immediately warned.

Hearing Yu Yan's words, Nie Li had a chill in his heart and immediately understood who the 'they' were.

Duan Jian and the rest also sensed the two extraordinary auras and immediately went on guard.

In the blizzard, two figures slowly walked over. They were only wearing cloth-made trousers and had all kinds of strange runes on their bodies. One of them is very well-built with an arched body and both of his arms looked very astonishing, as if they were an ape's arms. The other one had a lean figure with rainbow coloured stuff smeared on his face. The bridge of his nose was sharp and his eyes glimmered with chilling light. His palms were like hawk claws.

"Wretched Yu Yan, we have finally found you. Finding you was really terrible." The well-built man bared his teeth, giving the others a sinister feeling about him.

"Both of us have come all this way from the Heavenly Fate Plateau. Since you're no longer hiding at that Black Spring turtle shell of yours, we'll show you a good time!" said the skinny one with a malicious smile as he checked Yu Yan out.

Chapter 222: Two Brothers

“Tsk tsk, I didn’t expect your divine body to only be gathered at such a tiny degree. However, that’s also something good. With such a small body, there’ll definitely be a different taste when playing with it!” The skinny one sinisterly said. Scenes of him catching Yu Yan’s small body in his hand as he played with it appeared in his mind.

Yu Yan’s facial expression went frosty cold. Although it’s hard for her mental state to be affected anymore, these two fellas still succeeded in enraging her.

“Luqian Sha, Luqian Mo. Back then, both of you chased me to the Black Spring in an attempt to seize my shattered Divine Spark and have been guarding the Black Spring for years. I never thought that both of you would still be alive! But today, even if I have to use my life force, I will kill you both!” Yu Yan coldly stared at Luqian Sha and Luqian Mo.

As she spoke, she transmitted her thoughts to Nie Li, ‘Nie Li, although they are only Legend rank pinnacle existences, their bodies have been bestowed with a curse and won’t be easily destroyed. One’s origin is a Scarlet Shark while the other one is a Ghastly Charmeleon. I’m not clear to what degree their cultivation is at, so you have to be careful. If you can’t fight them, I will use my life force to stall them, while you all run!”

Yu Yan’s divine body is still in the restoring state. Once she uses her life force, she might need an even longer time to gather her Divine Spark.

Nie Li was touched by Yu Yan's words. After all, he has only just come to know Yu Yan. With her strength, even if she can't beat those two demon beasts, escaping is still possible.

"You guys are discussing how to deal with us? Hehe, stop your pointless struggles!" Luqian Sha had a cruel smile on his face as he slowly approached Nie Li's group. He's different from Luqian Mo as he doesn't have any interest in woman and only enjoys the joy of tearing people apart.

Ye Ziyun, Duan Jian and the rest entered into battle mode.

After feeling the powerful aura coming from their opponents, Nie Li let out a low growl and said, "Everyone, heed my orders. Duan Jian and Luo Ming, hinder the skinny one. The rest guard with care!"

Although Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest had their soul realm's strengthened, they still haven't stepped into Legend rank. Therefore, if they joined the battle, it would be very dangerous. However, in any case, his side still has five Legend rank experts.

"Yes." Duan Jian did not have the slightest hesitation. He suddenly shot out and waved his Black Flame Sword towards the skinny one.

Luo Ming followed him from the back.

Nie Li gave Yu Yan a glance and said, “Sister Goddess, we’ll kill the fat one first!”

“Okay.” Yu Yan replied.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Luqian Sha was enraged. Nie Li wasn’t even putting him in his eyes. “What can you people do?! I’ll take a look to see how capable you guys are!”

The muscles on his body bulged as he waved his huge palm and attacked Nie Li. Heavy explosion sounds were emitting from every muscle being used.

Yu Yan waved her right hand and formed a huge fire wall in front of Nie Li.

“If you were at your pinnacle, perhaps I would fear your law of fire. But now, I will tear you to shreds!” Luqian Sha furiously roared as his arm tore through the fire wall. Two frantic water dragons were formed and were heading towards Nie Li.

Nie Li’s body suddenly transformed and turned into the appearance of a Fanged Panda. The current Fanged Panda is already completely different from before. It’s body is circulating with the laws of darkness and light, the body has also become larger. When the water dragon was about to hit him, the Fanged Panda opened its mouth and spat out a Yin-Yang Blast.

Light and Dark energy orbited around each other as they flew

out. The explosion instantly shredded the water dragons into pieces.

Witnessing the scene before him, Luqian Sha was astonished. He actually sensed the presence of the laws of darkness and light from a human boy! Why would two laws of power appear in a single human body?

Ever since the Spiritual God battle, Luqian Sha and the rest have been constantly cultivating, trying to sense the powers of law in an attempt to snatch the powers of law from the human Spiritual Gods. If they weren't so engrossed in their cultivation, they wouldn't have carelessly allowed Yu Yan to escape.

However, no matter how much they tried to cultivate, the powers of law were too difficult to grasp. Even after experiencing the long years of cultivation, they had only just touched the gates to the laws of power. He never thought that a human kid like Nie Li would be able to grasp two powers of law at the same time.

Both the laws of light and darkness, are something they have yearned for day and night!

Something that he couldn't obtain was taken by a human kid. Not just one, but two of them! This is simply untolerable!

Roar!

Both of his eyes turned scarlet red as he swing his fist towards

Nie Li. After Nie Li transformed into a Fanged Panda, although his body has become a lot more sturdy and large, he didn't look the slightest bit clumsy. He exerted the Gravity Field on Luqian Sha and then dodged the attack.

Boom!

Luqian Sha's fist missed and the shockwave hit the ground far away. It instantly made the entire area covered in dust and a huge crater was shone.

Since Luqian Sha had missed, he didn't react in time to change his position as Nie Li opened his mouth and spat another Yin-Yang Blast towards him. At this moment, even Yu Yan didn't hesitate as she gathered a lump of fiery flames and shot it towards Luqian Sha, sealing his escape route.

Just when the Yin-Yang Blast and Yu Yan's fiery flames were about to land on his body, he suddenly created an afterimage and flit across the Yin-Yang Blast. He then leaped and pounced towards Nie Li.

This Luqian Sha doesn't seem to have any powerful far-range secret techniques. However, his physique is extremely astonishing and his speed is as fast as a bolt of lightning.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li, Yu Yan and Luqian Sha were fighting in a cluster.

Although Nie Li's cultivation is a little lacking, he has accumulated a lot of battle experience and has keen perception. This allowed him to be very skillful and fight even under such a huge difference in level.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest all stood far away. They are aware that they are not able to participate in such a battle. Even the two 1-star Legend rank experts under Luo Ming couldn't join such a battle, let alone them. While the two were feeling anxious in their hearts for Nie Li, the rest continuously injected soul force from their soul realms into Nie Li's.

Nie Li's soul realm has drastically risen by several folds. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to hold out for so long.

After all, Luqian Sha is a Legend rank pinnacle existence!

Luqian Sha's fast speed and powerful physique caused Nie Li to be utterly shocked. His attacks landed on Luqian Sha's body several times, but he wasn't able to inflict any damage to his body.

Even so, Luqian Sha doesn't seem to dare to face Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast head on. After all, it's form holds the laws of darkness and light, two powers of law.

The trajectory of the Yin-Yang Blast is very easy to predict; therefore, it's not easy for it land on Luqian Sha.

"Yu Yan, you wretch, I'll see if you can escape this!" Luqian Sha's

huge hand reached for Yu Yan.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Yu Yan snorted with her eyebrows knitted together as she summoned a blazing flame and attacked Luqian Sha, forcing him to move back from the attack and caused wounds to appear on his body.

Luqian Sha roared in rage as his body quickly underwent a transformation, turning into a huge beast. The appearance was very bizarre as it's covered in a gooey black skin, looking like an aquatic creature that has limbs. His left palm was containing a formless energy as it reached for Yu Yan.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Invisible thread like energies wrapped around Yu Yan, causing numerous wounds on her body.

Yu Yan's face instantly had a pained expression as she groaned, struggling to break free. However, she couldn't break herself free no matter what. After all, her divine body was just recovered and her strength has only been restored to around 3-star Legend rank. Compared to Luqian Sha, there is still a huge difference.

"Hmph, trying to escape from my grasp? Fat chance! Yu Yan, if you obediently allow yourself to be captured, I will leave your divine body intact. Otherwise, I'll make you experience having

your Divine Spark shattered again!” Luqian Sha savagely laughed. Under his control, the invisible threads that bound Yu Yan got even tighter.

It’s as though he’s trying to completely crush her.

“Nie Li, quick, run!” Yu Yan said in an anxious voice as she prepared herself to utilize her life force energy.

“Damnable thing, have a taste of my hidden weapon!” A slight move of Nie Li’s hand and two Draconic Bombs shot towards Luqian Sha’s head and abdomen.

Watching the two round balls shooting towards himself, Luqian Sha let out a cold laugh as he made a grab for them. The two Draconic Bomb flew towards his right hand.

“Haha, these two metal balls couldn’t be some child’s toy, right? You’re trying to hurt me with something like this? It’s simply laughable!” Luqian Sha laughed wildly as he mocked Nie Li.

Nie Li gave a cold smile. These Draconic Bombs aren’t some ordinary metal balls. These are Dragon’s Soul Stones that have the laws of darkness and light sealed within! Before Luqian Sha’s laughter stopped, two terrifying explosions happened in his hand.

The horrifying energy instantly engulfed and devoured Luqian Sha’s right hand.

“Arghhh!” Luqian Sha issued a miserable shriek as his right palm was torn to shreds by the formidable power generated by the Draconic Bombs. He was also pushed back by the power generated by the explosions and his large figure toppled over.

During the explosion, Yu Yan escaped the constriction and immediately gave herself a flaming shield that protected her.

Seeing this scene, she was utterly stunned. She recalled what Nie Li said about the Draconic Bombs. Back then, she didn’t place them in her heart. But after witnessing this today, she never imagined that the Draconic Bombs would have such formidable and terrifying destructive power!

Chapter 223: Green Poison Pearl

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest that were watching from far away were also a little stunned, since they have no idea what just happened.

Luqian Mo, Duan Jian and Luo Ming, who were in midst of a fierce battle, also paused for a moment. Luqian Mo never thought that Luqian Sha would fall under Nie Li's hand. His heart became anxious.

"I'll kill you!" Luqian Sha furiously thundered. Over the last thousands of years, he never thought that the heaviest injuries he would suffer would be inflicted on him by a sneak attack of a kid like Nie Li. This filled his heart with anger.

At this moment, Nie Li coldly smiled as he shot six more Draconic Bombs from his right hand towards Luqian Sha.

Seeing Nie Li's action, the surrounding people felt their scalps tingle and immediately backed off. They thought that Nie Li wasn't a miser and threw so much around.

When Luqian Mo saw this, he wanted to provide assistance to Luqian Sha, but was hindered by Duan Jian and Luo Ming.

"Your opponent is me!" Duan Jian coldly snorted.

Before Luqian Mo could react, a terrifying explosion came from

behind. A whistling sound was so loud, it almost seemed as though it was going to pierce through everyone's eardrums.

The moment Luqian Sha just got up, the Draconic Bombs were already around him. His eyes flashed with fear, 'Just what are these damnable things? Why do they have such formidable power?' Since he just suffered a heavy injury, he couldn't dodge this batch in time.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Luqian Sha was engulfed by the explosions from the Draconic Bombs and was sent flying. He eventually landed a few hundred meters away. After receiving so much damage from the Draconic Bombs, he probably won't be alive for much long.

"Big brother!" Luqian Mo issued a raging roar as spikes grew from his body, turning into a huge lizard-man. The spikes on his body impaled Duan Jian and Luo Ming as he madly charged at Nie Li.

Luqian Mo originally thought that Luqian Sha's strength would be enough to kill Nie Li and Yu Yan without any problems. He never imagined that Nie Li would take out those exploding black metal balls that he got from who knows where and defeat Luqian Sha.

They have been together for several tens of thousands of years and became inseparable. The relationship they had even surpassed ordinary brothers. When he sensed that Luqian Sha's aura was

about to die out, Luqian Mo became utterly crazy and pounced towards Nie Li in attempt to kill him as revenge for Luqian Sha.

Nie Li leaped backwards as he spat Yin-Yang Blast from his mouth.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Yin-Yang Blast detonated in the air, however, Luqian Mo dodged them all. He roared towards the sky and spat a streak of venom towards Nie Li.

The venom was like a net being cast, sealing Nie Li's escape route.

Nie Li's figure rapidly shrunk, using astonishing speed to retract his Fanged Panda, and changed into the appearance of the Shadow Devil before vanishing.

Plop! *Plop! Plop!

The venom landed on the ground and emitted dissolving sounds while releasing white smoke.

However, the land was empty and Nie Li's figure was nowhere to be seen.

"What's going on?" Luqian Mo knitted his brows. His attacks

earlier undoubtedly covered Nie Li and should have sealed his escape route. So, why did he suddenly vanish?

Yu Yan coldly snorted and instantly, a flaming meteorite was falling towards Luqian Mo.

Duan Jian from afar also charged up, waving his Black Flame Sword and engaged himself in another battle with Luqian Mo.

Nie Li moved outside the range of the venom before he reappeared. He hiddenly let out a breath of relief. Fortunately, he was fast enough at the crucial moment and dodged Luqian Mo's attack. If it was someone with insufficient battle experience instead of him, they probably wouldn't even be able to react at all.

The strength of these two fellas is indeed shocking. Previously, if it wasn't for him tricking Luqian Sha with the Draconic Bombs, wanting to kill him in a fair fight would truly not be an easy task.

The moment Nie Li reappeared, two Draconic Bombs flew out from his hand.

"Duan Jian, dodge!" Nie Li barked.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Duan Jian immediately moved sideways.

Boom! Boom!

The two Draconic Bombs exploded near Luqian Mo,creating a powerful shockwave.

Even though Luqian Mo was able to dodge in time, he suffered some minor injuries from the shockwave. He leaped and pounced towards Nie Li again.

“I’ll see how many you still have, die!” Countless spikes instantly grew from Luqian Mo’s right arm as he flew towards Nie Li. The mysterious small metal balls that Nie Li used seems to be some sort of hidden weapon forged by an inscriptionist. The difficulty of manufacturing these special hidden weapons must be very high; therefore, there shouldn’t be much left in Nie Li’s hand!

The instant Luqian Mo leaped, fifteen to sixteen metal balls appeared in Nie Li’s hand and were thrown towards Luqian Mo.

Seeing this, Luqian Mo’s heart trembled. He never thought that Nie Li would still have so much Draconic Bombs left. He quickly moved to the side, dodging them.

Seeing his movements, another batch of metal balls appeared in Nie Li’s right hand and threw them madly at him.

Batch after batch, the amount of Draconic bombs seems to be endless. They were pouring down towards Luqian Mo.

“What’s going on? How does this kid have so many of those things?” Luqian Mo’s face turned green as he quickly dodged those

metal balls.

Some of the metal ball fell onto the ground, but did not explode.

Seeing that, Luqian Mo instantly understood what's going on. Nie Li is trying to trick him, it's simply impossible for him to have so many Draconic Bombs. Among those, there must be lots of fakes!

Luqian Mo threw a palm in the air and one of the Draconic Bomb were shattered into fragments, but nothing happened. Luqian Mo coldly laughed, 'So that's the case!' as he pounced towards Nie Li once again.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The metal balls were still being thrown by Nie Li. Although Luqian Mo had intentionally dodged them, some of those metal balls still landed on his body.

Boom!

When Luqian Mo's defense was a little relaxed, a Draconic Bomb exploded beside him and the formidable power instantly broke through his defense, devouring his right forelimb.

Luqian Mo instantly issued a mournful shriek.

One finally hit the target. Nie Li's eyebrow twitched, back then, when he was making the Draconic Bombs, he understood that the amount of Dragon's Soul Stone was very limited. Therefore, he used some metal scraps to forge similar metal balls that had the same appearance as the Draconic Bombs.

Nie Li thought that if his opponent had their guard up around the Draconic Bombs, then these fake bombs would help lower it. However, he never imagined that Luqian Mo would fall for it so easily.

After Luqian Mo was hit, Nie Li took out a few authentic Draconic Bombs and madly threw them towards him.

Luqian Mo had just suffered an injury from a Draconic Bomb and couldn't react when he saw more flying towards his direction.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

His shriek was drowned out in the exploding sounds and just like what happened with Luqian Sha, he was sent flying.

Once Luqian Mo's aura disappeared, Nie Li let out a breath of relief. He finally got rid of those two troublesome fellows.

Raising his head, he realised that Yu Yan, Ye Ziyun and the rest were all looking at him with dumbfounded expressions. Nie Li rubbed his head as he wondered, 'Is something wrong?'

They had no idea that Nie Li had something like the Draconic Bomb up his sleeve. The power of that thing was simply too frightening. It killed two Legend rank pinnacle demon beasts! They originally thought that they wouldn't be able to get any advantages in this battle. Who would have expected Nie Li to bombard the place indiscriminately, sending the two demon beasts flying?

They did not recover from the shock even after a long time.

"Nie Li, what were those metal balls? Can you get me a pile of them?" Lu Piao smilingly said as he rubbed his hands. He already had his mind utterly blown by the formidable power of the Draconic Bombs. As long as he has a pile of those, he would also be able to make his opponent to suffer, even if he encountered a Legend rank expert!

"A pile……" Nie Li bitterly smiled incessantly. He had depleted his stash of Dragon's Soul Stone and was only able to forge about sixty of them. How could he have a pile of them? If he did, he wouldn't have needed to use those fake Draconic Bombs.

"Even if you don't have a pile, giving me ten or twenty of those works as well!" Lu Piao chuckled.

"These things are useless in your hands. The power inside them can only be ignited by my laws of darkness and light." Nie Li said as he bitterly smiled.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Lu Piao instantly had a disappointed

expression on his face as he spread his hands out, “Fine then.”

It seems that his dream of bombarding Legend rank experts to death was fruitless.

“Nie Li, do you know the origin of those two demon beasts?” Ye Ziyun asked as she looked at Nie Li.

“Those two demon beasts were pursuing Big Sister Yu Yan!” Nie Li took a glance at Yu Yan and continued, “They are her enemy.”

As for the matter with Spiritual Gods, Nie Li still couldn’t understand it too clearly yet.

“So that’s the case.” Everyone suddenly understood what’s going on.

So those two Legend rank demon beasts were after Yu Yan.

“I’m sorry about that, everyone. To have placed you guys in such danger…” Yu Yan said apologetically.

Du Ze said, “It’s fine, Big Sister Yu Yan is too polite. Since we’re all comrades, helping one another is what we ought to do.”

Nie Li searched the remains for a brief moment and found three items. They were left behind by those two demon beasts. One was a Green Poison Pearl filled with terrifying venom inside. A thought

flashed in Nie Li's heart, 'This is a good stuff' as he quickly stored it. The second one was a Silvermoon Long Sword, a Legend rank item. Nie Li gave it to Du Ze. The third one is a piece of Black Dragon Scale. Although he has no idea how to use it, he gave it to Duan Jian.

After handling these items, Nie Li then said to everyone, "Let us hurry to the Nether Realm!"

The group walked towards the entrance of the Nether Realm.

The moment Nie Li and his group stepped into the Nether Realm, at the North Heavenly Ice Plains far from the St. Ancestral Mountains, a slender and tall figure was sealed inside some thick ice. The man was so handsome, the didn't appear to be an ordinary person. The moment some laid their eyes on him, they would get a suffocation feeling and their hearts would stop.

He sensed something and suddenly opened his eyes.

"I never imagined that that wretch, Yu Yan, would be able to escape from the Black Spring. Those two morons didn't even manage to look after her properly, not to mention letting her escape. They were even killed so easily. Useless!" His voice sounded as though it's from ice that came from hell.

Chapter 224: Spiritual Origin Fruit?

His hands swiftly formed a mysterious seal as he opened his eyes. Two brilliant rays of light suddenly shot forth from his pupils.

“Your motive behind this journey is to head for the Nether Realm and obtain the protection of Nether Realm’s master? True, at my level, I could never compare to him. But, don’t think you’ll be safe with just his protection.” Peculiar pinpricks of light gathered within the demon beast’s eyes. They’re the revolving manifestations of his power of law.

In the beginning, his power of law started off as streaks of light, then slowly bloomed into mysterious flowers that formed at his side. The first flower, then the second, third...until the sixth one. Now, only one bud remained. It was swelling as though it would burst into bloom at any moment.

“For many millenia I have concealed myself here, awaiting the moment of the seventh lotus’s birth. Yu Yan, unless you present your Divine Spark to me, you will die!” The corner of his mouth twitched into a dark smile.

Nether Realm, edge of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

In the endless wasteland, there was a countless number of tents being pitched. Experts have gathered here from several hundreds of families from within the fifteen cities of the Nether realm. Each family occupied a plot, their family banners fluttering in the air.

Although the Jade Seal Family was one three most powerful families in Blackrock City, when viewed in the scope of the entire Nether Realm's fifteen cities, they weren't very significant. The strongest families have been gathered at the center of Nether Realm. Any family randomly chosen from this group is capable of completely annihilating a family from one of the other fourteen cities.

Becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm would mean that, aside from increasing one's chances of stepping into the realm of the Spiritual Gods, one could become an authority within the Nether Realm and receive offerings from the realm's families. It was unmistakably a very attractive position.

Even though everyone knew that the Nine-Layered Deathlands was a perilous place, they still bravely advanced in the face of danger.

A group of people arrived outside the Jade Seal Family's tent. It was Nie Li and his companions, all travel-worn and covered in dust from the road. They had initially visited the Jade Seal Family's main house back in Blackrock City, but had been informed that Luo Xiao and the others had left for the Nine-Layered Deathlands. Thus, Nie Li and co. rushed here with directions from the Jade Seal Family's experts.

"Uncle Luo, we meet again." Nie Li smiled as he greeted Luo Xiao.

"So, nephew Nie Li has also come." Luo Xiao gave a light smile as his gaze swept across the group that had arrived with Nie Li. His

brows slightly twitched as he asked, “Who are these people?”

Luo Xiao could sense an astonishingly powerful aura emanating from them. There was a high possibility that these people have already reached Black Gold rank or even Legendary rank. The well-built youth with a pair of black wings aside, the rest all had astonishingly powerful cultivation for their age.

If they’re given a bit more time, just how strong could they grow up to be?

Nie Li introduced Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er and the rest. As for Yu Yan, she has hidden herself in Nie Li’s sleeve and refused to show herself.

When he heard that Ye Ziyun was Nie Li’s fiancée, Luo Xiao couldn’t help throwing her another glance as he signaled his approval with a nod of his head. Ye Ziyun’s blushed red as she tried to figure out what sort of response she should give. Eventually, she gave up and just glared at Nie Li in embarrassment.

Nie Li chuckled as he ran a hand through his hair.

Du Ze, Lu Piao, and the rest were looking around. They had never been here before, so, they were curious about everything, despite the highly unpleasant smell of sulfur. Compared to this, Glory City is simply heaven.

Luo Xiao lowered his voice as he said to Nie Li, “With nephew’s

current identity, there's no need for you to risk your life in the Nine-Layered Deathlands!"

Right now, Nie Li's identity was that of a Senior Inscriptionist. If anything were to happen to him in the Nine-Layered Deathlands, Luo Xiao might cry himself to death.

Upon entering the Deathlands, the warriors from every family will be competing against one another; therefore, conflicts between the families will be unavoidable. There are also many Demigod ranked warriors from the various families. Those were beings even Nie Li couldn't handle.

Nie Li naturally understood Luo Xiao's worries and smiled. "Rest assured, Uncle Luo, I only came here to join the observing crowd, not to risk my life." There was no way that Nie Li was just here as part of the crowd, but to dispel Luo Xiao's worries, he could only explain it like that.

Luo Xiao immediately felt more at ease with Nie Li's words.

"Why aren't you guys entering the Deathlands?" Nie Li asked.

"Usually, one can only enter the Nine-Layered Deathlands through the first floor and slowly work his way up. It would be a challenging trudge through the floors, and reaching the sixth floor alone would take months. However, we've been informed that in three days, at the twelfth hour, the seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands will open. When it does, it will be possible to enter directly through the seventh floor," said Luo Xiao.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er and the rest were all listening attentively. The Nine-Layered Deathlands was indeed a mysterious place.

"So that's the case!" Nie Li nodded his head and asked, "Then do you guys know what the seventh floor of the Deathlands looks like?"

"The Nine-Layered Deathlands were originally an ancient battlefield where untold numbers of warriors perished, becoming a pool of tens of thousands of years' worth of accumulated death energy. Furthermore, unlike the previous floors, from the seventh floor onwards is the Master of the Nether Realm's private domain. Within his dominion, all rules are dictated by him. Each time he recruits a disciple, the situation differs. No one knows how he's going to choose his disciples this time around either. However, each time we enter a new floor, the master's servants should appear to announce the rules." Luo Xiao

Every time he recruits a disciple, the situation changes. No one knows what this round of recruiting will be like. However, whenever we enter a layer, the Nether Realm Master's servant will appear and announce the rules." Luo Xiao explained. The previous round of recruitment occurred almost ten years ago. "Of the Master's disciples, there are many, perhaps hundreds of thousands. But from among them, only one may become his successor."

Nie Li nodded. His heart was filled with curiosity towards this Master of the Nether Realm and secretly wondered just what kind of person the master was.

“This is a VIP token of the Divine Seal Auction House. As long as you have this, ordinary people won’t dare to mess with you. If you encounter any problems, nephew Nie Li can just show this badge and any ordinary matters will be quickly settled.” Luo Xiao said as he passed a gold token to Nie Li.

Nie Li accepted the token from Luo Xiao and studied it. The token appeared to be just an ordinary plate, though there was special inscriptions carved on its surface.

“The Divine Seal Auction House is ranked third among the fifteen cities’ auction houses. In the Nether Realm, they hold an extraordinary position, so no ordinary family will be bold enough to cross them,” Luo Xiao said. Previously, Luo Xiao had depended on Nie Li’s skills as a Senior Inscriptionist to make and sell valuable weaponry. Only by selling high tiered goods made by Nie Li, Luo Xiao was able to join the Divine Seal Auction House and gain a reliable backer.

“Okay,” Nie Li nodded his head as he stored the token. Having a powerful patronage, naturally, the more the better.

“For the next few days, you ought to remain here and refrain from venturing outside. Now that all the other families have been gathered and are waiting for the seventh floor to open up, the political situation out there has become very complicated. Tensions are high and everyone is on guard. It’s best for you to be cautious,” reminded Luo Xiao.

“Thanks for the reminder, Uncle Luo. I’ll keep it in mind.” Nie Li nodded.

After their conversation, Luo Xiao arranged a residence for Nie Li and his group in preparation for the seventh floor to open up.

Nie Li could sense powerful auras everywhere: indications of Demigod ranked warriors. One could only imagine how intense the competition for the successor’s title will become, with Demigod ranked warriors competing.

Everyone retired to his or her own tent. Inside his tent, Nie Li decided to concentrate on cultivating his soul force.

He brought out the mysterious egg and continuously injected his powers of law into it. Since the start of this trip, he has been pouring vast amounts of law into it. He had already lost count of how much he poured into it. However, the small cracks on the egg’s surface remained and gave no signs of hatching.

For the egg, the more powers of law is provided to it, the better. It greedily accepted the energy without any sign of resistance.

The egg appeared to be the same, but Nie Li could feel the heartbeat inside was growing stronger and stronger, and his connection with the egg was drawing closer. Knowing this, Nie Li was unceasingly pouring his powers of law into it. He was certain that this egg will hatch before long.

After pouring some powers of law into the unidentified egg, Nie Li continued his cultivation. While he was cultivating, the two pages from the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, concealed in a pocket near his chest, began emitting a faint glow that shrouded Nie Li's entire body.

The minutes passed one after another as Nie Li's soul force grew stronger under cultivation. Having undergone this much cultivation, he has already entered 3-star Black Gold rank. Through his soul realm, he could sense the catalyzing effects of Duan Jian. The cultivation of his friends has also increased by leaps and bounds. The majority of them have already stepped into 4-star Black Gold rank.

Their cultivation speeds have always been faster than Nie Li's. He who practiced the [Heavenly God] technique possesses the slowest growth compared to everyone else. Yet despite the fact that he rose through the ranks at a slower pace, his raw power has actually long exceeded his peers'.

After a period of time, Lu Piao rushed into his tent and cried, "Nie Li, I've got news from one of the Jade Seal Family's members! I heard that several of their younger members ran off into the first level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands on an adventure. They seem to be searching for something called the 'Spiritual Origin Fruit'. Rumors say that it can quickly raise your strength."

"Spiritual Origin Fruit?" Hearing Lu Piao's words, Yu Yan appeared on Nie Li's shoulder and turned to him. "The Spiritual Origin Fruit is a very rare item. Rumor has it that the fruit can only grow in places where there are mountains of warriors'

corpses. However, the fruit appears as pure as fresh snow and contains an extremely well-refined energy. If you can find few of them, it could greatly benefit your cultivation. Who knows, maybe you can even reach the Legendary rank in one go."

Nie Li pondered this for a moment. It would be a great benefit for them if they could somehow manage to get their hands on a few Spiritual Origin Fruits and eat them before the seventh layer opened.

"Go tell Du Ze and the others that we are going to head for the first level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands and have a look for ourselves!" Nie Li said after making his decision.

"Alright! I'll be on my way now." Hearing Nie Li's words, Lu Piao instantly became excited.

Chapter 225: Zombie Jiao-Dragon

Everyone secretly prepared themselves and, as a group, quietly snuck away from the camp. They only had a cooperating relationship with the Jade Seal Family and Nie Li didn't want their activities to become overly restricted.

The entrance to the first level of the Nine-Layered Deathlands was a long winding road that lead into a dense fog.

Everything was shrouded in thick layers of fog, making it impossible to see.

Occasionally, the shadows of a few people were seen walking upon the narrow path, heading deeper into the fog.

Within the fog, Nie Li could periodically sense the auras of death drifting towards him on a nonexistent wind.

The ground was littered with bones and damaged weapons and armours. Many had undergone heavy corrosion over time. A casual touch could reduce them to ashes.

Sensing the terrifying death aura, everyone shivered.

"Fortunately, there are a lot of people here." Lu Piao withdrew his head closer to his body. This place really wasn't suitable for humans.

Along the way, they occasionally passed other groups of people, which eased their nervousness.

Those that had come here were warriors from the various families of the Nether Realm. Most were at least of Black Gold rank, with a few Legend ranks. Demigod rank experts wouldn't bother to come to the first layer of the Deathlands.

Upon entering the opaque fog, their surroundings suddenly fluctuated. The moving figures of the warriors from the various families suddenly vanished.

"What's going on? Why did those people disappear?" Du Ze asked in curiousity.

Ye Ziyun and the others also couldn't help showing curiosity in their eyes. Those people had only been tens of meters away. Why did they suddenly disappear?

Nie Li knitted his brows and urgently said, "Follow me closely. Someone has placed a [Fog of Misleading] over this area that causes people to easily lose their way. The Fog of Misleading usually lasts for an entire day before dissipating, but I would guess that this fog has roughly an hour or so left before it evaporates. If you get lost, then we'll gather again when the fog clears."

Right after those words left Nie Li's mouth, he looked around and realized that Lu Piao and Xiao Xue were already nowhere to be seen.

After that it was Du Ze, then Duan Jian.

The surrounding people disappeared one after another. Nie Li quickly grabbed Ye Ziyun's hand and reached for Xiao Ning'er's. However, her silhouette had already vanished into the fog. When the surrounding fog fluctuated again, Yu Yan thought she saw something and took off as well.

"Ning'er!" Nie Li yelled, however, Xiao Ning'er was already gone.

"Where are Ning'er and the rest?" Ye Ziyun asked with a tone of nervousness and worry.

"It'll be alright. They may have strayed away from us, but our soul realms have already formed the Soul Array, so we should be able sense their presence." Nie Li briefly reached out his senses before saying, "We'll meet up eventually!"

Having her hand grabbed by Nie Li, Ye Ziyun couldn't help turning slightly red. However, she didn't dare let go because she knew that the Fog of Misleading would separate them if they let their guards down for even a moment. She never imagined that she would suddenly become Nie Li's fiancée and still felt a little uncomfortable with her new title.

Nie Li lead Ye Ziyun outside the range of the fog.

Having traversed through the dense fog for hours, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun finally exited it. Although they could sense that the others'

were not far from their location, they knew that actually finding them would not be an easy task.

After exiting the fog, Nie Li saw many figures in the distance, soaring and skimming the ground as rays of scarlet light. A wave of mysterious and majestic auras were spreading throughout their surroundings and he could sense that it contained an unquantifiable amount of pure energy.

A thought moved Nie Li's heart. Could this be the sign of some treasure being born?

"Follow me." Nie Li said to Ye Ziyun as he skimmed forward.

Ye Ziyun followed behind Nie Li as the two of them flew towards the distant scene.

Before them was a huge lake with muddy water. However, there seemed to be something hidden within its depths, as the scarlet rays penetrated the muddy lakewater and emerged again. Just sensing the aura within would give others a relaxed sensation.

The object in the lake had obviously attracted the lust from countless others.

Experts from the various families were gathered at the edge of the lake, trying to contest over for the treasure in the lake. However, no one dared to enter it. This wasn't the first time many of them had come here. Although the first layer of the Nine-

Layered Deathlands was rather safe, many places still had danger lurking around. Especially in the lake, no one knew what was hidden in that abyss.

The treasure in the lake must have attracted the greed of many.

“I never thought that the first layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands would have something hidden in it. Such pure energy, this is definitely something powerful!”

Around the edge of the lake, hundreds of warriors had already gathered, taking guard against one another.

Once the treasure was born, there would definitely be a bloody scramble for it.

“Who dares to enter the lake and fish it up?” One of the well-dressed young masters knitted his brows. There wasn’t any meaning in waiting at the edge of the lake for something to surface.

“Young master, I have just recalled something. In the past, there were legends about this lake harbouring some treasure. A few years ago, this place suddenly blossomed with red lights, but they disappeared very quickly. Afterwards, several Demigod ranked warriors came over to investigate this matter but didn’t find anything, so the investigation was dropped!” said one of the servants standing beside side the silver armoured man with respect.

The well-dressed young master furrowed his brows for a brief moment. Who knew when the treasure within the lake will conceal itself again? Their chances were fleeting!

The young master made a grab with his right hand, lifted the servant, and threw him into the lake. That servant was a Black Gold rank warrior, but had actually been caught and lifted like a baby bird.

“Get down there and fish it up for me!” The well-dressed young master ordered in cold arrogance.

The servant that had been thrown into the lake with a plop didn’t dare to come up. Instead, he dived into the water and began his search. He gradually disappeared into the muddy lakewater. Suddenly, violent ripples appeared across the lake’s surface.

A moment later, a dense cloud of blood floated up.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone’s faces turned ghastly pale. There was probably something terrifying hidden in the lake and the poor servant was probably done for.

The well-dressed young master’s face also turned colder. Losing one of his men and receiving nothing in return had darkened his mood.

The crowd distanced itself a little from the well-dressed young master, each fearing himself to be the next one thrown in.

“Who is that man?”

“You don’t even know who he is? He’s Cang Ming from the Soul Winged Family. He’s reputed to be the number one genius in the entire Nether Realm!”

“So he is that Cang Ming?!”

Everyone had fear written on their faces. Cang Ming was worthy to be known as the number one genius of the Nether Realm, as he had reached the pinnacle of the Legendary rank at a young age. It’s said that he had come prepared this time, trying to become the successor of Nether Realm’s master!

Not far away from Cang Ming, several figures stood proudly, each with an aura comparable to Cang Ming’s.

Originally, people of this level wouldn’t come to such a place. However, there were still three days until the seventh layer opened up and most of them were bored of waiting. To pass the time, they had came to Deathlands to sightsee. They never imagined that they would encounter this scarlet treasury by chance.

Glancing at the warriors from the various families, Ye Ziyun’s elegant face expressed loathing, especially towards Cang Ming who treated human life like dirt. Compared to him, even those at Glory City appeared kindhearted. Aside from the Sacred Family and a few others, people didn’t usually kill each other.

Although everyone was lusting after the treasure in the lake, no one dared to go down.

Suddenly, a clear voice rang out from far away as it laughed, “Brother Cang Ming, why don’t the two go down and fish the treasure up? As for the distribution of the treasure, we’ll decide after that.”

The one who spoke was a delicate young man around sixteen to seventeen years old. He wore very luxurious, bright white clothes and stood very proud. His clothes fluttered in the wind as he displayed a tranquil smile and a carefree attitude.

“Who is that man?”

“Mu Ye of the Soul Refinery Family, he’s also a super genius. It’s just that he’s been secluded in his training for many years and hasn’t seen much of the outside world since he was young. Most people have no idea as to what degree his cultivation has reached!”

The discussions in the crowd were all heard by Nie Li. Both Mu Ye and that Cang Ming were from the super families in the Nether Realm! It seemed like the number of people coming after this treasure was indeed quite high!

Upon hearing Mu Ye’s words, Cang Ming laughed and said, “Since you have already said so, why wouldn’t I dare?”

Although he has no idea what was hidden in the depths of the lake, he was unafraid. He had the treasured armour that has been passed down through his family, so he, naturally, wouldn't be weak.

Plop! Plop! Plop!

Cang Ming, Mu Ye and four other warriors jumped into the lake.

After the six of them, no one else dared to follow up.

Those warriors standing at the edge of the lake felt their scalps going numb from staring into the muddy lakewater. This was, after all, the Nine-Layered Deathlands with many unexplored areas. Who knows if a terrifying creature is hiding within?

Right after the six warriors entered, the lakewater rolled and pillars of water shot high into the sky. A banging sound was heard from the bottom of the lake; an intense fight must be going on.

Suddenly, a huge demon beast rushed out of the lake, issuing furious roars as it flew into the sky. On its forehead, a pearl was embedded that emitted a dazzling scarlet luster.

This demon beast slightly resembled a lizard, with black scales covering its entire body. Although its four limbs were oddly short, it had a long tail tens of meters long, and released a terrifying aura of death from its body.

Seeing this scene, everyone by the edge of the lake was scared to the point that their expressions changed as they cried out in surprise.

“That’s…the zombie Jiao-dragon!”

“Quick, run!”

The crowd of over a hundred people who had been standing by the lake immediately scattered like birds, leaving behind only those who were prepared to fight.

“What’s a zombie Jiao-dragon?” Ye Ziyun asked out of curiosity. Although they stood very far from it, she could still clearly distinguish the features of the demon beast.

“The zombie Jiao-dragon is a snake-type demon beast, born from a mountain of thousands of corpses. They grow by devouring the power left behind from the corpses, then formed into a creature with intelligence. All fully-formed zombie Jiao-dragons have Legend rank strength. After every millennium, the zombie Jiao-dragon would become stronger by one level. Upon reaching ten thousand years, it would become an existence that could rival the Spiritual Gods.”

---

[1] Those long snake-like dragons in the Chinese folklore. In order to differentiate them from western winged dragons, I’ll be using Jiao-dragon as per Ren’s suggestions.

Chapter 226: Enemies On A Narrow Path

Zombie Jiao-dragons were that powerful?! No wonder why everyone was utterly shocked by its appearance. Furthermore, this zombie Jiao-dragon seemed to be a little different from the other demon beasts, with a crimson pearl growing on its forehead that would attract the gaze of everyone in sight.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Six figures pierced through the surface of the lake and charged towards the zombie Jiao-dragon.

The longer a zombie Jiao-dragon lived, the smaller its body becomes. Even Nie Li couldn't tell how old this zombie Jiao-dragon was; however, based on an analysis of its strength, it shouldn't be Demigod rank, yet. Otherwise, those six would already be dead.

The six who charged into the lake were all well-known members of Nether Realm's super families' younger generations. They were extremely conceited in their own strength and thus, felt not even an ounce of fear when faced with the zombie Jiao-dragon.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The six engaged the zombie Jiao-dragon as a pack, as the others on the shore prepared themselves to snatch the red pearl on its forehead.

Nie Li's heart was slightly stirred at the sight of the red pearl. He wasn't sure about the pearl's true nature, but based on the energy he could sense being released from it, he was certain that it was a very important treasure.

"Nie Li, what is that red jewel?" Ye Ziyun asked, her heart filled with curiosity.

"I have no idea," Nie Li replied as he shook his head.

A trace of astonishment flashed across Ye Ziyun's eyes. A treasure that even Nie Li doesn't know about? In her eyes, he was all-knowing.

Seeing Ye Ziyun's expression, Nie Li naturally knew what she was thinking. He stretched out his hands and gave a bitter smile. He wasn't omniscient. In this world alone, there are many things that he is still unaware of.

Suddenly, the zombie Jiao-dragon roared towards the sky and ejected globes of water from its mouth. These balls that were shot around the entire area exploded, causing complete chaos among the mass of people on the shore. When the liquid came into contact with someone's skin, their bodies instantly began to emit white smoke as their skin corroded away.

"Arghhh!" Some of the people that were splashed by the attack immediately issued mournful shrieks.

One of the acid orbs flew towards Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's direction.

"Careful!" Nie Li yelled in an urgent tone as he pushed Ye Ziyun away. With a move of his left hand, he crushed a Divine Guardian Stone between his fingers.

Boom!

The acid ball exploded where Nie Li and Ye Ziyun were moments before and proceeded to melt holes into the ground. Some of the acid had splashed onto the shield and flowed down in rivulets.

Had the attack landed on them directly, the terrifying liquid might have made it through the shield. However, the shield was able to protect them from the splash.

Nie Li and Ye Ziyun tumbled into a nearby hole. The scent of a girl's body was transmitted to him. His hands came across something soft and he subconsciously gave it a knead. A kind of softness spread across his palm.

The smell of Ye Ziyun's hair made him feel relaxed.

Before Ye Ziyun could react to their fall, she was knocked into a daze by Nie Li, who had accidentally fallen on top of her. The pressure from his body made her feel a little suffocated. When she felt a peculiar sensation coming from her chest, her face instantly flushed red.

“You……get off!”

Before, she thought that the only way she could repay Nie Li’s favor of saving her father was by giving herself to him. But now that it was about to happen, she realized that she was still filled with apprehension.

At her shy expression, Nie Li immediately removed himself and climbed up. He ran a hand through his hair as he chuckled in embarrassment, “Accident, accident.”

Ye Ziyun sat up with her face still red and softly replied, “Oh. Okay.”

Observing Ye Ziyun’s shy movements, Nie Li’s heart was filled with tenderness. He extended a hand to pull her up and said, “Be careful, the acid spat by the zombie Jiao-dragon has an extremely powerful corrosive effect.”

Ye Ziyun gave a glance around. Indeed, the places where the acid balls had landed had already corroded into huge craters. She couldn’t help the chill in her heart.

Nie Li raised his head towards the ongoing situation. Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and the other four were engaged in an intense battle with the zombie Jiao-dragon that even caused the sky to darken.

Boom!

Cang Ming bombarded the zombie Jiao-dragon with several blood palms, resulting in several mournful shrieks. In its wrath, the zombie Jiao-dragon lashed its tail and ruthlessly struck a young warrior, causing him to spit blood as he flew backwards.

Cang Ming only afforded a cursory glance towards the young expert. Although they were cooperating for now, in actuality, they were still competition opponents. Therefore, Cang Ming couldn't be bothered over their deaths.

Hearing the mournful shriek from the zombie Jiao-dragon, Nie Li thought to himself, 'This zombie Jiao-dragon probably can't take it anymore. The Zombie Jiao-dragon may be powerful, but it's still no match for so many Legend rank warriors.'

"Roar!"

The scarlet pearl on the Zombie Jiao-dragon's forehead radiated a blinding light and transformed the Zombie Jiao-dragon, covering its body in a new layer of red scales. Two long feelers grew from the corners of its mouth.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Its tail struck two more young warriors and sent them flying out of the fray.

Cang Ming and Mu Ye couldn't help taking a few steps back.

“Who would have thought that the red pearl would actually have an ability that allows the zombie Jiao-dragon’s strength to increase by a level? It seems like they’re on equal grounds now.”

Nie Li was not preparing to take any actions. Although the red pearl was indeed a valuable treasure, if he failed, then he would definitely lose his life. He decided not to try his hand at it.

Suddenly, he felt a familiar aura. Scanning the crowd, a familiar face entered his vision.

Wasn’t that Ye Han?

Ye Han stood together with some of the Wugui Family’s members and watched the battle from afar.

Sensing Nie Li’s peculiar gaze, Ye Ziyun followed his line of sight. When she saw Ye Han, she was instantly filled with anger. It was Ye han’s fault that she had almost lost her father; towards him, she could only feel anger and hatred.

After sensing their strange gazes, Ye Han looked towards their direction. When he saw Nie Li and Ye Ziyun, his pupils shrank and became filled with a cold look. It really is Nie Li and Ye Ziyun! It’s a small world after all. Because of Nie Li, Ye Han lost his position as the City Lord’s successor and was forced to leave Glory City, and had to drift around like a stray dog. Now that he saw Nie Li and Ye Ziyun together, his heart ignited with flames of hatred.

“If you guys are looking to die here, don’t blame me for taking the initiative!” Ye Han’s fists were clenched so tight that crackling sounds could be heard.

There were a little over twenty members of the Wugui Family with him. The leader was a sturdily built youth who wore a set of silver armor and carried the huge Heavenly Silver Sword in his hands. A terrifyingly ferocious aura emanated from his body.

Ye Han whispered in the youth’s ear, “Young Master Wu Yu, those two are from Glory City!”

Wu Yu took a glance at Nie Li and Ye Ziyun and narrowed his eyes, especially towards Ye Ziyun. His eyes couldn’t help lighting up upon seeing her. Among the various races, human women were definitely the most beautiful. Although Ye Ziyun was still young, she has already matured into a slender and elegant lady.

“Came from Glory City? How strong are they?” Wu Yu asked Ye Han.

“Young Master Wu Yu, according to my memory, the two of them should have reached Gold rank.” Ye Han said after he pondered for a moment. When he left, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun’s strengths were only at Gold rank.

“Bullshit. If they were only Gold rank, why would they dare to enter the Nine-Layered Deathlands?” Wu Yu scolded.

At Wu Yu's words, Ye Han's face went blank. Indeed, why would two Gold ranks dare enter the Nine-Layered Deathlands? Could it be that the two of them were already above Gold rank? That was impossible. Even with a high cultivation rate, it shouldn't be that fast. Such a rate shouldn't even be possible.

"It's possible that someone stronger brought them in, but then these two strayed off." Ye Han said after pondering awhile. He was unwilling to believe that Nie Li and Ye Ziyun had left him in the dust in terms of cultivation.

Wu Yu pondered for brief moment, then waved his hand, sending his mens in Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's direction.

"Nie Li, they're coming." Ye Ziyun's concentrated and her right hand tightly grasped the Blizzard Spiritual Gem in preparation for battle. The Blizzard Spiritual Gem was a very powerful treasure. At her current level, she could fully utilize it to burst forth power that was several folds more than her original strength.

On the contrary, Nie Li appeared very calm and walked towards the Wugui Family's warriors. He wasn't afraid of Ye Han. Rather, Nie Li was afraid that Ye Han would turn tail and run. If that happened, then trying to find Ye Han again would really be a pain.

Seeing Nie Li's actions, Wu Yu's eyes slightly narrowed as he sensed the Black Gold rank aura coming from him. Even still, what could a Black Gold rank do before so many people? Just where did he get his confidence from?

“Ye Han, I never thought that you would dare to show yourself before me. Today, I won’t let you go before I settle the score!” Nie Li glared at Ye Han. A traitor of Glory City, such a rebel must be taken care of personally by him!

“Nie Li, you’re too arrogant. Just who do you think you are? This is the Nether Realm, not Glory City! Who did you say won’t let the other party escape?” Ye Han coldly snorted at Nie Li.

Wu Yu crossed his arms over his chest as he stared at Nie Li, “Kiddo, you’re gutsy! In front of me, Wu Yu, you still dare to be so arrogant. If lower your head to me, perhaps I will consider letting you join me. But if you still won’t acknowledge your place, then don’t blame me for being merciless!”

Nie Li’s gaze swept past Wu Yu and his henchmen. He gave a cold smile and said, “If you guys hand Ye Han over, then this matter will be done with. Otherwise, don’t blame me for my actions!”

Wu Yu saw something in Nie Li’s eyes that annoyed him immensely.

Nie Li probably has a loose screw in his head to say such bold words. Everyone in their group was Black Gold rank, two were even Legend rank. With only two people, how could Nie Li still act so arrogantly?

Chapter 227: Yin-Yang Blast x10

Wu Yu coldly snorted as Nie Li was spouting conceited nonsense. He slightly waved his hand and, as one, the three Wugui Family's experts pounced towards Nie Li.

Nie Li released a furious roar as his body swiftly underwent a transformation, merging with the Fanged Panda.

Ye Ziyun used the Blizzard Spiritual Gem in her hands and merged with her Snow Queen. After merging, Ye Ziyun looked as though she was a goddess that had descended from the heavens. Countless icicles revolved around her, giving her an unmatchable noble and sacred countenance.

After Nie Li and Ye Ziyun merged with their demon spirits, Wu Yu and his group were slightly shocked. They originally thought that Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's strength would be, at most, 1-star or 2-star Black Gold rank. However, now that they had merged with their demon spirits, both of their auras multiplied by several times and ended somewhere between 4-star – 5-star Black Gold rank.

"Humanity's Demon Spiritualists are indeed something." Wu Yu's eyes slightly narrowed. But so what if the opponents are 4-star to 5-star Black Gold ranks? They have two Legend rank experts on their side!

"Roar!" Nie Li swiped a raging palm towards one of the Black Gold rank experts as they pounced at him. Within his palm were flashes of lightning that hold unparalleled energy.

“Hmph!” The Black Gold rank expert sent a burst of energy coursing through his body as he intended to dodge Nie Li’s attack and return a far more fatal one.

However, just as he was prepared to take action, his body suddenly became very heavy and his movements became sluggish. Two masses of ice appeared from nowhere and coiled around his legs, instantly trapping his feet.

Boom!

Nie Li’s palm strike landed on the expert’s head and sent him flying.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The Black Gold rank expert rolled dozens of meters away and heavily fell into a ditch.

Nie Li glanced at Ye Ziyun, who was standing behind him, and couldn’t refrain from smiling. Ye Ziyun was indeed exceptionally intelligent. After familiarising herself with the Fanged Panda’s characteristics, she immediately found the best way of coordinating with him when using the Snow Queen’s power.

Another Black Gold rank expert suddenly appeared behind Nie Li and swung his huge sword in a ruthless chop towards Nie Li’s neck. However, his huge sword landed on an ice wall instead. Nie

Li instantly turned around, widened his mouth, and spat out a Yin-Yang Blast. The second Black Gold expert was sent flying from the explosion.

In just two exchanges, two Black Gold ranks were killed, leaving only one left. Ye Ziyun promptly impaled him with icicles.

“Get rid of that woman first!” Wu Yu’s face was ghastly pale. Originally, he only intended to send three people to test their strength. He never thought that Nie Li and Ye Ziyun would be merciless enough to instantly kill them.

Their movements were concise and smooth, displaying an unimaginably frightening efficiency.

Nie Li himself was someone with a rich trove of fighting experience. When he coordinated with Ye Ziyun in that brief moment, there was almost a telepathic sensation that caused their coordinated effort to be several times more powerful than if they had been fighting alone.

The experts behind Wu Yu all charged towards Nie Li and Ye Ziyun with murderous looks on their faces.

Seeing this scene, Nie Li immediately summoned his katar soul weapon and took a defensive stance at Ye Ziyun’s side. Nie Li’s demon spirit is a Fighter-type, while Ye Ziyun’s is a Snow Wind-type. Coordination was very easy for them. As long as Nie Lie doesn’t allow anyone to reach Ye Ziyun, she would be able to send forth bursts of power that were several times greater than usual.

The Blizzard Spiritual Gem in her hands emitted a dazzling luster as she conjured a ferocious blizzard with her and Nie Li standing in the eye of the storm, surrounded by raging winds.

Although the blizzard was insufficient to repel those experts from the Wugui Family, the bone piercing chill still made their movements sluggish.

This blizzard, in addition to Nie Li's Gravity Field, was able to weaken the Wugui Family's experts by at least twenty percent.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Three of the Wugui Family's experts charged into the center of the blizzard and fiercely clashed with Nie Li. Nie Li brandished his katar and engaged them, blocking their strikes.

An intense fight broke out. Even though Nie Li was surrounded and attacked from all sides, he was still very calm. With his vast battle experience, he could easily predict the movements of his opponents and optimally time his attacks. Therefore, he could face his opponents skillfully and easily.

Meanwhile, the Wugui experts became more and more unnerved as the fight dragged on. Every time they attacked, Nie Li would easily seal their movements. It's as if Nie Li could thoroughly predict their attacks.

His every move was optimised to perfection.

He sealed their attacks and didn't take the initiative to counterattack. He was preventing anyone from getting close to Ye Ziyun. This allowed her, who was behind him, to freely rain cloud-like icicles from the sky.

Originally, such an attack would consume a lot of soul force, quickly exhausting the user. However, with the Blizzard Spiritual Gem, Ye Ziyun's soul force was seemingly infinite.

Beneath the storm of icicles, blood splattered in every direction.

Although only two Black Gold ranks were killed, the survivors were suffering severe injuries.

"You're courting death! You think that you can hold us back like this?"

The two Legend rank experts of the Wugui Family shared a glance and descended from the sky, swinging the huge swords in their hands down with endless killing intent.

"Gauzing Sky Slash!"

The images of thousands of swords materialized, each afterimage filled with a wild sort of energy.

So this is the power of a Legend rank! The two Legend rank experts of the Wugui Family finally couldn't take it anymore and have taken action!

Nie Li was waiting for this exact moment!

The moment Gauzing Sky Slash took form, Nie Li moved. With a wave of his right hand, he brought out the Legend rank forbidden technique inscription scroll and unsealed it. A golden shield appeared and enshrouded Nie Li and Ye Ziyun.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Several swords from the Gauzing Sky Slash concentrated themselves to one point of the golden shield, each ending in explosions.

Among all the shields in world, the Golden Shield held the best defensive ability. Furthermore, the special effect of the Golden Shield allowed the person inside to freely counterattack without being restricted by it.

As Nie Li unleashed the Golden Shield, he simultaneously widened his mouth and sucked in a big breath of air. His abdomen shrank as his chest rapidly expanded. Near his mouth, a black sphere and a white sphere of light were taking shape, growing larger and larger in size.

Yin-Yang Blast x4. Yin-Yang Blast x6. Yin-Yang Blast x10……

Each ball of light swelled to a size ten times larger than a normal Yin-Yang Blast, with a terrifying quantity of law power as he had emptied his soul force to create this.

The darkness and light revolved around one another as the two balls exited the Golden Shield and flew towards the Wugui Family's two experts.

The two Legend rank experts were floating high up in the sky. The attacks from the Gauzing Sky Slash were so intense that the ground had become a mess, blasts of energy were ricocheting everywhere. The corners of their mouths leaked cold smiles as they thought that the Gauzing Sky Slash was more than enough to ensure the deaths of Nie Li and Ye Ziyun.

However, a golden colored shield was formed, blocking the Gauzing Sky Slash. When the blades landed on the Golden Shield, they were repelled.

"What's going on?"

"It's a Golden Shield!"

"How is that possible? That's a shield that can only be used by Legend rank experts who have cultivated the Gold attribute!"

They never imagined that Nie Li would actually be able to use the Golden Shield to block their attacks. Before they could react,

revolving black and white projectiles were hurled in their direction.

As the Yin-Yang Blast flew towards them, the two Legend rank experts first reactions were to summon their shields. Instantly, two black shields were formed around their bodies. The shield is a secret technique of their Wugui Family, the Sacred Gauzing Shield, and is capable of blocking a head-on attack from a Legend rank expert.

They believed that their shields were enough to block Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast, so they only raised their swords to prepare a round of counterattacks.

As he watched the Wugui Family's two experts, Nie Li smiled. Their ability to perceive energy was simply too poor, obviously not on the same level as him. Though they were Legend rank experts, in the usage of energy, they are still far too inferior in his eyes.

A Yin-Yang Blast x10 isn't something that can be dealt with so easily!

As it travelled, the black ball and white ball flowed to be one entity, then exploded on contact.

Each half of the Yin-Yang Blast only contained an energy that was ten times the usual. However, the power produced from their combined form was more than a hundred times that of the original! Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast was a special technique that had been formed from gathering powers of law!

The terrifying explosion instantly swallowed the two Legend rank experts. In the instant of contact, their shields were already shattered. The raging energy instantly devoured them.

Upon the Yin-Yang Blast's impact, the two of them only had expressions of disbelief. How could those black and white balls of light hold such a formidable power? Even the Sacred Gauzing Shield didn't stand a chance! They had greatly underestimated the power of the Yin-Yang Blast and now they were paying a painful price.

It was already too late for them to dodge it. The explosion sent them flying several hundred meters away, their bodies charred black.

The explosion from the Yin-Yang Blast produced a huge crater hundreds of meters in circumference. The shockwave was felt across the entire region. The rest of the Wugui Family's experts had also been affected by the explosion and fresh blood gushed from their mouths, due to their heavy injuries.

Even the Golden Shield couldn't withstand the power of the Yin-Yang Blast and finally collapsed. However, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun, who were inside the shield, were still safe. Even the grass under their feet was still good and well.

"Job well done." Nie Li brushed his hands off as he withdrew the Fanged Panda, turning back into his human form.

Chapter 228: Tian Ling

After the Golden Shield disappeared, Ye Ziyun looked around. The area was a complete mess. The people from the Wugui Family were either dead or injured, leaving only Wu Yu and Ye Han, who were some distance away, still standing.

Remembering the battle, Ye Ziyun realised that everything had been calculated by Nie Li.

The reason why Nie Li hadn't used the Legend rank forbidden technique inscription scroll earlier was because he wanted to wait for the two Legend rank experts from Wugui Family. Nie Li was already prepared to use the Golden Shield the instant the Wugui Family used the Gauzing Sky Slash. Furthermore, had had already predicted that his opponents would underestimate the power of his Yin-Yang Blast. Because of all this, he managed to kill his opponents with one strike.

In terms of raw strength, Nie Li might not be a match for a Legend rank expert. However, Nie Li's control over his own power and his ability to evaluate another's strength, has already reached an extremely precise degree. He also had many other cards hidden up his sleeve. Even if the Yin-Yang Blast didn't dealt with them in one strike, Nie Li could've used his Draconic Bombs or some other methods to kill the both of them.

Wu Yu and Ye Han were both dumbfounded and still couldn't react to the situation. All of the experts who charged towards Nie Li were now on the ground. Those who were still alive were groaning in pain.

Nie Li directed his cold gaze towards Wu Yu and Ye Han, and headed in their direction.

When Nie Li was walking towards them, Wu Yu and Ye Han immediately tensed up. Wu Yu wielded his huge sword and was prepared for a fight. However, his palms were already drenched in a cold sweat and were shaking. He was obviously at the pinnacle of the Black Gold rank, same as his opponent!

Yet, why was Nie Li emitting such an overbearing pressure?

Ye Han took a step back. As he looked at Nie Li, Ye Han's eyes flashed with a trace of fear. He was a part the Wugui Family! With their strength, they could obviously crush Glory City along with Nie Li. Yet, why did his plans fail time and time again?

Just who was Nie Li? Why was he able to wield such terrifying strength at such a young age?

Seeing Ye Ziyun, who was glaring at him with eyes full of hatred, Ye Han knew that if he allowed himself to be captured by them, he would definitely not be let go.

'Ye Ziyun, did you know? Everything I did was for you!' Ye Han thought inwardly. He was unwilling to die here like this and frantically searched for an escape. His eyes suddenly fell on the gaping entrance to an endless abyss that was only a short distance away. Ye Han ran madly towards that abyss.

Seeing his actions, Nie Li's knitted his brows and immediately chased after Ye Han.

Although he knew that jumping into that bottomless pit spelled certain death, Nie Li wasn't willing to let Ye Han go just like that. He had to capture him and let Ye Zong administer justice!

When he saw Nie Li chase after Ye Han, Wu Yu gave Ye Ziyun a glance, then immediately dashed off in the opposite direction.

Ye Ziyun took a glance in Ye Han's direction, then clenched her teeth and swept a snow wind attack after Wu Yu instead.

"You want to kill me with your hands? I won't let you! Even in death, it won't be through your hands! Even if I, Ye Han, were to turn into a malicious spirit, I get back everything that I have lost!" Ye Han shouted as if he were deranged. Three poisonous wasps materialized in his hands and under his orders, dived towards Nie Li.

"Venom Sting Wasps?" Nie Li's facial slightly changed. The Venom Sting Wasp was an extremely terrifying type of demon beast. The poison in its sting is very potent; even a Black Gold rank expert would easily lose his life. Furthermore, Venom Sting Wasps were quite hardy, capable of enduring all sorts of attacks, making them very difficult to exterminate.

Nie Li has no idea where Ye Han found something like this.

He pushed the Law Energy from his palms and attacked the three Venom Sting Wasps.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The three wasps immediately exploded. In reality, Nie Li already knew the weak points of the Venom Sting Wasps and had sent three needle-like bursts of Law Energy into the their internals. The three wasps exploded from within, resulting in instant death.

Nie Li had reacted very quickly to the wasps; however, Ye Han had still managed to draw quite a bit of distance between them.

So even the Venom Sting Wasps were ineffective. Ye Han raced towards the abyss, sparing no effort.

Nie Li realized that Ye Han was about to leap into the abyss; it was already impossible to stop him at this point. Therefore, he rapidly merged with his Fanged Panda and spat out a Yin-Yang Blast.

The Yin-Yang Blast soared towards Ye Han and exploded. The formidable power engulfed Ye Han’s body. Impacted by the explosion of the Yin-Yang Blast, Ye Han violently spat some blood as flew into the abyss.

Nie Li skimmed the ground and landed at the edge of the abyss. He never thought that Ye Han would rather jump into the abyss

than be caught by him. However, even if Ye Han hadn't been killed by the Yin-Yang Blast, he would definitely be heavily injured. Add falling into this bottomless abyss, and he should definitely be dead, right?

Who knows what kind of demon beasts are lurking within this bottomless abyss? Ye Han probably won't even leave a bone behind after they were through with him!

Nie Li remained silent for a brief moment, then looked towards the distant Ye Ziyun, who was chasing after Wu Yu. However, Wu Yu was a 5-star Black Gold rank expert; that short amount of time she had is insufficient for her to make him stay.

Nie Li immediately rushed towards towards them.

He couldn't let Wu Yu escape, otherwise, it might bring another round of trouble for Glory City.

Ye Ziyun gave a soft roar as she gathered snow wind power in her palm. The energy turned into an ice sword that launched itself at Wu Yu's back. This ice sword contained the power of the Blizzard Spiritual Gem. Once it struck Wu Yu, it would pierce through his body.

Just as the ice sword was about to hit Wu Yu's back, it suddenly exploded into shards of ice.

A youth clad in white slowly floated down and landed beside Wu

Yu.

“Young master Wu Yu, why are you here?” Seeing this youth, Wu Yu gasped for breath before he was able to stand firm, despite his heart still being in a panicked state. He had felt the amount of power contained in that ice sword. If he had been struck by that, the consequences would’ve been too dreadful to contemplate.

Luckily Tian Ling saved him.

Tian Ling looked at Ye Ziyun and calmly said, “Lady from the human race, I wonder, how did Wu Yu offended you to the point that you would use such methods to kill him?”

“The enmity between us is none of your business!” Nie Li appeared from the side as he answered on behalf of Ye Ziyun. He could tell that Tian Ling’s strength wasn’t as inferior as the others; he couldn’t see through it. Thus, he didn’t dare to blindly take action.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Ziyun didn’t dare to say anything rash, since she didn’t have a clue about this youth’s identity. However, she completely trusts Nie Li and sensibly stood beside him.

“The Wugui Family is a vassal family of our Northern Nether Family. If you guys want to kill the young master of the Wugui Family, you’ll naturally have to seek the permission of my Northern Nether Family.” Tian Ling unquestionably stated, as his gaze fell onto Nie Li and Ye Ziyun.

Nie Li fell silent for a moment. If he and Ye Ziyun wanted to kill Tian Ling, the fight would probably be very tough. The strength of this Tian Ling was deep and immeasurable. If they were to continue, reinforcements might come to aid Tian Ling's side.

"Since the Wugui Family is a vassal family of Northern Nether Family, then this matter will end at this. I will settle this with the Wugui Family in the future." Nie Li turned towards Ye Ziyun and said, "Let's go."

Nie Li and Ye Ziyun turned and prepared to leave.

When Nie Li and Ye Ziyun were leaving, Tian Ling slightly knitted his brows and was about to stop them.

Wu Yu hastily blocked his way and said, "Young master Tian Ling, although they only have the strength of Black Gold rank, they managed to kill two Legend rank experts from my Wugui Family! It's not a good idea to provoke them!" Wu Yu was already frightened of Nie Li.

Upon hearing Wu Yu's words, Tian Ling pulled back and gave an even deeper look at Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's figures. "How did you guys end up provoking those two?"

Wu Yu's gaze flickered for a brief moment and said, "One of my subordinates had conflicts with them. I originally thought that I would be able to stick up for my subordinate. However, I never imagined that the two of them would be so powerful!"

Without the consent of his family's Patriarch, he didn't dare leak the information regarding Glory City.

Once the Northern Nether Family knows the existence of Glory City, it will definitely fall into the hands of the Northern Nether Family. In that case, they would receive all the benefits while the Wugui Family is left with the crumbs.

Tian Ling gave Wu Yu a glance, but didn't say anything else. These sorts of feuds were simply too common in the Nether Realm, so it was completely natural that Wu Yu didn't want to talk about it. However, Tian Ling was a little curious about Nie Li and Ye Ziyun. Since the two of them had such strength at such young ages, they should have decent reputations in the Nether Realm. So why hasn't he heard of them before?

As Wu Yu stared at Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's retreating figures, his eyes flashed with a trace of maliciousness. This time, Wu Yu had suffered a great loss, even more so since it occurred just before the Master of the Nether Realm picks his disciple. It was unavoidable for him to be reprimanded when he returned home.

"One day, I will mercilessly crush the two of you beneath my feet! Especially that wretch, I'll trample you when that time comes!"

Nie Li took Ye Ziyun with him and walked far, until he was sure that Tian Ling and Wu Yu were no longer in sight. He then let out a sigh of relief. Nie Li had sensed that Tian Ling's strength was

absolutely unimaginable. If they had engaged in a fight, it would've definitely been a fierce battle. At the same time, it would be normal for unexpected situations to appear. Therefore, it would be in their best interest to avoid conflicts with Tian Ling.

Ye Ziyun looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, what happened to Ye Han?"

"He suffered a Yin-Yang Blast of mine and is probably dead," said Nie Li.

Ye Ziyun's eyes flashed with a trace of sadness. Ye Han was, after all, the foster son of her father. Although this was what he deserved, the kind Ye Ziyun still couldn't help feeling pity for him. Even now, she still couldn't understand why Ye Han would betray Glory City and attempt to assassinate her father. Her father had always treated him like his own son!

"Nie Li, let's not tell my father about this."' Ye Ziyun said after pondering for a brief moment.

Nie Li glanced at Ye Ziyun and slightly nodded his head. He naturally understood what was in Ye Ziyun's heart. She probably didn't want Ye Zong to be heartbroken. Although Ye Han was only a foster son, he was still a child that Ye Zong had raised with his own hands.

"Ye Han deserved to die. Don't feel sad for that kind of person," Nie Li said as he patted Ye Ziyun's shoulder. He then looked towards the distance. The battle that had begun at the edge of the

lake was still ongoing and had now reached the center of the lake. Those people were still unable to finish off that zombie Jiao-dragon.

Chapter 229: Xiao Yu

The Zombie Jiao-dragon by itself wasn't all that powerful; the key was the effect of the pearl.

As time passed, the body of the Zombie Jiao-dragon grew larger and larger and was emitting a scarlet luster.

"It's already reached its limit and is trying to retreat into the lake! Stop it, don't let it escape!" Cang Ming coldly barked.

Mu Ye and the rest frantically attacked the Zombie Jiao-dragon while the rest intercepted its movements at the surface of the lake. They stood on the surface of the lake and made preparations to engage it in battle at any moment.

At the provocation, the Zombie Jiao-dragon crazily roared in rage towards the sky.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Numerous Zombie Jiao-dragons suddenly appeared from under the surface of the lake and attacked the surrounding experts. All of the newcomer Jiao-dragons were at least Black Gold rank. Some of the experts were caught off guard and were dragged into the lake ,issuing miserable shrieks.

Some of the Zombie Jiao-dragons were also killed by the experts.

“Hmph! I never thought that there’d also be a nest full of offspring!” Cang Ming coldly laughed as he formed a terrifyingly powerful pillar of purple lightning in the center of his palm and swept it across the surface of the lake. When the Zombie Jiao-dragon that was charging at him made contact with the lightning pillar, it was wiped out from a hail of sparks that flew in all directions.

While Cang Ming and the rest were slaughtering the normal Zombie Jiao-dragons, the main Zombie Jiao-dragon turned even redder. Walls of water shot up from the lake, entrapping the experts in an instant. At the same moment, the Zombie Jiao-dragon dived towards the lake.

At this, Cang Ming frowned and shot the lightning in his palm after the Zombie Jiao-dragon. However, his lightning was unable to penetrate the walls of water.

“I never thought that this beast would still have such strength,” Cang Ming’s brows slightly twitched as he formed a mysterious lightning spear and shot it from his hand. That lightning spear spun like a bullet as it tore through the air, carrying bolts of lightning and an unparalleled aura towards the Zombie Jiao-dragon.

Boom!

This time, the lightning spear penetrated the water walls as a streak of light and flew towards the Zombie Jiao-dragon.

Nie Li shivered when he saw that lightning spear. That lightning spear was at least of Heavenly Fate rank. Even though Cang Ming wasn't able to bring out the lightning spear's true strength, it was nevertheless still an astonishing feat.

'With my current strength, it would be bad if I to cross Cang Ming.' Nie Li thought inwardly. As for that scarlet pearl, he decided to give up on it. He took Ye Ziyun and turned to leave to resume their search for their friends, who had gotten lost in the mist earlier.

Boom!

That lightning spear pierced the body of the red Zombie Jiao-dragon, causing it to issue a mournful shriek as fresh blood splattered the surface of the lake. That attack from Cang Ming had greatly wounded the Zombie Jiao-dragon; however, the creature ignored its injuries and drilled into the lake.

While this was going on, Mu Ye was standing on the surface of the lake, quietly observing the battle. When the red Zombie Jiao-dragon suffered from the heavy injuries, he could've easily intercepted it with his strength. However, Mu Ye refrained from taking action and watched the Zombie Jiao-dragon give out a cry of indignation as it dived into the water.

Cang Ming wielded his lightning spear and landed on the surface of the water. That Zombie Jiao-dragon had already fled deep into the lake. With how deep the lake is, who knows what other kinds of dangers could be hidden within? Alone, he didn't dare to enter.

He coldly swept his eyes at Mu Ye and said, “Why didn’t you stop it?”

A bright smile appeared on Mu Ye’s handsome face as he replied, “The Zombie Jiao-dragon’s berserk tantrum made it too dangerous to go near it. I didn’t want to risk going against it and it escaped in the brief moment I hesitated.”

Cang Ming furrowed his brows for a moment. He didn’t believe Mu Ye’s nonsense for a single moment. However, Cang Ming also couldn’t do anything about it, since Mu Ye would be a rather difficult opponent. If a fight really broke out, even Cang Ming might not be able win.

“Hmph!” Cang Ming coldly snorted as he turned to pursue the Zombie Jiao-dragon. He skimmed the surface of the lake as he tried to pinpoint the Jiao-dragon’s location with his senses.

As he watched Cang Ming’s back, Mu Ye’s facial expression went cold. The truth is, he was totally capable of intercepting the Zombie Jiao-dragon earlier. However, he didn’t do so because of Cang Ming’s lightning spear. When he saw that spear, he realised that even he might not be able to beat him.

Therefore, if he had actually intercepted the Zombie Jiao-dragon, a fight probably would’ve broken out over the scarlet pearl. If that happened, then there was a high chance that the treasure would’ve fallen into the hands of Cang Ming.

As far as Mu Ye was concerned, he would rather let the scarlet pearl be lost than hand it to Cang Ming. After all, Cang Ming was one of his competitors for the disciple's position!

Nie Li faintly smiled when Mu Ye let the Zombie Jiao-dragon escape. These people were definitely not unified. Nie Li could more or less guess the thoughts of Mu Ye and agreed with him; it's good that the Zombie Jiao-dragon escaped. It would be a huge headache if someone had actually managed to get their hands on that scarlet pearl.

The competitions between the various families in the Nether Realm were indeed very intense.

Nie Li suddenly felt a ripple in his soul realm, lightly smiled, and said, "I sense Ning'er nearby."

Ye Ziyun pouted at Nie Li's bright smile, but didn't say anything. Despite the peculiar feelings in her heart, she was not a petty person. After all, Ning'er had known Nie Li for much longer than her.

Nie Li skimmed the slope. From some distance away, a beautiful and charming girl was walking quietly. Who else could it be, if not Xiao Ning'er? However, walking next to Xiao Ning'er was mysterious youth. His face was delicate and handsome, like a jade sculpture, and he held a calm countenance.

This person appeared to be around fifteen or sixteen years old. He had thin, long brows, gentle eyes, and a long nose. His skin was

the color of white jade and as smooth as water. His eyes were elegant and full of spirit, without a hint of impurity. His lips seemed to be arched in a smile, yet at the same time it wasn't a smile. That sort of grace could definitely woo the hearts of countless women.

With those looks, even women would be jealous of him.

This young man smiled as he conversed with Ning'er. Meanwhile, she pursed her lips and would occasionally smile.

As the pair continued on the small path, they looked like the models of a painting.

The scene caused a slight, but indescribable moodiness in Nie Li's heart. He couldn't help letting out a long sigh. What's gotten into him? He recalled everything he'd been through with Ning'er. She was indeed a lovable girl. If it hadn't been for everything that had happened in his previous life, Nie Li might have fallen in love with Ning'er instead.

"Nie Li, you couldn't be jealous, right?" Ye Ziyun jokingly asked.

"Nope." Nie Li smiled as he shook his head. He understood that Ye Ziyun was just teasing him.

"Ning'er, over here!" Nie Li waved towards Xiao Ning'er.

Seeing Nie Li, Xiao Ning'er's eyes lit up with happiness. She

quickened her steps and ran towards Nie Li and Ye Ziyun.

"Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, I finally found you," said Xiao Ning'er. When she remembered the events inside the Fog of Misleading and saw Nie Li's anxious expression as he searched for her, Ning'er felt a little happy inside. At least in his heart she was still very important, even if she was less so than Ye Ziyun.

The handsome boy walked over and looked Nie Li face-to-face. Faintly, Nie Li could sense his deep and immeasurable cultivation. He has no idea if this stranger was a friend or foe. If he was an enemy, then he would be very hard to deal with. At the very least, he's even above Cang Ming and Mu Ye.

This Nether Realm really does have crouching tigers and hidden dragons!

"Ning'er, this is...?" Nie Li asked as he looked at Ning'er.

Xiao Ning'er introduced him, "His name is Xiao Yu. Earlier on, it was thanks to him that I wasn't held up by several guys."

Nie Li cupped his hands as he said, "Many thanks to brother Xiao Yu for aiding Ning'er,"

"Brother Nie Li, you're too kind." Xiao Yu said as he lightly smiled. His smile was like a spring breeze.

"You know my name?" Nie Li's brows slightly twitched.

“Along the way, sister Ning’er mentioned you more than once. How could I not know you?” Xiao Yu laughed.

His voice was gentle and smooth as jade with a hint of a carefree personality. It was simply too hard for anyone to dislike him. No wonder Ning’er didn’t raise her guard against him. However, Nie Li still had a little guard around his heart. After all, this was a stranger that Ning’er had just met on the road. Furthermore, his strength was deep and immeasurable. Who knows what kind of motive the opposing party has?

In his previous life, Nie Li met too many people.

Ning’er’s face heated up at Xiao Yu’s words and she couldn’t help sneaking a glance at Ye Ziyun. After all, Ye Ziyun is Nie Li’s fiancée.

Ye Ziyun has always been aware that Xiao Ning’er was in love with Nie Li. In the past, she and Xiao Ning’er had turned from best friends into strangers. When Nie Li entered their lives, their relationship became even more complicated because of the various incidents regarding him.

Although her feelings were a little complicated, Ye Ziyun’s personality wouldn’t let her actively pursue anything. Instead, she would rather sit back and let fate set her course.

Xiao Yu glanced at the three people with an amused expression. He lightly smiled and said, “Along the way, sister Ning’er and I

have hit it off quite well. It just so happens that I'm rather tired of travelling alone, so why don't we travel together?"

To think that this guy actually wanted to hang on. Nie Li felt uneasy at the thought of letting someone with an unclear background hanging around. Since this Xiao Yu had entered the Nine-Layered Deathlands, his motives shouldn't be as simple as making friends, right?

What was even stranger was the fact that even with his powerful strength, he had only remained in the first layer.

Anyhow, Nie Li suspected that Xiao Yu was harbouring malicious intentions.

Xiao Ning'er looked at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, Xiao Yu is a good person,"

At Xiao Ning'er's words, Nie Li became even more suspicious of Xiao Yu without knowing why. With such a handsome and graceful person, there was simply nothing to be fussy about. He was too perfect. Too perfect to the point that he didn't appear mortal. His voice was very gentle and he was very gentle and considerate when dealing with people. But on the contrary, his presence still put Nie Li in a bit of a bad mood.

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment before he said, "Ning'er, we still have important matters to deal with. We can't bring another person along,"

“It seems like brother Nie Li has some prejudices towards me,” Xiao Yu said as he gave a light smile. He could see the distaste Nie Li held towards him.

Prejudice? Of course! You haven’t been with us for that long and yet you want to join our group?

However, Nie Li was still very polite with his words as he smiled and said, “Brother Xiao Yu has misunderstood. We’ve just met each other; furthermore, you’ve helped Ning’er. How could I have any prejudice towards you?”

Chapter 230: Disturbed Peace Of Mind

As she listened to the conversation between Nie LI and Xiao Yu, Ye Ziyun fell into deep thought and realized something.

They'd just met Xiao Yu, so even Ye Ziyun was cautious towards him. To suddenly have a stranger follow them around in a place like the Nine-Layered Deathlands was indeed rather ill-advised.

"Since there aren't any prejudices, then why is brother Nie Li chasing me away? If brother Nie Li is planning on doing something, I won't disturb you," Xiao Yu's eyes narrowed slightly as he smiled towards Nie Li.

At Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li felt a shiver in his heart. Xiao Yu's aura hinted at a deep and immeasurable strength. Nie Li was worried that if he tries to forcefully chase Xiao Yu away, Xiao Yu might suddenly turn hostile. It seems that this guy was planning to shamelessly cling to them, without any intentions of leaving.

"If brother Xiao Yu wishes to stay, it's fine. However, if we happen upon an unfortunate situation, you'll have to take care of yourself," Nie Li went silent for a moment. It seems like he'll have to think of other methods to chase Xiao Yu away. Furthermore, they have to find Yu Yan and the others as soon as possible. With just the three of them might not be able to deal with Xiao Yu safely.

"Brother Nie Li can be rest assured. There isn't a single person in the Nether Realm who can lay a finger on me," Xiao Yu said

proudly.

Nie Li gave Xiao Yu a glance. Was he being confident or just arrogant? To think he actually said that there wasn't anyone in the Nether Realm who could touch him.

Xiao Yu is a mysterious person. For now, Nie Li could only conceal his suspicions deep inside his heart.

Xiao Ning'er glanced at Nie Li and then at Xiao Yu. Although she believes that Xiao Yu is a good guy, Nie Li must have his own reasons for his actions. Within her heart, she holds absolute trust for Nie Li. However, Xiao Yu had left a good impression on her. Therefore, Xiao Ning'er was a little conflicted.

The four of them walked together along the lake, searching for the others.

"Is that the Spiritual Origin Fruit?" Nie Li's gaze was directed towards an area in the forest beside the lake. There, the group saw a fruit resting on its stem, sparkling like a crystal.

Nie Li walked towards the Spiritual Origin Fruit. He gave Xiao Yu a sideways glance and asked, "Is brother Xiao interested in this Spiritual Origin Fruit?"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu shook his head and said, "I have a special physique. Therefore, these Spiritual Origin Fruits are useless to me. You guys can have it."

Such a precious item like the Spiritual Origin Fruit and yet, Xiao Yu doesn't show any intention of snatching it. Just what is he planning? Nie Li went silent for a brief moment, then bent down beside the Spiritual Origin Fruit and slowly plucked it, and stored it inside his interspatial ring.

If he consumed it now, he would need to spend some time to process and digest its energy. Furthermore, a single Spiritual Origin Fruit was nowhere near enough to share with everyone. Therefore, he decided to store the first one and continue searching other places. Who knows, there might be more Spiritual Origin Fruits elsewhere.

"Brother Nie Li, in this world, men die for fortune, while birds die for food. One man snatches, while another seizes. In the end, those who die, stay dead and those who are injured, stay injured. Where's the meaning in that?" Xiao Yu smiled lightly. From his perspective, Nie Li was also a person greedy for fortune.

Hearing Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li shot him a few more glances. He never expected such ideology from Xiao Yu, so he smiled and said, "As we live in this world, there are seven emotions and six desires, all accompanied with endless distress. According to your words, wouldn't we be better off dead? However, if a person dies, it would be the same as the flame of a candle being extinguished, leaving nothing behind. Whereas the world where 'one man snatches, while another seizes' seems much more interesting and lively."

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu laughed involuntarily. But after he carefully thought it over, he realized the philosophic theory in it. If

one didn't fight for anything, what meaning would there be in living?

He never expected Nie Li to share his own opinion. Xiao Yu smiled and thought that he was certainly an interesting guy.

"I'm a little interested in you now. Why are you so proficient in inscription patterns? Senior Inscriptionist, now that's something!" Seeing that Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were far off, chatting with each other, Xiao Yu crossed his arms and smiled.

Hearing what Xiao Yu said, Nie Li felt shocked. How did Xiao Yu know that he was a Senior Inscriptionist? The more Nie Li thought about it, the more uncomfortable he felt. Just who was Xiao Yu? This guy was actually able to investigate him so thoroughly. The fact that he had gotten close to Ning'er was probably some part of his plan.

Nie Li clenched his fist tightly as he walked up to Xiao Yu and said in a soft voice, "I don't know where you came from, or how you managed to investigate me so thoroughly. But if you dare to harm anyone close to me, I will make you taste regret!"

When he sensed that Nie Li was moving closer, Xiao Yu fell back a step, putting some distance between them. He looked up and said, "Brother Nie Li must be joking. I'm merely curious about you and have no intention to harm anyone near you."

"That's good." Nie Li went silent for a brief moment. He has no idea if Xiao Yu was speaking the truth. It was hard for him to let

down his guard around him.

“You still haven’t answered my question.” Xiao Yu lightly smiled.

Nie Li pondered for a while before answering. He naturally wouldn’t tell anyone about his rebirth.

“Inscription patterns are another kind of law. Once you’re familiar with the law, you would naturally know where the profound is.”

“Law?” The moment Xiao Yu heard the word, his bright eyes narrowed. He turned to ask, “Has brother Nie Li already comprehended the profound of the Law Energy?”

Xiao Yu’s words shocked Nie Li. This person even knew about the profound of Law Energy! Just where exactly is he from? The pale blue of his eyes were like the blue luster of sapphires. They were unreasonably beautiful.

For just that brief moment, Nie Li was stunned, but he immediately recovered.

“No comment. However, if you were to tell me of your origins, I might tell you.” said Nie Li.

Xiao Yu lightly smiled and said, “Actually, brother Nie Li doesn’t need to say anything. I already know that you’ve not only comprehended the profound of Law Energy, you’ve even

comprehended two types of Law Energy. For two types of Law Energy to appear in a single person's body, that was an eye opener."

Nie Li felt a headache at Xiao Yu's words. Just what exactly was going on? Xiao Yu even knew about that!

In front of Xiao Yu, Nie Li felt as if he'd been stripped naked, his every secret exposed.

However, since he no longer had any more secrets, his speech became more direct. If Xiao Yu really had any ill intentions, he should've taken action a while back. So Nie Li said, "I've no idea who you are or how you found out these things. But since you already know, why still ask?"

"I just wanted to see if you were willing to speak the truth." Xiao Yu said with the corner of his lips rising.

Nie Li dumbfoundedly stared at Xiao Yu. Asking all these questions just to see if he was willing to tell the truth? So what if he was willing or unwilling? This was simply meaningless! Nie Li couldn't understand Xiao Yu's train of thought at all.

"In additional to that, I'm also a little interested in sister Ning'er. Therefore, I asked to come along," Xiao Yu said as he lightly smiled.

Nie Li's gaze turned cold and said, "If you have any ill intentions

towards Ning'er, then I might get a little impolite!"

"Ill intentions? Brother Nie Li is being too serious. How could I have any crooked thoughts about sister Ning'er? She's so sincere and kindhearted, I'm not willing to hurt her. A sweet and graceful lady should be matched with a gentleman. Since you're unwilling to be with her, then there shouldn't be a reason for brother Nie Li to prevent anyone else from going after her, right?" Xiao Yu flashed a broad smile as he spoke. Then, he turned around and walked in Xiao Ning'er's direction.

Hearing Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li was suddenly stunned. If Xiao Yu was being serious, what excuse did Nie Li have to stop him? At the same time, after hearing Xiao Yu's words, why did he feel so unhappy? It felt as though someone was trying to snatch away something that belonged to him.

He recalled all the times they had shared, starting with the moment he had helped Ning'er cure her illness. Perhaps Nie Li didn't with to admit that she had already become an indispensable part of his life.

Xiao Yu seemed as though he could see through anything. He definitely did that on purpose.

But, what was Nie Li supposed to do next?

After his rebirth, Nie Li wanted to guard everything and not let any harm come to his family and friends. Although he controlled a certain amount authority, sometimes his actions were still forced

by circumstance. Occasionally, he would also feel helpless.

Guarding in silence could also be considered a form of companionship and camaraderie. Perhaps this was what Ning'er thought too.

Nie Li always felt that Xiao Yu was a mysterious person that didn't have any good intentions.

'Anyways, if Xiao Yu intends on touching Ning'er, then he'll have go through me!' Nie Li snorted inwardly.

After his rebirth, the fact that so many of his cards have been exposed to an outsider made Nie Li feel extremely threatened. If he couldn't even keep Xiao Yu under control, then he's wasted living for so long.

Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun quietly stood by the lake. The lakewater reflected with clear luster that made both of them look as though they were fairies in a painting, beautiful to the extent of being impossible to replicate.

Suddenly, the peace of the lake exploded as Cang Ming and a Zombie Jiao-dragon brought their battle to the surface, creating raging waves on the lakewater.

"Careful!" Nie Li quickly rushed over.

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er retreated out of the range of the

energy ripples.

“The battle here has disturbed my peace of mind,” Xiao Yu unenthusiastically complained. A long jade hairpin appeared in his hand and shot towards the Zombie Jiao-dragon and Cang Ming with a whoosh.

The streak of light was as graceful as a dancer.

With a ding, the hairpin knocked the lightning spear out of Cang Ming’s hands.

Just as Cang Ming was about to swing his lightning spear and kill the Zombie Jiao-dragon, he felt a majestic and mighty power hit his lightning spear. Instantly, his lightning spear was knocked out his hands and flew far away. His entire arm couldn’t stop trembling and his right palm was filled with traces of blood.

He glared at Nie Li and his group while a deep fear flashed through his eyes. Now what? What kind of terrifying expert has he encountered now?! Since this expert had only knocked his lightning spear away, it was definitely just a warning.

Cang Ming decided that he no longer wanted to stay around and quickly backed off, retrieving his lighting spear before flying off.

Astonishment appeared in Nie Li’s eyes as he watched Xiao Yu. It seems that he had underestimated Xiao Yu’s strength by a long stretch.

Chapter 231: Broken Divine Spark

“This Zombie Jiao-dragon has clearly been living happily in the lake, but now there’s someone who insists on hunting it. An ordinary man is guiltless; however, such treasures will be the cause of guilt. If that’s the case, then I will remove that scarlet pearl and save your life!” Xiao Yu cried as he leapt. Water dragons formed from thin air and, one after another, hugged the Zombie Jiao-dragon like a robe and firmly bound it.

Xiao Yu hovered beside the Zombie Jiao-dragon, carefully stretched out his hand, and removed the scarlet pearl from the Zombie Jiao-dragon’s forehead.

The Zombie Jiao-dragon’s blood red body rapidly transformed back to its original form.

Xiao Yu waved his right hand and the water dragons quickly disappeared, releasing the Zombie Jiao-dragon. It fearfully eyed Xiao Yu, then dived back into the lake, not daring to snatch the scarlet pearl back from his hands.

Xiao Yu skimmed and landed on the shore. He turned towards Xiao Ning’er and said, “Ning’er, you’ve integrated with the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow. Although this treasured pearl isn’t specially suitable for your attributes, it could still help your cultivation enormously. I’ll gift it to you!”

Hearing Xiao Yu, words, Xiao Ning’er immediately shook her head and said, “Sorry, this item is too precious. I can’t take it!”

She faintly understood what's going on: Xiao Yu was interested in her. However, she quickly refused as she didn't want Nie Li to misunderstand her relationship with him.

"Since Ning'er isn't willing to accept it, why don't you give it to me?" Nie Li smiled as he walked in front of Xiao Ning'er, snatching the pearl from Xiao Yu's hands.

Xiao Yu was slightly stunned and couldn't react. How could there be such a shameless person in this world? When did he say that he would give the pearl to Nie Li?

"Then it's yours," Xiao Yu played it off. Although the pearl was an uncommon treasure, Xiao Yu obviously didn't regard it with much importance.

Nie Li tucked it away and winked at Xiao Ning'er. This pearl will have enormous benefit towards Ning'er's cultivation. However, if she were to accept it, then she would owe Xiao Yu a tremendous favor. On the other hand, if Nie Li were to accept it, then there wouldn't be so many worries. Debts wouldn't give him any pressure.

"Then, I'll say my thanks," Nie Li waved his hands. In Nie Li's mind, even if he owes someone, he'll still take action against them, if necessary.

Ye Ziyun couldn't help laughing. She was used to Nie Li's shamelessness. Back when Ye Han had given her the Frozen Jade

Bracelet, Nie Li had also been the one to accept it in her place. He then pushed it onto her later on, despite her unwillingness to wear it.

Seeing the expression in Nie Li's eyes, Xiao Ning'er's face turned slightly red. She lowered her head without a word.

"Let's go," said Nie Li as he prepared to look for even more Spiritual Origin Fruits. There was still some time until the selection of the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple. It should be sufficient.

"Brother Nie Li, since you've come all the way here, are you trying to become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm? With brother Nie Li's ability, even if you don't manage to become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, you will still have an extraordinary future." Xiao Yu laughed.

"I don't care about becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm myself, but I have to help my friends plan for the future and find masters for them. To live in this world, one must have a backer. It's shadier under a large tree. There have been countless geniuses that have fallen because there was no one supporting them." Nie Li replied.

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu laughed involuntarily. So Nie Li brought his friends to the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple selection just to find a support?

"Brother Nie Li, why don't we discuss this little?" Xiao Yu

transmitted his voice over, “If you give me Ning’er, I’ll be your backer. How about that?”

Hearing Xiao Yu’s words, a chilling light flashed through Nie Li’s eyes. “Ning’er is not an object. She cannot be ‘given’. If she likes you, I won’t get in your way. However, if she doesn’t like you and you can’t get the hint, I might end up getting impolite.”

Xiao Yu’s brows slightly twitched as he laughed, “I was just joking.”

Looking at Xiao Yu’s expression, Nie Lie couldn’t tell whether Xiao Yu was joking or being serious. Regardless, Nie Li was still very unhappy towards Xiao Yu. Xiao Yu already tried to provoke him several times. If it hadn’t been for the large gap in power, Nie Li would’ve done something about it a while back.

Xiao Yu motioned with his hands and the hairpin returned to him.

Earlier, Xiao Yu had used this hairpin and sent Cang Ming’s lightning spear flying. The workmanship of this jade hairpin was exquisite. It appeared translucent and sparkled without a single energy ripple marring its surface. However, from the workmanship of this jade hairpin, Nie Li could sense that the craftsman was definitely not an ordinary person. This small jade hairpin contained boundless artistic creativity.

Nie Li couldn’t help muttering to himself, “A grown man actually used a jade hairpin as his weapon.”

Nie Li looked at the fingers that Xiao Yu had used to hold the hairpin. They were long and slender. His jade white fingers looked like the fingers of a lady who had never done any chores in her entire life.

Nie Li stared at Xiao Yu for a long time and couldn't help snorting in disdain. Xiao Yu was so beautiful that he didn't look like a man at all.

Appearing to have sensed Nie Li's disdain, Xiao Yu coughed and said, "This jade hairpin was a memento from my mother."

Nie Li shrugged and said, "Why are you telling me? I never asked anything."

"You..." Xiao Yu felt indignant since Nie Li's expression had already said everything. However, after a brief moment, Xiao Yu managed to calm his heart and ceased to care about what Nie Li thought anymore.

The three of them walked with Nie Li in search of the others and more Spiritual Origin Fruits.

At the same time, in another region of the first layer of Nine-Layered Deathlands, Lu Piao, Du Ze, Duan Jian and four others walked together. Along they way, they had managed to find each other and were now in search of Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning'er, in addition to the Spiritual Origin Fruit.

“We finally found a Spiritual Origin Fruit!” Lu Piao’s body was covered with wounds: signs of a battle. He snorted and said, “Idiots dared to snatch our Spiritual Origin Fruit. They were simply looking for death.”

A short distance away, dozens of people were lying on the ground in a heap, all pretending to be dead.

Those people were all wallowing in misery. They were the ones who had found the Spiritual Origin Fruit first when Lu Piao happened upon them. Lu Piao had insisted on taking what was rightfully theirs, so they’d given him a nasty beating. However, Lu Piao only got pissed. When Duan Jian eventually caught up, Lu Piao got Duan Jian to return the favor to them.

Just what kind of monster was that winged guy? No matter how much they attacked, they never broke through his defenses. In addition, his strength was also very frightening and he’d nearly shattered their bones. If someone stood up, he would be beaten back down. This continued until no one dared to get up again.

“Hmph! Hmph! To have actually dared to beat me up, didn’t you know I have backup?” Lu Piao snorted. However, when he looked at his bruised and swollen self, he felt gloomy all over again.

Duan Jian had exchanged several blows with his opponents, but didn’t have a scratch on him. Lu Piao looked between Duan Jian’s body and his own and couldn’t help sighing. Comparing himself to Duan Jian was really frustrating. It seems that he’d has to work

harder to strengthen his physique; otherwise, if another fight broke out, he'd just be beaten miserably. Again.

After obtaining the Spiritual Origin Fruit, the group continued their search.

Once Lu Piao and his group had walked far away, those people got up again, groaning.

"Where were those people from?"

"Which family's young master is having an outing?"

"We only wanted that Spiritual Origin Fruit. Why did we have to suffer this?" A man with a bruised and swollen face said in depressed spirits. He had been beaten the worst. He had suffered hurricanes of punches to the face until his tears almost came out.

This group of people were in an extremely miserable state. They would likely require a few months to recover from their wounds.

Lu Piao and the group continued to search for traces of Nie Li and the rest. Since they didn't know which direction they should walk in, they ended up walking straight, and gradually entered the depths of the first layer of the Deathlands. Even though the first layer was relatively safe, there were also many lurking dangers.

Occasionally, skeletons would pop up through the ground. These were the experts that had died in the Deathlands. After stewing in

the saturated death aura for so long, their corpses turned into terrifying monsters.

Duan Jian took the lead and killed the skeletons along the way. The others had merged with their demon spirits and entered the battle.

At this moment, Nie Li and his group were also gradually getting deeper and deeper into the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

Suddenly, Nie Li sensed powerful auras sweeping past, stemming from a source not far away. These auras belonged to Demigod rank experts. There were dozens of them flying close to the ground, towards the depths of the first layer.

“What’s going on? Why are there so many Demigod rank experts appearing here?” Nie Li asked as he glanced at Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu’s brows were slightly knitted. It was indeed a little strange for so many Demigod rank experts to appear in that area. It was highly likely that they’d gathered to search for something.

“Beats me,” Xiao Yu shook his head.

“I thought you knew everything. So there’s stuff that you’re unaware of as well.” Nie Li smiled.

Xiao Yu was at a loss for words for a brief moment.

“We should go take a look. You guys follow behind me, I’ll guarantee your safety!” Xiao Yu said as he skimmed towards the front.

Nie Li pondered as he glanced at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er. He spoke in a soft voice, “We’ll follow and have a look. But don’t blindly believe his words. If the situation turns bad, we’ll flee.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Ziyun couldn’t refrain from covering her mouth and quietly laughed. Xiao Ning’er was also smiling. Nie Li had always been sly. There were very few people that could make him suffer a loss.

Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning’er followed behind at a distance. Xiao Yu had no choice but to slow his steps, moving back together with the three of them.

Depths of the Nine-Layered Deathlands’, first layer

A terrifying roar sounded throughout the first layer of the Deathlands as the entire ground trembled.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

A huge tomb rose from the ground, accompanied by the collapse of countless skeletons. The tomb slowly rose higher and higher into the sky. On the roof of the tomb were piles of human skeletons. The walls were filled with all kinds of detailed

inscription patterns, infused with a sinister and terrifying aura.

A huge figure quietly floating above the tomb. It was a huge skeleton with sharp bone spikes growing all over its entire body. The bone spikes would change into wings or armor occasionally. Endless quantities of Law Energy revolved around the creature.

About fifty to sixty Demigod rank experts stood in the sky far away, their faces were filled with ecstasy and excitement.

“It’s the shattered Divine Spark of the God of Death!”

The God of Death was a Spiritual God expert who wielded the Law of Death. However, millions of years ago, he suddenly disappeared. No one knew where he had gone. Some say that the God of Death had been killed in a battle with the Master of the Nether Realm.

However, it was merely a rumor. Among the laws, the Law of Death was second to the Law of Time and Space, the Law of Nether, and a handful of others. The majority didn’t believe that the God of Death had actually been destroyed.

No one thought they’d encounter the broken Divine Spark of the God of Death in a place like this!

Chapter 232: The Entering Method

Most Demigod rank experts have a high level of comprehension towards Law Energy. They only lacked an opportunity that would let them step into the realm of Spiritual God rank.

After being suppressed by the law, there might not even be one person among thousands of Demigod rank experts,who will succeed in ranking up.

However, if they were able to obtain a piece of a broken Divine Spark, the situation would be entirely different! They might be able to become an immortal Spiritual God upon merging with the Divine Spark!

The huge skeleton before them had eyes burning with scarlet flames, giving off a kind of strange suffocating pressure. The ever-changing sharp bone spikes sent chills through their hearts.

The skeleton didn't make any movements and floated silently in place. Meanwhile, an extremely sinister and frightening aura was emitting from the enormous tomb below.

There were broken Divine Sparks on the body of this skeleton. Could it be that the one buried in the tomb was...

These Demigod rank experts' eyes blazed with passion and nervousness. The God of Death is an ancient Spiritual God! Who knows what kinds of treasures were left behind?

Nie Li and his group stood several hundreds of meters away. He raised his head and saw the huge tomb and his eyes displayed utter shock.

Xiao Yu's gaze flickered with a chilly trace.

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu and asked, "I never imagined that there'd be such a tomb concealed in the first layer. Brother Xiao Yu, what are you planning to do about it?"

"Brother Nie Li, do you have any interest in going on an exploration with me?" Xiao Yu said as he laughed.

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment, then said, "No problem! But we can't take Ziyun and Ning'er with us. However, if I leave them here, I'm concerned that they might encounter danger!"

"Nie Li, you're planning to enter the tomb?" asked Ye Ziyun, furrowing her brows.

"Nie Li, it's best if you don't go in!" Xiao Ning'er's heart was also filled with worry.

Xiao Yu looked at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er again, lightly sighed, and said, "Brother Nie Li, to have so many people concerned about you, you should feel delighted."

Xiao Yu said it in an almost depressed way which Nie Li couldn't help chuckling at.

Xiao Ning'er said, "If you treat someone sincerely, you will also be able to obtain the sincerity of others. Nie Li has selflessly helped us many times before. Therefore, he has obtained the admiration of us all."

Hearing Xiao Ning'er's words, Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li in astonishment and laughed, "Treating someone with sincerity would let me obtain obtain the sincerity of others?"

Xiao Yu had an amused expression on his face as his right hand shook, retrieving a golden scroll from his interspatial ring and passed it to Ning'er. "You two can have this. If anyone tries to harass you, all you need to do is to take this out and show them. They'll definitely leave."

Nie Li looked at the golden scroll in Xiao Yu's hands and said, "Is that true? You couldn't be using this to bluff us, right?"

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu's face went dark. He asked, "Do I look like someone who would lie?"

"Yeah, you do." Nie Li said seriously, nodding his head.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu was infuriated. After a moment, he calmed his heart and said, "If you don't believe me, you can give it a try!"

“No need for that,” Nie Li said as he shrugged. Truthfully, he still had a certain amount of trust in Xiao Yu’s words. Though he has no idea as to Xiao Yu’s true identity, Nie Li was certain that he was no ordinary guy. If he said that the golden scroll was useful, then there should definitely be a use for it.

Xiao Yu snorted. If Nie Li intended to keep provoking him, he was going to get pissed.

Drifting off into his thoughts, Xiao Yu couldn’t help repeating to himself, “A sin, a sin.”

Why was it that after he encountered Nie Li, his mental state would be disrupted so easily?

“Ziyun, Ning’er, you guys should remain here for now. I’ll take a look in there with this sissy. We’ll be back soon.” Nie Li said towards Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er.

Appearing to have heard Nie Li’s conversation, Xiao Yu widened his eyes as he said in discontent, “Nie Li, what did you call me?”

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu in pretend surprise. “Ah? Xiao Yu, of course, what else can I call you?”

Xiao Yu turned his head around and snorted, “Hmph, you dared to say it once, but don’t dare to admit it afterwards!”

Looking at Nie Li and Xiao Yu, Ning'er couldn't help laughing lightly. Since the moment those two had met, Nie Li and Xiao Yu seemed to have a barrier between them. However, she could feel that Xiao Yu wasn't a bad guy. And who knows, he might be able to become their friend in the future.

"Nie Li, won't you encounter some danger inside?" Ye Ziyun worriedly asked.

"There's no problem. With Xiao Yu around, there won't be any dangers. You guys have also seen his strength. As for me, any ordinary danger won't be able to hinder me. Even if Xiao Yu dies inside, I won't." Nie Li confidently said.

"Who did you just say will die in there?" Xiao Yu glared at Nie Li.

"I'm was just stating a metaphor. As a cultivator, I try not to be so hot tempered like you. It would be easy to go berserk and die from a bodily explosion." Nie Li looked Xiao Yu and gave what seemed like a sincere warning.

"Death by bodily explosion..." Hearing Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu's lungs nearly explode from the anger. Only after repeatedly telling himself to calm down did he manage to recover his composure.

"I won't listen to your nonsense anymore. I'll wait for you at the front!" Xiao Yu leapt towards the tomb.

"That guy has finally left. The two of you have to pay attention to

your own safety and hide nearby. Don't go anywhere. If you encounter anyone from the Nether Realm, do as Xiao Yu instructed. Take that golden scroll out. That guy's origins are definitely not ordinary, so his name should carry some weight." Nie Li warned Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er in a low voice.

"Then, you be careful inside too." Ye Ziyun still couldn't feel assured and reminded him.

"En, rest assured." Nie Li confidently smiled.

Xiao Yu was simply too powerful. With him around, Nie Li would definitely be a lot more assured. Although Xiao Yu's identity is still a mystery, he shouldn't have any malice towards them.

Nie Li instructed Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er for a brief moment before skimming to the side of Xiao Yu and saying, "Let's go."

Xiao Yu remained silent and leapt towards the tomb in the sky.

"Hey, I still haven't learned how to travel on air!" Nie Li yelled at Xiao Yu's back.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu was stunned for a moment. He looked at Nie Li with a strange expression as he took some white silk out and tossed it to Nie Li. He then said, "Hold onto the end of the white silk, I'll pull you up."

Seeing that white silk, Nie Li gave a weird glance at Xiao Yu and

said, “We’re both guys, is it really that difficult to pull me up by the hand and to the point that you have to take out a rope of white silk? It’s not like we’re trying to hang ourselves.”

Xiao Yu lightly glanced at Nie Li and said, “I have mysophobia, the fear of having my hands dirtied.”

“Fine then. In that case, I’m the same as you.” Nie Li curled his lips. This Xiao Yu was indeed too weird. Nie Li took a glance at the white silk; it was roughly a meter long and Nie Li’s only course of action was to hold on to its end.

Xiao Yu pulled on the other end, lifting Nie Li with him as he flew towards the tomb.

That rope of white silk seemed to have silver flowers embroidered on it. Nie Li couldn’t help making a weird expression. This Xiao Yu truly was a sissy. He even has embroidered flowers on some silk. But then his thoughts turned. These silver flowers might actually be the emblem of Xiao Yu’s family!

Nie Li secretly memorised the emblem and prepared to ask Luo Xiao when he returned, to see if he knew anything about the origins of this pattern.

Xiao Yu pulled Nie Li and landed on the tomb. They were only a few hundred meters away from the entrance. Above the tomb, the huge skeleton was still floating in place, giving off a terrifying and oppressive air.

As one, the Demigod rank experts all rushed forward.

Law Energy shaped every attack and were launched towards that giant skeleton.

Suddenly, a huge battle axe materialised in the skeleton's hand and it swung the axe. The Law of Death formed a huge shockwave as it slashed towards the Demigod rank experts.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Law Energy kept exploding in the sky.

Heaven and Earth were drowned in devastating power.

Countless waves of dispelled Law Energy strayed towards Nie Li and Xiao Yu. Just when Nie Li was prepared to take action, Xiao Yu slightly pulled back his right hand, then pushed out. A palm energy burst forth and the stray Law Energy exploded in the sky, dissipating without a trace.

Witnessing Xiao Yu's actions, Nie Li was speechless. The strength of this Xiao Yu was simply too frightening. Nie Li had no idea what kind of energy Xiao Yu had used to destroy the Law Energy released by the Demigod rank experts.

However, he could be certain that Xiao Yu's strength had at least reached the Demigod rank level. As to whether he had reached the Spiritual God rank, Nie Li couldn't tell. At Nie Li's current

strength, it was impossible for him to discern the depth of Xiao Yu's cultivation.

The huge skeleton continued to slash out shockwaves, preventing the Demigod rank experts from getting close to it and the tomb.

"With that skeleton guarding, we probably won't be able to enter. Let's go back." Nie Li said, standing beside Xiao Yu. Nie Li himself wasn't actually frightened; rather, he was just trying to test Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu stared at Nie Li and said, "We've already come this far. You want to go back without going into the tomb?"

"Then what can we do? Unless you get rid of that skeleton!" Nie Li said. The strength of that skeleton was so powerful that not even fifty to sixty Demigod rank experts were able to kill it. Nie Li intended on testing Xiao Yu's strength.

Xiao Yu's identity was simply too suspicious!

Xiao Yu stared at Nie Li and said, "Do you have any brains at all? That skeleton is so powerful that even fifty to sixty Demigod rank experts can't do anything to it. How could I handle it myself?"

"Then what do you suggest? Since we can't go in, why are we still wasting time here?" asked Nie Li. However, the truth was, Nie Li did have a method to get in. All he needed to do was summon the Shadow Devil demon spirit and everything would be settled.

However, Nie Li didn’t want to do so because he wished to see what Xiao Yu intended to do first.

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li and pondered for a brief moment before saying, “In that case, we can only use that method!”

Chapter 233: Ancient Tomb

Xiao Yu took out a semi-transparent cloth from his interspatial ring and said, “Use this.”

The piece of cloth was roughly two meters square and was embroidered with an assortment of patterns.

“This is [Shadow Misleading] inscription pattern!” Nie Li said as his gaze fell on the inscription pattern, his eyebrows twitching in surprise.

Xiao Yu stared at Nie Li in astonishment. He never thought that Nie Li would be able to recognise these inscription patterns. Nie Li’s knowledge of inscription patterns is really astonishing!

“We’ll cover ourselves with this cloth and activate the inscription pattern. It will allow us conceal our traces!” said Xiao Yu.

“Okay.” Nie Li nodded. Xiao Yu’s method could indeed bring them into the tomb without being intercepted by the skeleton. The effect of the [Shadow Misleading] inscription pattern was extremely powerful.

Nie Li’s Shadow Devil demon spirit is also an extremely rare demon spirit that has the ability to conceal its tracks. Even without the cloth, Nie Li could still enter the tomb. However, he still wasn’t certain if Xiao Yu is an ally or a foe, so Nie Li won’t display the power of the Shadow Devil demon spirit in front of him.

“We shouldn’t delay any more. Let’s head in,” said Xiao Yu. With a motion of his right hand, he covered the two of them with the semi-transparent cloth and activated the inscription pattern.

Both of their figures immediately disappeared.

The Demigod rank experts were still battling with the skeleton. The skeleton was simply too powerful and actually managed to ensure that they couldn’t approach the tomb. However, while they were fighting intensely, Nie Li and Xiao Yu slowly crept closer to the entrance of the tomb.

Nie Li hid behind Xiao Yu as the two of them slowly moved forward.

A delicate fragrance wafted through the air. Nie Li sniffed and a weird expression appeared on his face. For a man to actually have such a fragrant scent, indeed, Xiao Yu really was a sissy.

Nie Li placed both of his hands on Xiao Yu’s waist as he moved forward.

“Just where do you think you’re putting your hands?” Xiao Yu said with anger tainting his tone.

“This cloth is too small, it’s simply not enough to comfortably cover us both. I can only move closer. What’s wrong with where I’m placing my hands? We’re both men.” Nie Li said in an

exasperated voice. Xiao Yu was really troublesome.

"Move your hands!" Xiao Yu growled in a low voice, anger contained in his tone.

Tsk! Nie Li curled his lips in disdain. Xiao Yu thinks too highly of himself. It was just a little physical contact and he reacted as if he was a cat whose tail had been stepped on.

Nie Li was in gloomy mood, but he still retracted his hands. The two of them slowly approached the entrance of the tomb, marked by a huge stone door. The stone door was tightly sealed with a variety of mysterious inscription patterns carved on its surface. There were also two grooves that seemed to form a keyhole.

"How are we going to open this door without the key?" Nie Li said as he furrowed his brows.

"Of course, I have a method to deal with this," said Xiao Yu as he began to study the inscription patterns on the stone door, pondering over how to break the inscription patterns on it.

As for the inscription patterns, Nie Li should also be able to break it, if only he was willing to spare a moment to look it over. However, since Xiao Yu was acting so confident, he decided to let Xiao Yu do the job.

Nie Li was bored stiff as he raised his head to observe the battle in the sky. The battle of Demigod rank experts was simply havoc. The

entire sky had darkened, there wasn't even a trace of light, as wayward beams of Law Energy constantly collided in midair in terrifying explosions that sounded as if they'd tear the sky apart.

Nie Li was somewhat affected by the scene; he quietly focused on the two black and white Law Energies within his body. When would he be able to use Demigod rank power like that?

Although the current Nie Li fully comprehended the two Law Energies and his cultivation has reached 3-star Black Gold rank, his true strength hasn't reached the level of Demigod rank, yet. Thus, the amount of Law Energy he could mobilise is still very limited.

"You're still not done?!" Nie Li frowned as he asked Xiao Yu.

"Of course not. Did you really think that it could be opened so easily? There are over three hundred inscriptions on this door and all of them are extremely unusual and unorthodox. I'll have to solve them one by one. Do you think that's something that can be done so easily?" Xiao Yu said, his emotions verging on speechlessness.

Nie Li shrugged and said, "Then, by all means, continue!"

Xiao Yu leaned over to study the inscription patterns on the stone door, leaving his backside wide open and sticking out. Nie Li unintentionally gave it a glance. Xiao Yu's butt was very well shaped, round like the tray of an ancient millstone. The perfectly rounded curve would leave others dumbfounded upon staring at it.

Nie Li smacked himself. Just what was he thinking? Xiao Yu is a man!

But even still... it wasn't Nie Li's fault that Xiao Yu had a face that even ladies would be jealous of. Furthermore, that figure and skin... would even tempt men!

Some time had passed and Xiao Yu's brows were still tightly knit. He seemed to have sunk deep into thought.

"Hey, be quick. If this continues, we'll definitely get caught by that skeleton!" Nie Li urged.

Xiao Yu frowned and said in an unhappy tone, "Stop pressuring me. You've disrupted my thoughts! I've already broken over fifty inscription patterns."

"You've only dealt with a little over fifty by now?" Nie Li gaped, "There are over three hundred inscription patterns! Just how long are you planning to take?"

"Stop pestering me. Why don't you take over instead?" Xiao Yu said with his brows furrowed.

"Move it," Nie Li said as he pushed Xiao Yu away.

The space under the cloth was simply too little. Nie Li shoved Xiao Yu's chest, and subconsciously gave it a squeeze. Hmm, very flat and without any feeling. This guy was definitely a male.

“What are you doing?” Xiao Yu jumped as his face blushed red all the way to his neck. He nearly fell out from under the cloth.

“Careful, what if we’re discovered? So what if I pushed you a little? Are you even a man?” Nie Li said in indignation.

“You…!” Xiao Yu was enraged to the point that he had to take heavy breaths. He snorted and moved behind Nie Li.

“En, your butt is bumping into me. Can you shift a little?” Nie Li felt Xiao Yu’s backside against his body. That soft and luxurious sensation. Reminding himself again that Xiao Yu was male, Nie Li broke out in goosebumps.

“Pot calling the kettle black! Obviously. you’re the one who is squeezing here!” Xiao Yu glared at Nie Li in indignation.

“The space here is too narrow. Are you going to try and tell me that I need to keep three meters away from you at all times?” Nie Li glared back in irritation. Two grown men squeezing under such a small cloth, just what have they gotten themselves into!

Xiao Yu felt depressed. Why did he have to come up with this awful idea that resulted in this situation?

“You…” Just as Xiao Yu was about to retort, he realised that Nie Li had already begun examining the inscription patterns and was in heavy concentration. He turned his head away in a sour mood as

he thought inwardly, ‘Fine. Let’s see how long it takes you to undo these inscription patterns.’

Although Xiao Yu was aware that Nie Li had a very high level of understanding towards inscription patterns, he figured that at best, Nie Li would be on par with himself. ‘Humpf. You actually called me slow. Then take a look for yourself at just how complex these inscription patterns are.’

Just as Xiao Yu was thinking those words, Nie Li turned to him and said, “The inscription patterns have been broken. However, we don’t have the key, so we still can’t enter.”

“What?! You’ve already broken the inscription patterns?!” Xiao Yu was dumbstruck. He looked at the spot Nie Li was pointing his finger against and noticed that all the mysterious inscription patterns stemmed from that one point.

“There’s no need to break the inscription patterns individually. Even if you did them one by one, eventually you’d realise that you’d have walked in a circle and ended up right back where you started. Remove the misleading ones and you’re left with only the foundational ones. Among the three hundred or so inscription patterns, there are only five foundational ones; the rest are only placed there to mislead people. If you’ve dealt with the five foundational inscriptions: problem solved!” Nie Li calmly explained.

Xiao Yu slowly traced the breaking inscription patterns, he was simply astonished. He originally thought that he had to break them one by one; however, he never imagined that everything

would be so simple. It turns out that he was only mislead by the complicated appearance of the puzzle!

Nie Li shook his head and sighed, “To think you spent so much time on something that could be resolved with just a few breaths.”

“You…!” Xiao Yu now felt extremely depressed as he was choked by Nie Li’s words yet again. However, Nie Li’s comprehension of inscription patterns had indeed surpassed his imagination. Although Nie Li’s had a coarse mouth, he was still skilled. Xiao Yu knew that bringing Nie Li along was a right decision.

“Move, I’ll open the door!” said Xiao Yu.

Hearing Xiao Yu’s words, Nie Li said in doubt, “Are you sure that you can do it? Simply breaking the inscription patterns is useless; we still have to find the key in order to open it!”

“I bet you don’t know about this. This keyhole is actually made for a common key in the Nether Realm. Nearly every Demigod rank expert has a set!” Xiao Yu said as he retrieved two stone-like items from his interspatial ring. He then placed them into the keyhole on the door.

The inscription patterns glowed as light gathered onto the two stone keys. The door gradually opened.

Seeing this, Nie Li was dumbfounded, “Commonly used key… Fine, you win.”

Xiao Yu smiled proudly. After having been choked by Ni Li after all this time, Xiao Yu had finally managed to pull one over him.

“Let’s go in!” he said.

The stone door only opened a little, creating a gap that was only large enough for one person to enter at a time. Xiao Yu tilted his body sideways to slide in and Nie Li followed behind.

A disturbance began to spread among the Demigod rank experts after they saw the door crack open. Many of them wanted to break through the defense of the skeleton and enter the ancient tomb. However, they were all intercepted by the skeleton and couldn’t do a thing about it. They never imagined that someone would be able to enter the tomb before they did.

When the skeleton realised that someone had managed to open the ancient tomb’s door, it roared in rage and dived down. Although it didn’t have any intelligence, it possessed a natural instinct to guard the tomb.

“An opening! Let’s rush in!”

“We’ll kill that skeleton first! Take the God of Death’s broken Divine Spark that’s on that skeleton!”

The Demigod rank experts all charged down one after another. Some tried to enter the tomb while others wanted to kill the

skeleton first. In an instant, the entire area was thrown into chaos.

At this moment, Nie Li and Xiao Yu had already entered the tomb and they were walking further into its depths...

In the serene and deepest bowels of the dark tomb, who knows what might be lurking inside...

Chapter 234: Draconic Ruins Realm

Nie Li and Xiao Yu followed the staircase down. The steps were covered with mud and moss and the obscure darkness gave off a cramped claustrophobic sensation. The chilling aura blew throughout the passage.

Xiao Yu walked in front, taking slow and measured steps.

Nie Li could tell that Xiao Yu was being extremely cautious. With every step he took, he'd examine his surroundings; therefore, they managed to avoid all the nearby traps.

The inscription patterns earlier also contained many traps to mislead people. Only those with extraordinary comprehension of inscription patterns could see through the trick with a glance. Xiao Yu's current level was already pretty good. With his capabilities, ordinary traps wouldn't be able to harm him.

After walking for roughly half an hour, the two of them realised that they had absolutely no idea where they were.

The gloomy death aura was even denser around here. There were also bones strewn around on the steps they stood on. They carelessly walked over them, causing crackling sounds as they shattered the bones into fragments under their feet.

Suddenly, a sharp whistle sounded and one ugly creature after another appeared from thin air, crawled up the surrounding walls, and pounced towards Nie Li and Xiao Yu.

The creatures were emitting rotten auras from their bodies. They had sinister appearances with four spider-like limbs and stuck on the walls in a similar fashion.

“These are Ghouls! Beware of the poison on their body!” Nie Li reminded Xiao Yu.

Staring at these creatures, Xiao Yu’s brows slightly knitted with an expression of loathing. He opened his right hand slightly and a shield of light appeared from nowhere, enveloping him. The shield pulsed with lightning. When the Ghouls came in contact with the shield, they exploded into green paste.

The Ghouls were incapable of breaking though Xiao Yu’s shield.

Watching Xiao Yu take action, Nie Li smiled bitterly. This guy really does have mysophobia. To think he actually used a Lightning Divine Guardian Rock just to keep these Ghouls from getting too close to himself!

Xiao Yu didn’t say a word as he continued moving down the steps, towards the end of the staircase not far below.

Suddenly, a sharp whistling sound came from behind. This was the aura of several Demigod ranks!

Sensing them, Xiao Yu hurriedly said, “Quick, we have to go!”

The Demigod rank experts had followed them in!

Xiao Yu skimmed in the front, while Nie Li followed behind.

Right after they started running, several of the traps were triggered. A hail of arrows were aimed in their direction.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

The arrows bounced off the shield and fell onto the ground.

So the arrows were also incapable of breaking through Xiao Yu's light shield.

However, the duration of the light shield was also very limited. Xiao Yu was trying to use it to buy time and gain some distance.

As they frantically ran, the space at the end of the passage suddenly twisted.

"Not good!" Nie Li said when he sensed the space twisting. He immediately reached out to pull Xiao Yu back.

However, he was a step too late as Xiao Yu dived straight into it. Nie Li pondered for a brief moment. Although Xiao Yu was a somewhat unpleasant, he wasn't all that bad. Doing something like just watching someone die just wasn't Nie Li's style. He managed to grab onto the end of Xiao Yu's clothes and tumbled in after him.

The two of them seemed to have fallen into a bottomless abyss as the falling sensation continued.

“What’s going on?” Xiao Yu tried to open his eyes but couldn’t because of the twisted space.

Nie Li’s right hand tightly gripped Xiao Yu’s clothes to prevent himself from losing him. However, the space distortion was too powerful and Nie Li’s right hand was gradually losing strength.

Riiiiiiiiiiippp!

Nie Li tore a scrap of cloth from Xiao Yu’s clothes. Just when the two of them were about to fall separately, Nie Li managed to force his eyes open and grasped Xiao Yu’s collar with his left hand. He then hooked his right around Xiao Yu’s waist.

Xiao Yu sensed himself freefalling and wanted to stop himself, but there was nothing he could do. He felt someone pulling at his clothes and realised that it should be Nie Li. Then, suddenly, with a large tearing sound, a large piece of cloth tore from his waist.

This was followed by someone gripping his collar and hooking his waist. A heavy body pressed on him as he struggled.

Nie Li furrowed his brows for a brief moment. What was Xiao Yu doing? Nie Li was trying to save him, but Xiao Yu was unable to tell what’s right and wrong!

Sensing that Xiao Yu was about to break free, Nie Li coldly snorted and said in a furious tone, “Don’t move, do you want to die?”

Hearing Nie Li’s angry growl, Xiao Yu stopped.

Nie Li furrowed his brows and continued to feel the surrounding space twist and tear. Just where were they falling towards? In this realm, the Law of Death permeates all space. Suddenly, Nie Li had an idea and moved according to it. His body’s size rapidly expanded as he integrated with the Fanged Panda.

Yin-Yang Blast!

Nie Li widened his mouth as one black and one white sphere rapidly formed in his mouth: Yin-Yang Blast x10.

The black and white spheres flew far into the depths of the darkness and exploded.

A dazzling light shined through the endless void.

The tearing energy in the surrounding instantly disappeared. Nie Li and Xiao Yu landed in some water and were pushed forward by a current.

Nie Li turned back into his human form as he gasped for air. He

examined their surroundings, which seemed to be somewhere deep inside the tomb. The stone walls were filled with all kinds of mysterious murals of experts battling in the sky. The depicted battle was very fierce and the casualties were disastrous.

What an intense battle!

Pictured under a vast sky was a deep tunnel through a void that lead directly towards a distant space. At the end of the tunnel stood a group of experts who were observing the scene. After this image was another mysterious and beautiful scene, showing huge floating islands with gorgeous mountains and rivers. The ruins of a palace floated among them, appearing very grand and majestic.

Nie Li was astonished at this second scene. That painting portrayed a place that Nie Li had once visited in his previous life: the Draconic Ruins Realm!

So there were Spiritual God experts from this world that were aware of the existence of that domain.

The Draconic Ruins Realm was an even higher leveled realm than the Divine Continent.

By following the Dao of cultivation, one’s Soul Force can only reach the realm of Legend rank. Only those who have comprehended the Heavenly Energy can break through Legend rank and step into the Heavenly Fate Realm.

However, on the Divine Continent, the strongest experts were only of Spiritual God rank. In terms of cultivation, the Spiritual Gods are actually lower than Heavenly Fate realm experts. However, Spiritual Gods are capable of using power on the Heavenly Fate realm and obtain immortality.

This Divine Continent is a domain that was forcibly created by some almighty expert! The Spiritual Gods are only the spirits of the laws who reside there.

In other words, because the Spiritual Gods no longer have physical bodies, they are capable of achieving eternal life. Even if their Divine Sparks were shattered, they wouldn't die immediately, unless their Laws were seized.

According to this mural, experts from the Draconic Ruins Realm had long noticed the existence of the Divine Continent and were watching the battle between the Spiritual Gods. But why didn't they send any of their experts over? Perhaps, they couldn't enter this realm? Nie Li would only be able to find an answer after he broke through Legend rank and reached Heavenly Fate realm. Only then could he enter the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Nie Li and Xiao Yu allowed the current to push them along, until they finally reached a spot where they could feel land under their feet. When they finally did, the two of them leaped out of the water and landed on the dry land before them.

When Nie Li turned around, he realised that Xiao Yu had already changed into a new set of clothes. Piled on the ground beside him were the clothes that had been torn earlier.

Glancing at Nie Li, Xiao Yu's face ashened. He understood that it was Nie Li who saved him. His Yin-Yang Blast had also surprised Xiao Yu. However, when Xiao Yu remembered his torn clothing, he still felt rather upset.

Seeing Xiao Yu, Nie Li shrugged. Xiao Yu really was unable to differentiate good from bad. If it wasn't for Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast earlier, who knows where they would be by now?

"Let's go." Xiao Yu said in an unhappy tone as he walked further into the depths of the tomb.

"Ungrateful bastard." Nie Li muttered as he followed behind Xiao Yu.

Both figures gradually vanished into the darkness.

At the same time, outside the Ancient Tomb

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er were standing at the original spot, waiting. Both of them were a little worried about Nie Li, so both of them did their best to calm themselves down. Nie Li should have an idea of what he's getting himself into; otherwise, he wouldn't have gone into that tomb.

The two of them were very silent and awkward. The two childhood friends now have a very complicated relationship.

Ye Ziyun thought for a while, then turned towards Xiao Ning'er and said, "Ning'er, I'm sorry."

Hearing Ye Ziyun's words, Xiao Ning'er's heart slightly ached. She looked at Ye Ziyun and said, "Ye Ziyun, are you pitying me?"

"That wasn't my intention." Ye Ziyun hurriedly shook her head and said, "After all, you got to know Nie Li first and I..."

Looking at Ye Ziyun's guilt-ridden expression, Xiao Ning'er shook her head and said, "The one that Nie Li is in love with is you; it was his choice. I'm in love with him; that was my choice. It's no one's fault. Although you and Nie Li have been engaged, you haven't had a wedding ceremony. Just like how Shen Fei and I were once engaged, but the engagement was called off. Ye Ziyun, I will still fight you for him."

Ye Ziyun went silent. Regarding this matter, no one was right or wrong.

As the conversation trailed off, a group of people suddenly surrounded them. The leaders were Tian Ling of the Northern Nether Family and Wu Yu of the Wugui Family. Over thirty others stood behind them.

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er's faces slightly changed as they beheld the scene.

"Aha! Lovely lady, I never thought that we would meet again.

And who is this? She's beautiful as well! Tsk, tsk, why isn't that boy with you?" Wu Yu swept an eye over their surroundings and laughed, his eyes gleaming with frivolous intent.

Ye Ziyun took a step forward to shield Xiao Ning'er with her body. She coldly glared at Wu Yu and said, "What are you guys planning to do? Get lost, now; otherwise, don't blame me for being impolite!"

Chapter 235: Divine Feathers Sect

“Impolite? Haha, Young master Tian Ling, what did we just hear? These two ladies are actually saying that they’ll be impolite to us!” Wu Yu laughed heartily, but his laughter gradually turned sinister and a chilling light flashed across his eyes.

Tian Ling snorted and said, “If you two ladies are willing to come with us, then we definitely won’t make things difficult for the you. However, if you refuse our toast and have to be forcibly persuaded, then don’t blame us for our actions!”

Tian Ling emitted a powerful oppressive aura towards Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er.

“Ye Ziyun, we still have the scroll that Xiao Yu gave us. If that doesn’t work, then I’ll stall them while you escape!” Xiao Ning’er said to Ye Ziyun in a low voice as her eyes flashed with a faint sadness.

If Ye Ziyun died, Nie Li would definitely be heartbroken. Therefore, she has to guarantee Ye Ziyun’s safety. But if Xiao Ning’er somehow got herself killed in the process, would Nie Li be heartbroken over her?

“Ning’er, if the two of us are going to escape, then we’ll do it together. If we both manage to survive, I hope that we can return to being sisters, like in our childhood days!” Ye Ziyun’s eyes flashed with a hint of tears. To think that during this situation, Ning’er’s first reaction was to let her leave first!

Xiao Ning'er looked at Ye Ziyun as memories of the past spun through her head. Once upon a time, the two of them were as close as sisters. But for certain reasons, the two of them gradually grew apart. When she heard Ye Ziyun's words, Xiao Ning'er's heart ached and she kept silent. However, she had already approved of Ye Ziyun's request.

"Are you done with your discussion? We don't have that much patience in waiting!" Wu Yu barked with a menacing expression. He feared that Nie Li would appear again.

The group slowly closed in on Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er.

Although they could sense Tian Ling's terrifying aura oppressing them, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er still appeared to be very calm. The two of them were prideful women and had been through all kinds of situations since they were young.

Xiao Ning'er watched as they slowly got closer. She showed a dark and cold smile at Wu Yu, Tian Ling and the rest, took out the golden scroll that Xiao Yu had given them, and held it in front of her.

"Do you know what is this?" Xiao Ning'er coldly snapped. Her palms were drenched in sweat. If Xiao Yu had given them a useless item, they would definitely be in trouble.

"Hahaha, you thought that you'd be able to deal with all of us with just a scroll?" Wu Yu let out a loud laugh. These two ladies

from the human race were too silly.

As Wu Yu was laughing, Tian Ling hit Wu Yu over the head and his laughter stopped.

“Disgraceful fool, take a closer look at it!” Tian Ling cursed in a solemn voice.

At Tian Ling’s words, Wu Yu was dazed for a moment, then took a closer look at the item in Xiao Ning’er’s hands. His face immediately changed and eyes portrayed a deep fear as he swallowed a mouthful of saliva. In his mind, he began cursing Ye Han to death. If only Ye Hand didn’t provoke such trouble...

“Two respected ladies, had you shown us this earlier, we wouldn’t have dared to offend you as such. I represent my family and express our sincerest apologies. If the two ladies are still not appeased, I am fully willing to offer my head to seek your forgiveness.” Tian Ling lowered his head, his earlier arrogance gone without a trace, replaced by an expression of pure fear and respect.

Wu Yu also lowered his head as he recalled a terrifying legend. A chill went down his backbone.

Ten years ago, a powerful family in the Nether Realm offended someone with a golden scroll in their hands. The entire family was exterminated without a single survivor. It’s said that there were servants of the Master of the Nether Realm among the experts sent to exterminate the family.

Three years ago, another youth went around bluffing with a golden scroll and his family was also annihilated without any survivors.

Since then, the pattern on the golden scroll has been written into textbooks, to be memorised by everyone from every family! No one wished to have their family destroyed.

Thereafter, that golden scroll no longer appeared. However, they never expected it to show itself again in the hands of Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er!

Although Tian Ling and the rest were usually very arrogant, they still understood that there were some people in the Nether Realm that they should never offend. Especially those who were close to the Master of the Nether Realm.

Tian Ling and Wu Yu lowered their heads, while the others became very frightened. No one dared to speak a word.

As they recalled the meaning behind that golden scroll, they understood that even a slightly careless mistake could bring complete destruction upon their family.

Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were both stunned. They never imagined that the golden scroll in their hands would have so much influence that it would frighten Tian Ling, Wu Yu and the rest into utter submission. The two of them exchanged a glance. They were both extremely smart and intelligent, yet how could they not

notice that Xiao Yu definitely had hidden and shocking origins?! Whoever he was, his background was not something that even Tian Ling and the others could easily offend.

“Get lost. Don’t let us see you again.” Xiao Ning’er coldly glared at them.

Tian Ling and Wu Yu both glanced at each other. They never thought that Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er would let them go so easily. Therefore, they swiftly made their exits.

In an instant, Tian Ling and Wu Yu had disappeared into the distant forest.

“Young Master Tian Ling, I still feel that this matter is a little suspicious. Could those two girls have used a fake to scare us?” Wu Yu said with his brows furrowed.

Tian Ling glanced at Wu Yu and coldly said, “Then, do you want to go back? Using a fake scroll would have their families exterminated! Who else would dare to do so?” Even if it’s a fake, they could only suck it up. Luckily they did not offend those two girls too badly; otherwise, it could have really summoned a crisis upon their family!

“What could the identities of those two girls be?” he wondered.

When they saw Tian Ling and Wu Yu disappear into the forest, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er both let out heavy sighs of relief. The

two of them glanced at each other and smiled from being relieved of their burden. Earlier, if it hadn't been for Xiao Yu's golden scroll, the situation could've gotten dangerous. After experiencing the danger together, the obstruction between Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er became shallower, no longer as deep as it once was.

The two of them couldn't help looking in the direction of the tomb as they wondered how Nie Li and Xiao Yu were currently faring.

Within the tomb

Nie Li and Xiao Yu sat on the shore, having a conversation. Their entire bodies were still soaking wet. Nie Li removed his clothes quickly as he put on a new set.

“You’re not changing?” Nie Li asked Xiao Yu in curiosity.

While Nie Li was changing his clothes, Xiao Yu turned his head away. He replied to Nie Li with his back towards him as white steam rose from his body, his clothes quickly drying, “I don’t need to change for the time being.”

This guy was really strange. He’s usually so mysophobic, but now he’s not willing to change his dirty clothes. Could it be that he didn’t have anymore spare clothes in his interspatial ring?

However, Nie Li couldn’t be bothered by such small things.

Xiao Yu recalled how easily Nie Li had managed to break the inscription patterns on the ancient tomb’s door. Nie Li’s comprehension of inscription patterns should’ve reached an astonishing degree.

“I heard that the Master of the Nether Realm is currently recruiting disciples, especially talented younger generations. If they’re exceptionally extraordinary, they can even be sent to a place called the Divine Feathers Sect to cultivate. I wonder if brother Nie Li is interested?” Xiao Yu said as he lightly smiled.

“Divine Feathers Sect?”” At Xiao Yu’s words, a light of recognition abruptly flashed across Nie Li’s eyes. That was a powerful location in the Draconic Ruins Realm. Indeed, the people of this world already knew how to reach the Draconic Ruins Realm and had already made connections with the people on that side!

Even within the Draconic Ruins Realm, the Divine Feathers Sect was considered an extremely powerful sect. Nie Li sunk deeper into his memories. Speaking of which, he, himself had been a little involved with the Master of Divine Feathers Sect. He momentarily wondered what the current situation in the Divine Feathers Sect was.

In the Divine Continent, Legend and Demigod ranks could already be considered powerful existences. However, in that domain, experts were further split into five realms:

Heavenly Fate, Heavenly Star, Heavenly Axis, Dao of Dragon, and Martial Ancestor. Each realm was also subdivided into smaller realms. Spiritual Gods of the Nether Realm were equivalent to 1-fate, 2-fate, or even 3-fate Heavenly Fate ranks of that world.

“Brother Nie Li knows of the Divine Feathers Sect?” Seeing Nie Li’s strange reaction, Xiao Yu’s brows slightly twitched.

“I don’t. Aha, what kind of place is the Divine Feathers Sect?” Now that he knew the Master of the Nether Realm could contact the Divine Feathers Sect, Nie Li was extremely shocked.

Looking at Nie Li, Xiao Yu sighed a breath of relief in his heart. It would be strange if Nie Lie knew about the existence of the Divine Feathers Sect, since it's a powerful sect that belongs to a whole different world!

Xiao Yu sighed, "Regardless of what kind of place the Divine Feathers Sect is, you only have to know that it exists and that it is an amazing place. Even Spiritual God rank experts are only considered ordinary in a sect as large and powerful as that."

"Oh? Then I'll really have to take a look!" Nie Li pretended to be very interested. If he managed to become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, he might able to enter the Divine Feathers Sect of the Draconic Ruins Realm. That would certainly be fast and easy access.

Xiao Yu proudly said, "In fact, the people over there refer to our world as the Tiny World. It's simply incomparable to the world in the Draconic Ruins Realm. In the world of the Divine Feathers Sect, there're countless other sects and supreme experts. The cultivating resources over there are also incomparable to our Tiny World."

Nie Li's heart trembled slightly. It seems that Xiao Yu has been to the Draconic Ruins Realm before.

In fact, compared to the vast Draconic Ruins Realm, the Divine Continent was simply too small.

He wondered just what kind of position the Master of the Nether

Realm has over in the Divine Feathers Sect and what relation Xiao Yu has with the Master of the Nether Realm.

"So, you're interested in becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm?' Xiao Yu smiled as he asked Nie Li.

Nie Li pondered for a while and lightly said, "I'll look at the situation first, then think it over."

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu said in an irritated tone, "Do you have any idea just how many people want to become disciples of the Master of the Nether Realm?'

"What does that got to do with me?" Nie Li glanced at Xiao Yu.

"That..." Xiao Yu was speechless.

Chapter 236: Wings Of Law

Xiao Yu was speechless. But it's true. With regards to the position of the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple, it was Nie Li's own choice as to whether or not he wanted to try for it.

Nie Li gave Xiao Yu a glance as he lightly smiled. He was just teasing Xiao Yu. Nie Li's motive in coming to the Nether Realm was to let himself or one of his companions become the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple. If they managed to acquire that position, they would be able to guarantee the safety of Glory City.

When that time came, Nie Lie would be able to take shelter under the Master of the Nether Realm's wing and proceed to cultivate in peace. He might even be able to enter the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Truthfully, the Divine Feathers Sect can't be considered the most powerful existence in the Draconic Ruins Realm.

If he came across enemies from his previous life, what would he do? Do they even exist in this life?

The current Divine Feathers Sect should still be politically united. However, due to internal conflicts in the future, it would be split into several factions. Some of the factions would be swallowed by other sects while the others simply declined into nonexistence. However, all of this should happen one hundred years in the future.

Suddenly, the two walls on either side of Nie Li and Xiao Yu

morphed into huge stone hands and tried to grab them.

“Not good!” Xiao Yu’s face turned pale. He quickly joined his hands together and two streaks of white light suddenly appeared around him.

Boom!

The stone hands collided with the white light and were fixed in place for the time being. However, the stone hands could still grasp, so they were squeezing Xiao Yu’s shield, trying to destroy it. Xiao Yu knew he couldn’t keep the defense up for much longer and shouted urgently, “I can’t handle it anymore! We have to leave, quickly!”

Xiao Yu dashed backwards with Nie Li following close behind.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

From the depths of the ancient tomb, Nie Li heard the sounds of an intense battle. Were the Demigod rank experts fighting with something else in the tomb?

Nie Li and Xiao Yu continued to rebuff the terrifying stone hands as they ran.

A ghastly voice rose from the bowels of the tomb.

“Clack, clack, clack. I never thought that anyone would actually be able to enter this place. You guys think that this tomb is where I hid my treasures? This ancient tomb is actually my real body! By swallowing all of you, I can gradually restore my Divine Spark. Ming Fei, you’ve been trying to restrain me, but that’s impossible! My Law of Death is on an even higher level than to your Law of Nether!”

Upon hearing the voice of the ancient tomb, Nie Li couldn’t help making a face. This voice should belong to the Death God. Since the Master of the Nether Realm definitely made a visit to the Draconic Ruins Realm before, the master likely had already attained an even higher stage of cultivation. Meanwhile, the Death God was still holed up here, and was stuck on the question of whose law was stronger.

The truly powerful energy would be the Heavenly Energy. After all, Law Energy was nothing more than a purer form of Soul Force. Meanwhile, existences of like the Death God were nothing more than law spirits of the Tiny World.

Numerous hands kept trying to grab Nie Li and Xiao Yu, trying to tear them to shreds.

Xiao Yu frowned his brows for a brief moment and snorted, “That old bat, the Death God, actually isn’t dead yet!”

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Xiao Yu kept releasing energy from his palms, shattering the

stone hands into a rain of tiny fragments. However, just as Xiao Yu managed to destroy another wave, one of the hands managed to hit him and sent him flying several dozens of feet. Xiao Yu's face became ghastly pale.

The stone hand contained some kind of Law of Death energy that was trying to invade his body. He underestimated this force far too much.

So this ancient tomb is actually the body of the Death God? If that's the case, why should Nie Li bother being polite with it?

He rapidly transformed into the Fanged Panda and formed a black sphere and a white sphere as he widened his mouth. He spat and the black and white balls and they flew towards the end of the hallway.

Boom!

A terrifying explosion sounded at the other end of the ancient tomb and shards of stone flew about.

The terrifying explosion even made Xiao Yu's heart tremble when he saw it. Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast was simply too frightening! It didn't look like a move from a Black Gold rank at all! That kind of power probably reached the pinnacle of Legend rank!

Next, Xiao Yu was left utterly shocked when he realised that one round of Yin-Yang Blast wasn't enough for Nie Li as he began to

execute them like mad.

Multiple black and white spheres flew all over the place.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Terrifying explosions echoed throughout the entire area.

Under the destructive power of the Yin-Yang Blast, the stone walls rapidly crumbled to dust, as if they were plants that had withered.

Yin-Yang Blast x10!

Nie Li still didn't let up and proceeded to gather a super Yin-Yang Blast. The Law Energy in his soul realm was instantly sucked dry. Under the explosion of this super Yin-Yang Blast, the wall disintegrated.

Nie Li and Xiao Yu stepped through the gap in the wall.

In an extremely vast area, Demigod rank experts of every race appeared one after another in Nie Li's field of view. Each one was tightly bound by artery-like ropes that absorbed the energy from their bodies in pulses, sending the energy flowing towards a distant reservoir.

The Demigod rank experts all appeared withered to the point

that even opening their eyes was a difficult task, not to mention being unable to struggle free.

In the center of that vast space was a gigantic black heart, thumping nonstop.

“Hahaha, more people have come to die! In that case, I’ll help myself!”

Multiple bundles of rope headed towards Nie Li and Xiao Yu and the horrifying death aura locked onto them.

Sensing the terrifying death aura, Xiao Yu’s expression underwent a drastic change and he warned in an urgent tone, “Careful, these contain Law of Death energy!”

The Law of Death was at a higher level, on par with the Laws of Nether, Darkness, and Light. However, in some aspects, the Law of Death could also be called the most deadly among them.

“Xiao Yu, you go and save those Demigod rank experts! I’ll stall him!” Nie Li urged. If this ancient tomb really was the body of the Death God, then trying to break out by themselves would be very difficult. He had to first rescue these Demigod rank experts so they’d have more helpers!

At Nie Li’s words, Xiao Yu didn’t hesitate. He took out a long sword and slashed towards the cords that bound the Demigod rank experts.

“Hahaha! With just the two of you, you intend to sever my Ropes of Origin that were made through my Law of Death?”

Just as the voice landed on their ears, the long sword in Xiao Yu’s hand came into contact with the ropes and sliced them apart. The Demigod rank experts were released from captivity one after another.

“That’s impossible! How could you possibly cut through them?!” The Death God’s tone contained boundless astonishment.

That sharp blade in Xiao Yu’s hand wasn’t an ordinary weapon. It should be an item from the Draconic Ruins Realm. But a sword that contained Heavenly Energy – wouldn’t that be invincible?

The death aura rolled towards Xiao Yu as the Death God tried to stop him. However, Nie Li placed himself between the death aura and Xiao Yu.

Sensing the Law of Death moving towards him, Nie Li let out a solemn growl as the Laws of Darkness and Light gathered in his hands, halting the advancement of the death aura. The two Law Energies formed into a perfect shield and shrouded Nie Li.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Laws of Darkness and Light continuously collided with the Law of Death that had permeated the air. Sounds of explosions

were released.

"What's going on?" The Death God's tone was trembling, "The Laws of Darkness and Light... two exactly opposing Law Energies actually appeared within one person's body?"

As far as the Death God knew, that was simply impossible. This person has far surpassed his knowledge!

"However, you have yet to reach Demigod rank. You're still too early to face me!" The Death God coldly snarled as he mobilised an even stronger Law Energy to bombard Nie Li with. "I want to see just how you've been able to handle two Law Energies at once!"

Nie Li wildly pushed the Laws of Light and Darkness forward, but barely managed to withstand the Law of Death. After all, the Death God could mobilise more Law Energy than a dozen Nie Li's could do together.

The death aura overwhelmed Nie Li and began to rapidly corrode his body.

The death aura had even penetrated his soul realm.

Nie Li furrowed his brows as he sensed the horrendous pain tearing his mind. This kind of pain wasn't something an ordinary person could even imagine. However, at that moment, Nie Li was still able to maintain a clear-headed consciousness.

Forcefully enduring the Law of Death, Nie Li continued to manipulate the Laws of Darkness and Light to crush the Law of Death within his body.

Shit! There was just too much Law of Death!

Nie Li suddenly felt the vine within his body grow and rapidly absorb the Law of Death. Sensing the changes, Nie Li changed his thoughts and decided to allow the Law of Death into his Soul Realm, allowing the vine to absorb it.

That wave-like Law of Death kept being absorbed by the vine, like a bottomless vortex.

“What’s going on?!” The voice in the void was, yet again, filled with astonishment. His Law of Death was actually being absorbed? This was unprecedented!

For one person to have both the Laws of Darkness and Light was already unbelievable. On top of that, this person has managed to absorb his Law of Death. These facts struck fear into the Death God’s heart.

The Spiritual Gods were supposedly unrivalled in the control of their respective Law Energies. Law Energies with similar aspects to their own fell entirely under their jurisdictions. But now, Nie Li had actually forcefully torn his Law of Death away from him.

After absorbing the Law of Death, Nie Li’s comprehension

towards the Law Energy reached an even higher level. Traces of understanding flashed through his head.

Suddenly, an intense pain spread throughout his body and Nie Li let out a painful howl as his back felt as if it was being torn apart. A white wing emerged from the right shoulder blade. Immediately after, a black wing emerged from the other side.

One black and one white wing. One side was as pure as the fresh snow. The other was pitch black, as pure as the other without a single trace of color. The pair was at least three or four meters long. The Laws of Light and Darkness constantly revolved around Nie Li's body.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Powerful energy spread throughout the surrounding area with Nie Li at the center.

Nie Li himself never imaged that before he could cultivate the Heavenly Energy, he would first comprehend the profound understanding of Law Energy. The two types of Law Energy surged violently within his body to a frightening degree, to the point that they could no longer be contained within his frame and were constantly leaking out.

Nie Li abruptly opened his eyes and a divine light blossomed forth.

Chapter 237: Frost Chaos Sword

Under the incite of the Law of Death, Nie Li's Laws of Light and Darkness became even more refined and pure.

The instant Nie Li's wings expanded, a majestic energy spread throughout the surroundings, sourcing from his person.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Explosions were heard all around.

Upon sensing the sudden flux of powerful energy, Xiao Yu turned to Nie Li in astonishment. Emanating from Nie Li's body were the Laws of Darkness and Light, their purity was at an unimaginable stage.

While Nie Li was fighting the Law of Death, the captive Demigod rank experts were rescued by Xiao Yu.

"Many thanks for your help!"

"Many thanks, young master!" The Demigod rank experts all expressed their gratitude towards Xiao Yu.

"Thank him, not me." Xiao Yu pouted his lips in Nie Li's direction.

When the Demigod rank experts turned their gazes towards Nie Li, an awe-inspiring sight filled their visions. Nie Li was silently hovering in the air, surrounded by surging waves of the two types of Law Energy.

To think that the Laws of Light and Darkness actually appeared in a single body! Just which family does this young master belong to?

Meanwhile, Nie Li sensed that within his body, apart from the Laws of Light and Darkness, there was a third type of energy gradually increasing in power. It was the Law of Death from the Death God.

“In the presence of me, the Death God, you dare to behave so atrociously! You’re seeking death!” The Death God furiously roared as a million black raven materialised, assaulting Nie Li.

Nie Li suddenly understood something.

The Death God was only the spirit of law. Since Nie Li had already absorbed and merged with a portion of the Law of Death, he was beginning to comprehend it. The Death God’s Divine Spark was currently shattered and can’t be restored at the moment; therefore, now is the time when the Death God is at his weakest.

If Nie Li is able to seize the Law of Death, then the Death God would undoubtedly die!

The Death God felt fear, so he couldn't wait to have him killed!

The Law of Death gradually gathered to the center of Nie Li's palm, with its aura constantly revolving. Nie Li was already working on fully comprehending the Law Energy.

The Law of Death was quickly being collected in Nie Li's location as he continuously deconstructed and reconstructed the Law Energy. Since the Law of Death is similar to the Laws of Darkness and Light, mastering it wasn't difficult.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The ravens flew in front of Nie Li and exploded.

Sensing that his Law of Death was being threatened, the Death God became even more furious.

"So arrogantly trying to shook my foundation, within my own territory! I will turn you into dust!" The Death Gold frantically manipulated the Law Energy, forming a pair of gigantic scarlet hands that slammed into Nie Li.

The oversized pair of hands emitted a pulverising pressure. The faces of all the Demigod rank experts changed drastically as they sensed this aura.

Although the Divine Spark of the Death God has been shattered and he was no longer at the pinnacle of his strength, the Death God

was still a Spiritual God. Furthermore, with this tomb as the foundation, his strength was equivalent to him having a divine body. Even if the Death God usually only had the strength of a Demigod rank expert, as long as they were inside this tomb, the Death God could easily crush the laws of the other experts. That was why the Demigod rank experts couldn't challenge the Death God.

The Law Energy of the Death God could suppress the other experts, but that didn't work against Nie Li. The Law Energies within Nie Li's body had formed individually.

The scarlet hands impacted Nie Lie with an unparalleled strength. The imposing energy even exerted a terrible pressure on Xiao Yu. His face changed and he yelled in an urgent tone, "Nie Li, careful! Run!"

Despite Xiao Yu's yelling, Nie Li stood in place without a single twitch, as though he hadn't heard the warning.

Could it be that something happened to Nie Li? Xiao Yu was preparing to rush in and save Nie Li, but it was already too late.

Boom!

The two gigantic hands came together and crushed Nie Li under its palms.

An imposing shockwave of energy was unleashed into the

surrounding area.

Watching the scene, Xiao Yu slightly trembled and an expression of deep sadness and pity could be seen on his face. Although he hadn't been with Nie Li for very long and he thought Nie Li was a little cheap with his mouth, overall, Xiao Yu still believed that Nie Li was someone worth associating with. For someone with such extraordinary talent like Nie Li, dying here was really too much of a pity. Furthermore, there were two young ladies waiting for him outside.

Fury surged as Xiao Yu took a huge swipe with his sharp sword, chopping towards the massive black heart in the center of the room.

Aside from feelings of pity, the other Demigod rank experts felt a deep fear rising in their hearts. Now that Nie Li has been killed, does that mean they won't be able to escape from this ancient tomb anymore? The space here had been tightly sealed and under the pressure of the Death God's powerful law, they didn't even have half a chance of escaping.

"Hahaha! You tried to seize my Law of Death while we were in my domain?" Hysterical laughter came from the Death God. "I have to admit that you have very extraordinary talent. However, since you dared to threaten me, you shall die!"

At that moment, insides the palms of the huge hands, Nie Li was wrapped up in his wings. The Laws of Darkness and Light constantly revolved around him. The two palms on either side had actually been forced into arcs and Nie Li didn't sustain any

injuries.

When the huge palms slammed into him, Nie Li had instantly sucked his surroundings dry the of the Law of Death, taking the energy into himself. Since the pair of hands were formed from the Law of Death, Nie Li's actions naturally carved a hole into them.

Nie Li's body was now filled with the Law of Death that he had taken in; the Death God mistook this and thought that Nie Li had been destroyed by his Law of Death.

As Nie Li continued to comprehend the Law of Death, he gradually grasped the core of it. Both of his arms sprouted pieces of bone spikes, like arm guards.

He continued to get himself accustomed to the Law of Death; at this point, it would be extremely difficult to threaten him with the Law of Death anymore. However, thoroughly grasping the Death God's Law of Death wasn't an easy task.

The Death God's savage laughter echoed throughout the tomb. He watched Xiao Yu wave his sword towards the black heart and laughed in contemptation, "The strongest among you has been killed by me. Only you guys are left, and yet you still plan on struggling?"

"All out on him!" The Demigod rank experts exchanged glances, gathered their Law Energies, and charged at the black heart like comets.

“Hmph, fighting like a bunch of cornered beasts!” The Death God coldly snorted as countless prisons of bone formed in the sky, trapping the Demigod rank experts.

The Demigod rank experts all frantically hacked away at the bone prisons. However, a moment later, numerous bones bound their bodies tightly, rendering them unable to take even a single step and blocking their visions.

The bones continued to chase after Xiao Yu but he coldly snorted and chopped them away with the sword in his hand.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The bones shattered into pieces by Xiao Yu’s hand.

“Oh...” The Death God showed astonishment in his voice. The bones that even Demigod rank experts were helpless against were actually shattered into pieces by Xiao Yu. “That sword is... the Frost Chaos Sword?!”

As Xiao Yu slashed the bones, a white frosty mist was gathered in the air, instantly freezing them upon contact. The frozen bones were quickly shattered by Frost Chaos Sword.

“The Frost Chaos Sword is something that belongs to the Master of the Nether Realm! What is your connection with him? The Master of the Nether Realm definitely wouldn’t pass Frost Chaos Sword to an outsider. From what I know, the Master of the Nether

Realm does not have any sons, he only has one…" The Death God suddenly issued a sharp crackling laughter. "Haha, that old bastard Ming was the one who caused my current state. I never thought that you would bring yourself to my door. Hahaha! Exerting major force, only to find it unintentionally!"

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Scarlet ropes rolled towards Xiao Yu.

"Old bat, you want to capture me? It's not that easy!" Xiao Yu coldly snorted as the Frost Chaos Sword in his hand drew a sphere of ice, shrouding him within.

"If that old Ming came personally, perhaps I would be a little afraid. But you? Hmph, you think that just by equipping yourself with Frost Chaos Sword, you will be able to do anything to me?" The Death God coldly laughed as tens of thousands of scarlet ropes became as solid as steel.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The scarlet ropes whipped the ice shield, causing cracks to appear on the surface of the sphere.

Xiao Yu's face had worry smeared all over it. Although he had the strength of a Demigod rank, now that he was in the Death God's domain, the Law of Death suppressed him tightly and he couldn't exert any Law Energy.

As he was thinking up ways to counter the Death God, one of the ropes penetrated his spherical ice shield and bound itself around his neck. His energy began to flow through this rope towards the void on the other end. Xiao Yu felt as though the power in his body was being sucked dry and he couldn't struggle to free himself.

His limbs were also rapidly being bound.

"Tsk, tsk, you're finally in my hands, let's see how I'll torture you to death!" The Death God gave out a savage laugh as ropes slowly floated before Xiao Yu.

Pa!

The rope lashed ruthlessly across Xiao Yu's body, tearing a hole in his clothes. A red mark appeared on the pearly white skin, beneath the torn cloth.

"En!" Xiao Yu clenched his teeth and resisted groaning from the pain. His eyes were filled with an unyielding determination as he coldly stared at the void.

"Hmph, you seeking death!"

The rope lashed across Xiao Yu's body again. His pearly white skin could be seen beneath the torn cloth as blood splattered in all directions.

Chapter 238: Seizing The Law By Force

The ropes continued to lash across Xiao Yu's body, drawing new wounds with each strike.

"Maybe if you kneel down, beg for mercy, and say that Ming Fei's the son of a bitch, perhaps I might consider giving you an easy death. Otherwise, I shall turn you into my pet and torture you every day to ease the hatred in my heart!" The Death God issued a savage laughter.

Xiao Yu coldly spat his rebuke, "You're the son of a bitch!"

The Death God paused for a brief moment before saying in a sinister tone, "Since you reject my offer and have to be coerced, then don't blame me! Hmph, hmph……"

Pa! Pa! Pa!

Five or six ropes instantly turned as hard as steel and pierced themselves through Xiao Yu's body. Blood splattered all over the place and one of his ribs were shattered, causing Xiao Yu to issue a miserable shriek.

"Hahaha, scream, scream! All the better if it can be heard by that old bastard!" The Death God issued a satisfied laughter.

Blood flowed from the corner of Xiao Yu's mouth as he impassively stared at the space in front of him. He furiously

snarled, “You son of a bitch, kill me if you dare!”

“Hahaha, kill you? There won’t be any satisfaction in simply killing you. I want to torture you bit by bit. I want to watch your suffering expression and recall all the times that I’ve suffered. Today, I can finally take my revenge! The emotion I’m feeling right now is pure contentment! After I absorb these Demigods and restore my physical body, I shall bring you along to seek vengeance against that old bastard!” The Death God said in a sinister tone, “I will render the two of you eternally regretful!”

As the Death God was laughing complacently, the pair of huge hands that had been hovering in the sky suddenly crumbled.

“What’s going on?” The Death God’s voice trembled as he sensed a majestic aura soaring into the sky.

Nie Li was actually still alive!

When the pair of huge hand crumbled, a silhouette emerged from the dust. This figure had a great pair of wings that extended behind him: one black and one white. The Laws of Light and Darkness had each manifested as intense flames on each of Nie Li’s arms. He also wore an impressive ash grey arm guard that was ignited with the black aura of death.

Both of Nie Li’s eyes contained terrifying bloodlust as he quietly observed the huge heart in the center of the chamber.

“This is impossible! You’ve actually comprehended the Law of Death?!” The Death God cried out in shock as he felt his own control over the Law of Death gradually slipping away. There was actually someone who was slowly stealing his Law of Death away from him!

“It’s not too difficult comprehend the Law of Death. Now, you can die!” Nie Li calmly said in an unquestionable tone. He slowly, step by step, moved closer to the black heart suspended in the center of the room.

“I am the genuine God of Death! Trying to seize my Law of Death? Don’t even try to think about it!” The Death God roared in fury as countless bone spikes shot towards Nie Li.

However, when these bone spike were within a few meters of Nie Li, they halted mid-air and exploded into dust.

Nie Li was still walking calmly as he said, “The truth is, the moment your Divine Spark shattered, you had already ceased to be the Death God. There really isn’t much difference between you and the other Demigods, except that your comprehension of the Law of Death is deeper than theirs. Therefore, all of the Law of Death that exists between heaven and earth would have a tendency to gather in your direction. However, if someone managed to achieve an even deeper comprehension over the Law of Death than you, then the Law of Death would just as naturally flow towards that person.”

“What do you mean?!” The Death God’s voice was no longer calm.

“My comprehension over the Law of Death has far surpassed yours. Therefore, your Divine Spark has been seized!” Nie Li coldly exclaimed.

“This is impossible! I am the God of Death and have been for tens of thousands of years! How could your comprehension of the Law of Death possibly surpass mine?” The Death God roared in fury and continued to rain bone spikes over Nie Li. However, each and every one would still stop a few meters away from Nie Li and explode, unable to touch his body.

Nie Li still took measured steps as he calmly said, “You’re like a cricket trapped in a bottle. You can only see the world inside the bottle. However, there is someone outside the bottle observing you…”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, the Death God’s voice trembled as he asked, “Are you a person from that realm?”

Nie Li never thought the Death God would know about that realm. He pondered for a brief moment as he nodded and said, “I suppose you could say so!”

At Nie Li’s words, the Death God had lost all hope. Back when he lost to the Master of the Nether Realm, the Master of the Nether Realm had also said the same thing. In that realm were countless powerful experts who were watching everything that happened inside this Tiny World. In their eyes, the so-called Spiritual Gods amounted to no more than ants.

Spiritual Gods like himself were only the spirits of law of this world. In that world, they were the lowest existences of all!

“I have not surrendered! The Law of Death that I have been cultivating for tens of thousands of years is incomparable to your first insight! You shall die!” The Death God frantically manipulated his bone spikes; however, no matter what he tried, all of his efforts were in vain. Just when he decided to kill Xiao Yu first, the ropes binding Xiao Yu suddenly tore apart.

Xiao Yu landed, pulled on a new set of clothes over his tattered ones, and turned towards Nie Li’s direction. This time, it was Nie Li who had saved him! He never thought that Nie Li would be able to corner the Death God to such a degree. Although Nie Li’s cultivation was only at Black Gold rank, in terms of some insights, he has already far surpassed Xiao Yu.

Just how high will Nie Li reach? Xiao Yu couldn’t imagine it at all. He had once heard from his father that this Tiny World was created by an all powerful existence. The supreme experts of the world beyond could observe everything within, but were unable to enter themselves. Only those who belonged to the Tiny World could freely come and go as they pleased. Furthermore, within this Tiny World, every Law Energy actually concealed a cultivation technique.

Right now, Nie Li has already comprehended three types of cultivation techniques. If he were to take a step further and congeal a Divine Spark, he would be able to become a Spiritual God. If that happened, his future levels of cultivation would simply

be unimaginable.

Nie Li moved closer to the heart, step by step. With every step, ripples spread beneath his feet. Although the Laws of Death used by Nie Li and the Death God were one and the same, Nie Li's comprehension far surpassed the Death God's. Therefore, all of the Law of Death that existed between heaven and earth would be Nie Li's to command: not the Death God's.

Therefore, the Death God could no longer pose a threat to Nie Li!

At this moment, Nie Li's condition entered into a bizarre stage. Within his body, the Fanged Panda demon spirit merged with the two Laws of Darkness and Light, but did not absorb any Law of Death. However, the Shadow Devil demon spirit had merged with the Law of Darkness and the Law of Death. When the two types of Law Energy linked together, the Shadow Devil grew even more powerful.

"This is impossible! How can this be?! I will not submit to it!" The Death God roared hysterically; however, he couldn't change the fact that his Law of Death has already been seized from him.

"Your struggles are futile, even if you're unwilling to admit it!"

Nie Li slowly arrived to the side of the black heart as he place his right hand on its surface. The organ rapidly collapsed and faded away.

The Death God roared indignantly; however, the foundation for his existence in this world was gradually disappearing.

Aside from the black heart, the entire tomb was also gradually vanishing.

Nie Li took in a breath of air. If he and Xiao Yu hadn't accidentally run into this situation and gotten themselves trapped, he would've been too lazy to bother with killing the Death God. As he watched the Death God slowly disappear, emotions stirred within his heart.

Within this Tiny World, all the Spiritual Gods, including the Death God, Yu Yan and the others were only chess pieces. The most powerful one is still the person who forged this world. If one could not find his own way out of this Tiny World, then he would forever remain a chess piece of that person.

Since the Master of the Nether Realm knew how to enter the Draconic Ruins Realm, then Nie Li could try going to the Draconic Ruins Realm with the help of the Master of the Nether Realm!

Xiao Yu consumed some elixir pills to recover and walked up to Nie Li.

Nie Li gave Xiao Yu a glance and asked, "How are you?"

"I'm fine." Xiao Yu shook his head as he continued, "Thanks for your help this time around!"

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “I wasn’t only saving you. I was also saving myself.”

At Nie Li’s words, Xiao Yu gave Nie Li a glance. After all this, Xiao Yu revised his opinion of Nie Li. Nie Li had saved him, but didn’t show any sign of wanting a reward for his deed.

“Shouldn’t you take off your tattered clothes before putting on the new set? Just what kind of hobby is this?” Nie Li gave Xiao Yu a strange look. He always felt that Xiao Yu was a little abnormal. However, he had met all kinds of strange people in his previous life. Xiao Yu wasn’t alone.

Noticing Nie Li’s expression, Xiao Yu’s revised point of view concerning Nie Li instantly reverted back as he snorted, “Why do you care? As long as I’m happy with it!”

“Okay then.” Nie Li spread his hands out. Although he was a little puzzled, he didn’t think too much about it.

At this point, the rest of the Demigod rank experts broke free of their bindings and walked up to Nie Li. As they remembered the scene that had just occurred, lingering fear resurfaced in their hearts. Although they were slightly unsure of what they had just happened, they were at least certain that the one who had saved them was Nie Li.

To think that the huge hands created with the Death God’s Law of Death didn’t inflicted any damage on Nie Li! This caused them

to deeply fear and respect Nie Li's strength.

"Many thanks to the young master for your rescue. My Dragonchant Family will forever remember this grace. If the young master has any task he wishes us to complete, we will definitely do our best!"

"The same goes for my Fiery Elf clan. Many thanks to the young master for your rescue. If young master has any request, we are also willing to serve."

The Demigod rank experts were all very experienced in combat. Aside from the fact that Nie Li had saved them, they were also aware and in awe of his terrifying strength. In the future, who could imagine what heights he would reach in his cultivation? If they could build a positive relationship with such an expert, it would definitely benefit them in the future.

Chapter 239: Lesson

All the Demigod rank experts presumed that Nie Li's strength was far above their own. However, in truth, Nie Li's strength was actually much weaker than theirs. This was because as long as they remained inside the tomb, their laws would be restricted and would be prevented from brandishing their true strength.

Furthermore, Nie Li was not affected by the Law of Death!

Glancing at Nie Li, Xiao Yu whispered, "These are all Demigod rank experts from various powerful families of Nether City!"

At Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li's eyes lit up as he laughed, "All of you are being too polite. When I saw that you were all in danger, how could I not lend a hand?"

"Is there anything that the young master needs of us?"

"I do not have any requests." Nie Li lightly smiled, then suddenly seemed to have remembered something and said, "Actually, I just recalled something. I had encountered some issues with the Wugui Family and the Dark Guild of Blackrock City, but I still have insufficient energy to deal with these matters..."

The Demigod expert of the Fiery Elf hurriedly said, "For such small matters, how could we possibly allow the young master to personally take action?"

“Indeed! Such small matters, you can leave them to us!” The other Demigod rank experts parroted.

They originally thought that Nie Li would make a big request of them. Instead, it turns out to be a couple small matters!

“Very well then…I’ll trouble all of you in these matters. Many thanks!” Nie Li openly laughed.

“The young master is being too polite!”

“Yeah, you’ve saved our lives! How could we ever repay you?” asked the Demigod rank experts.

As he watched Nie Li put on the act, Xiao Yu was amused. This Wugui Family and Dark Guild would probably suffer a huge calamity this time. With so many powerful families, wouldn’t they overturn the Wugui Family and the Dark Guild?

As they spoke, the tomb was rapidly collapsing. Outside this tomb, several Demigod rank experts had finally dealt with the huge skeleton. One Demigod rank expert had spent a tremendous effort to get his hands on the skeleton’s half Divine Spark; just as he was drowned in joy, the half of the Divine Spark in his hand shattered into pieces and disintegrated into powder.

“Damn! Got tricked!” That Demigod rank expert cursed. He turned his head and saw the tomb crumbling in the wind.

All of this seemed like an illusion!

“Damn, could this have been an apparition?”

All that wasted effort! The Demigod rank experts could only leave in irritation.

“Young master, if you’re free, you should visit our Dragonchant Family!”

“Same goes to my Fiery Elf clan!”

“Since you seem to have matters to finish here, we’ll bid our farewells now!” The Demigod rank experts who were saved by Nie Li all cupped their hands in salute and left.

Xiao Yu pondered for a moment, then glanced at Nie Li and said, “Brother Nie Li, we will also need to have our farewell!”

Nie Li hurriedly said, “Oh? Then have a safe trip!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Xiao Yu felt a little annoyed. It could be said that Xiao Yu and Nie Li experienced life and death together, but now Nie Li looked as though he couldn’t wait for Xiao Yu to leave.

Certainly, it’s not that Nie Li couldn’t wait for Xiao Yu to leave, but in his heart, he still had his guard up around Xiao Yu. Xiao Yu

was truly very strong and also had an unknown background. If Xiao Yu were to stay by their group, it would eventually lead to a disaster. Although he had saved Xiao Yu, who knows what kind of person Xiao Yu actually is? In his previous life, Nie Li had many experiences of people biting the hands that fed them.

"Brother Nie Li will partake in the Master of the Nether Realm's disciple selection, right?" Xiao Yu lightly smiled.

"Yeah." Nie Li nodded.

"Then, I believe we will meet again. Bring that golden scroll that I gave you guys and it should be possible for all of you to enter the final test. I will wait for the good news." Xiao Yu laughed as he continued, "I won't bid farewell to Ning'er and Ziyun. I'll just wait for you guys over there!"

Xiao Yu quickly sprang up and left.

As he watched Xiao Yu's figure disappear into the horizon, Nie Li lightly smiled. That guy had just gotten bashed by the Death God and was probably still feeling pretty miserable. Even the wounds on his face hadn't healed yet. He probably didn't have the courage to show his face around others, which is why he left in such a hurry.

Nie Li gave his wings a flap and noticed that the wings were filled with boundless energy. He then retracted his wings and armguard.

As long as he wish for it, the wings and armguard would grow out again at any time.

Nie Li took out the mysterious egg. In this battle, the egg seemed to have absorbed quite a large amount of the Law of Death.The cracks on its surface had become even more prominent, like a spider-web that spanned the egg's shell. He could vaguely sense the energy inside whirling like a vortex, constantly absorbing the nearby Law Energy.

The creature inside the mysterious egg might break its shell and come out at anytime. However, the closer it was the hatching, the more Law Energy it requires. It required so much energy that even Nie Li didn't dare to inject Law Energy into it, as he was worried that the mysterious egg would suck him dry.

Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were quietly waiting, but when they saw the tomb before their eyes disappearing without a trace, they couldn't help worrying. What if Nie Li had encountered danger?

At this moment, they saw a figure slowly walking in their direction. Well, if that wasn't Nie Li, then who else would it be?

"Nie Li, you're back?" Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er approached him in joy.

"Yeah." nodded Nie Li.

Ye Ziyun took a glance behind Nie Li and asked, "Where's Xiao

Yu?”

“That guy is probably embarrassed to see you guys, so he left early.” Nie Li chuckled.

At Nie Li’s words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er were both puzzled. Why would Xiao Yu be embarrassed to see them?

“Nie Li, just now we felt an extremely powerful energy suddenly rush into our soul realms. Did you rank up?” Ye Ziyun asked as she suddenly recalled something.

Nie Li smiled and said, “I’ve comprehended another type of Law Energy.” Nie Li quickly checked his own cultivation. Along the way, his cultivation had improved by leaps and bounds. Now, with the addition of the Law of Death that he had just gained, even if he were to encounter a Legend rank expert, he would still have the confidence to fight without losing.

However, Legend rank is only the beginning of cultivation. Nie Li was clearly aware of this fact. In the Draconic Ruins Realm, any expert off the street was capable of utterly crushing Legend and Demigod rank experts.

However, once a person started cultivating Heavenly Energy, he or she would be able to step into an extremely mysterious realm.

Places above Legend rank are collectively called the Heavenly Fate Realm. Once someone steps into the Heavenly Fate Realm, he

or she won't be restricted to only one life. One Fate, Two Fate, Three Fate……Every time they enhance their rank, they would form another life soul in their soul realm. If they died, they would only lose a life soul instead of facing a true death.

Only at that point could it be called the real beginning of cultivation!

Since he already knew of the way to enter the Draconic Ruins Realm, all he had to do now was focus on reaching the Heavenly Fate Realm as fast as possible!

Nie Li constantly pushed the three types of Law Energies around within his body. Even as they walked, his cultivation constantly rose.

Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning'er continued their search through the first layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands for the tracks of Duan Jian, Lu Piao, and the others.

At the same time, outside the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

At the place that the Wugui Family had their tent, suddenly, more than twenty Demigod rank experts appeared in the sky. Their vast and majestic auras pressed downwards, sending the entire Wugui Family into complete chaos.

This energy wasn't something the Wugui Family's ordinary experts could deal with.

Three of the Wugui Family's Demigod rank experts flew into the sky. When the Patriarch of the Wugui Family saw the twenty Demigod experts, his eyelids immediately twitched and his face turned ghastly pale. Among these experts were many who were from extremely powerful families in Nether City.

Families as powerful as these weren't people that the Wugui Family could bear to offend!

Wu Hun immediately felt depressed in his heart. Who could have brought such big trouble back to Wugui Family?

Faced with these families, how could Wu Hun still dare to be arrogant? He said in humble and respectful tone, "I am the Patriarch of the Wugui Family, Wu Hun. I wonder, what could I do for all of you? If we have caused any offence, I am here to express my sincerest apologies. If anyone in our family has offended you, I will definitely bring him out and show no mercy! We are vassals of the Northern Nether Family of Nether City. Therefore, I would like to request that you be lenient with us!"

At Wu Hun's words, the Demigod rank experts maintained resolute expressions as they coldly stared at him.

"You think that by bringing out the name of the Northern Nether Family all of you would be safe? Even the Patriarch of the Northern Nether Family wouldn't be able to stop us if we wanted to massacre the Wugui Family!"

“Hmph! Even if it’s the Northern Nether family, do you think that they could fight against so many families here?”

At their words, Wu Hun’s heart trembled. Were these Demigod rank experts going to massacre the Wugui Family?

“Please quell your anger. There is something I cannot understand. How has our Wugui Family offended all of you? If there is anything that we did not handle properly, we will immediately rectify it!” Wu Hun said in a very humble tone. As the Patriarch of the Wugui Family, he had his own status and position. But now, faced with the threat of so many Demigod rank experts, he had no choice but to lower his head.

“Hmph, hmph! Think carefully about who the Wugui Family has offended recently.” One of the Demigod rank expert coldly suggested.

Wu Hun pondered carefully, but still couldn’t figure out who the Wugui Family had offended. Even if the Wugui Family had offended someone, it shouldn’t have incited so many experts from so many families, right? How could they have possibly offended such a powerful figure without realising it?

Suddenly, a possibility appeared in Wu Hun’s mind. Could all of this be linked to Glory City?

What if Glory City was actually the personal property of some powerful expert?

The more Wu Hun thought about it, the more frightened he became. With so many powerful families of Nether City here, if they really intended to destroy the Wugui Family, the Wugui Family would definitely be wiped off the map.

Wu Hun immediately said, “We have realised our faults. Please quell your anger! We, the Wugui Family will definitely do our best to seek forgiveness from the Lord!” Wu Hun acted so humble that the only thing he didn’t do was kneel down. After all, the opposing side consisted of over twenty Demigod rank experts, representing many powerful families of Nether city!

The Demigod rank experts went silent for a brief moment.

“The young master only requested that we teach the Wugui Family a lesson. He did not ask us to exterminate the Wugui Family, right?”

“That should be the case. However, there is still the Dark Guild!”

“Since the Wugui Family knows their faults, how about we capture them and leave them to the young master to deal with the next time we see him?”

After all, they didn’t have the exact order from Nie Li; therefore, they didn’t dare take things into their own hands. Capturing the Wugui Family was the most fitting thing to do at this point.

Nie Li only wanted to teach the Wugui Family and the Dark Guild

a lesson through the hands of the Demigod rank experts. He never imagined that the Demigod rank experts would weigh so much importance on a single sentence of his: to the point that they were entirely willing to destroy a family with multiple Demigod rank experts for him. Because Nie Li was not precise with his speech, the Demigod rank experts were at a loss.

If Nie Li wanted them to destroy the Wugui Family, they would definitely do it without any hesitation. But now, they didn’t dare take their own initiative on the matter!

Chapter 240: Demon Lord

Very swiftly, the news spread among the various families gathered at the entrance of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

The Wugui Family had offended a powerful figure and was currently surrounded by representatives of many powerful families of Nether City. Even the Patriarch of the Wugui Family, Wu Hun, had been captured. After this news spread, all the other families were shocked. Just which powerful figure was able to make so many powerful families obey his orders?

Aside from that matter, rumors claimed that these powerful families had also paid a trip to the Dark Guild. According to the rumors, they also planned to capture the members of the Dark Guild; however, the Dark Guild had disappeared and were nowhere to be found. The Demigod rank experts searched long and hard, but eventually gave up. However, the Dark Guild members have been listed as wanted people.

First layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

Just as Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning'er were walking along, Yu Yan flew over and landed on Nie Li's shoulder.

Nie Li glanced at Yu Yan, who was sitting on his shoulders, and asked, "Sister Yu Yan, where were you earlier?"

A hint of sadness smeared the center of Yu Yan's brow as she said, "Long ago, the Nine-Layered Deathlands was a battlefield

between the demon clan and the human race. During that time, many human corpses ended up here. I searched for them by tracing their auras and had them buried."

At Yu Yan's words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er both showed traces of sadness on their faces.

"However, I also found this item," Yu Yan continued, as she didn't want to bring down mood of everyone. She took out a simple, unadorned mirror.

"What is this?" Ye Ziyun asked in doubt.

Xiao Ning'er's also gave a curious look at the mirror.

"This is...!" Nie Li's brows twitched as he said in shock. He never thought that in the trip that Yu Yan took, she would actually bring back such a shocking item.

"It seems that Nie Li also knows of this item. This is a soul mirror that can suck out the soul of a person and maintain the state of that soul without dispersing it." Yu Yan introduced.

What Yu Yan said was correct. However, this was only a portion of the mirror's power. There are many other uses to it! Some uses would require him to reach the Heavenly Fate Realm before he's able to use it.

Yu Yan passed the soul mirror over to Nie Li and said, "I don't

have a use for this. You should keep it."

Nie Li nodded his head. Even Yu Yan didn't know about the true uses of the soul mirror. In fact, only Nie Li was capable of wielding the mirror to its full potential. Nie Li kept the mirror and passed the scarlet gem, which Xiao Yu had obtained from the Zombie Jiao-dragon, over to Xiao Ning'er.

Xiao Ning'er's face flushed red as she raised her head. She glanced at Nie Li as she quietly received the scarlet gem. This was a gift from Nie Li to her!

If Xiao Yu was present and aware of Xiao Ning'er's current thoughts, he would probably be depressed to the point that he would vomit blood. This was obviously something that Xiao Yu had given to her first! But now, in her eyes, it had become something that Nie Li gave to her.

"Let's search for Du Ze and the others!" Nie Li smiled as the four of them walked on.

In another corner of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

A few people were gathered together, crowding around a twenty-something year old youth. This youth had a handsome, oval-shaped face. This seemingly charming face of his was ghastly pale with bloodshot eyes that would cause people to be absolutely horrified upon seeing him, and they would tremble from fear.

This person was emitting a frosty cold aura from his entire body, which caused the surrounding temperature to plunge.

Next him stood two men, Long Sha and Gui Sha who had launched the sneak attack against Glory City a while back.

“Demon Lord, what should we do now? The powerful families of Nether City aren’t a force that we can deal with!” Long Sha asked anxiously.

The youth leaked some bloodlust from his eyes as he said, “I never expected them to be so capable. To think that they could mobilise those experts from so many powerful families of Nether City. Even the Wugui Family was oppressed.”

“Demon Lord, you mean to say that all of this was caused by the people from Glory City?”

“That youth must have been the one who laid the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.” A trace of laughter leaked from the corner of the Demon Lord’s mouth as he said, “This has aroused my interest. I wonder when I will finally be able to meet him? He will probably participate in the disciple selection of the Master of the Nether Realm; furthermore, his chances of being chosen are very high!”

“Demon Lord, aren’t you also going to partake in that disciple selection? So you’re saying...” Long Sha’s eyes lit up as he understood something.

“Certainly, as long as I passed the selection, I will be able to enter the Divine Feathers Sect. Previously, my physical body was too weak; but now I have this body with the Supreme Physique that appears only once every ten thousand years. Even without the Heavenly Energy, I’m already about to achieve a Fate Star. If the Master of the Nether Realm isn’t a blind idiot, he’ll definitely choose me.” The Demon Lord laughed, “I don’t believe that that person would be able to find a body that’s better than my Supreme Physique!”

“No matter how wonderful that person’s body is, how could it compare to Demon Lord’s Supreme Physique?” Long Sha said with respect, while Gui Sha nodded from the sidelines in agreement.

“While I’m absent, you guys are to conceal yourselves and not show yourselves. Even joining the other families for the time being is also acceptable.” The Demon Lord said calmly.

“Yes, we will await your return, Demon Lord!” Long Sha and the rest said with respect.

The Demon Lord raised his head as he looked into the distance. Finally, in this life, he has the qualifications to enter the Divine Feathers Sect. Just what kind of person was that mysterious youth? With him as an opponent, he probably won’t be lonely on this trip. His mouth curled into a small smile, filled with interest.

The Demon Lord moved forward, step by step, and gradually drew further away.

As he watched the Demon Lord's retreating back, Long Sha and the others knelt towards the Demon Lord's direction, each showing determination in their eyes.

"We shall serve the Lord with our lives and wait for the Lord's honorable return!"

Henceforth, the Dark Guild disappeared from Nether City. However, regardless, even until the end of the time, they will await the Demon Lord's return with unwavering loyalty, until the day he leads them again!

Nie Li and his group continued to search along the first layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands. Finally, two days later, they found Du Ze and the others. Summed up, they had obtained eleven Spiritual Origin Fruits. For those whom had yet to step into Legend rank, these items were of the absolute highest quality!

Gathering all their Spiritual Origin Fruits, they returned to the Jade Seal Family's camp.

When he learned that Nie Li and the rest had returned safely, Luo Xiao and the others finally felt at ease. After all, right now, Nie Li was way too important for the Jade Seal Family.

Nie Li and his group took a Spiritual Origin Fruit each and returned to their own tents to refine their cultivation. The seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands would soon open; therefore, they have to raise their strength as fast as possible!

Nie Li sat cross-legged and ate his Spiritual Origin Fruit. A warm current circulated all the way down to his throat and entered his abdomen before it spread through his meridians.

The medicinal energy of the Spiritual Origin Fruit was very pure, it was steadily nourishing Nie Li's soul realm.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li's soul realm continuously expanded.

Previously, when he had comprehended the Law of Death, Nie Li's cultivation had begun to show signs of a breakthrough, except that he still hadn't been able to rank up. Now that he had consumed a Spiritual Origin Fruit and controlled three Law Energies, the energy in his body continuously surged. His cultivation rose accordingly and rose all the way to 5-star Black Gold rank before stopping.

Theoretically, with the help from Duan Jian's soul realm and the three Law Energies, Nie Li's strength should've been able to break through all the way to Legend rank. However, because he is using the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, Nie Li is having a much harder time reaching 5-star Black Gold rank, compared to Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, and the others. Therefore, his cultivation has stopped at the gate to Legend rank.

Within his soul realm, Nie Li could sense that aside from him, the others had experienced leaps and bounds in their cultivation, and were beginning to break into Legend rank.

By practicing the cultivation techniques that Nie Li had given them and adding the incantation from the Soul Array, they would all be able to step into Legend rank before long. If one person among them managed to become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, then Glory City would be absolutely safe from then on.

Time continued to flow as he quietly cultivated.

As Nie Li was concentrating on his cultivation, he suddenly sensed something and opened his eyes.

He walked to the entrance of his tent and lifted the curtain. Raising his head, he saw Xiao Ning'er standing outside showing a red face that went all the way down to her neck. He had no idea as to what she was thinking about. She appeared even more charming than before, and in her hands, she held a tray with a steaming bowl of soup.

"Ning'er, what are you doing here?" Nie Li asked.

Nie Li's sudden appearance and voice gave Ning'er a scare. The tray in her hands became unstable and fell on the floor, pouring the soup everywhere.

"No, it's nothing." Ning'er said nervously as she clumsily began to tidy things up. Her face turned even redder as her chest constantly puffed up and down.

The soup had poured all over Ning'er clothes. Nie Li immediately helped her pick up the tray, then he looked at her with a puzzled expression. He didn't understand what was wrong with Ning'er and noticed that her expression was a little weird.

She was only wearing thin silk clothes and looked charmingly tempting in her pureness. When the soup poured on her, it caused her thin clothes to stick to her skin and vaguely revealed her pearly white skin and the pale pink chest wrap that couldn't fully cover the impressive cleavage. It was a kind of indescribable temptation.

Seeing such a timid and charming Ning'er, Nie Li didn't know what to say.

"Are you alright? Go back and quickly get changed." Nie Li said a little awkwardly.

Lowering her head and looking at herself, Xiao Ning'er let out a little scream as she quickly covered her chest with the tray. She spoke with her head lowered, "Then I'll go back first!"

As soon as the words were out of her mouth, she quickly left with her head down.

Staring after Xiao Ning'er's back, Nie Li made a puzzled expression on his face. Why did he feel that there was something not right with Ning'er today? He thought over and over again, but still couldn't figure it out; therefore, he could only let it go as he turned around and went back into his tent.

Returning to her own tent, Xiao Ning'er's cheeks felt like they were boiling as she glanced at the tray in her hands. Her heart was still beating like a rabbit that was jumping about. Why did she wear such a thin chest wrap? Nie Li wouldn't misunderstand and think of her as one of those easy girls, right?! She stomped her feet. This was all Xiao Xue's rotten idea, which caused her to show an embarrassing side in front of Nie Li!

Chapter 241: Disciple Selection

The day passed quickly. At the gathering grounds, there were countless numbers of experts from various families of Nether City hovering in the air.

The seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands will soon open!

The experts of the various families were all extremely excited for this once in a blue moon occasion. If they could become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, they would have the power to reach the heavens in a single leap. Even if they couldn't become a direct disciple, their identities and statuses would still be elevated to an entirely different level!

Many Demigod rank and Legend rank experts hovered in the sky as they prepared to charge into the Nine-Layered Deathlands at any given moment.

Nie Li and the others also gathered outside their tents. Above their heads, thousands of meters into the distance and dozens of meters up in the sky, Law Energy was being released into the surroundings and the silhouette of a giant door could already be vaguely seen.

That was the door to the Nine-Layered Deathlands!

Upon observing their surroundings, they saw that there were tens of thousands of experts up in the sky getting ready to charge

in at anytime. Also, on the ground, there were many Black Gold rank experts, amounting to hundreds of thousands. Many of the people there were prepared to give the seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands a try.

The temptation of becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm was simply too huge, so everyone was a little impatient.

“Nie Li, do we need to fight for a chance to be the first ones into the seventh layer?” Du Ze and the others asked as they looked at Nie Li.

“No need.” Nie Li shook his head and continued, “The Master of the Nether Realm definitely won’t choose his disciple based on who enters first. We just have to enter the gate before it closes.”

Luo Xiao and his entourage walked towards Nie Li. Luo Xiao gave Nie Li and his group a once-over as he said, “Nephew Nie Li, do you also intend to enter the seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands?”

“Indeed.” Nie Li nodded.

Luo Xiao sighed in his heart. Truthfully, he didn’t want Nie Li to risk himself by coming to such a dangerous place. However, he also didn’t have the right to stop him. He was worried that he would suffer Nie Li’s wrath if he tried to do so. After all, their relationship was only as cooperative partners. It was impossible for Nie Li to not join an event as huge as the selection of the Nether

Realm Master's disciple.

"If that's the case, nephew Nie Li must take good care of yourself." Luo Xiao cautioned, "Once inside the Nine-Layered Deathlands, we might not be able to cover your back!"

Luo Xiao himself also carried a hope for becoming the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm.

"Rest assured, Uncle Luo, we will do our best." Nie Li lightly smiled.

Nie Li turned around and gave Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er a glance. They were also done with their preparations.

Roughly a stick of incense later, the huge door in the sky completed its gradual materialisation and a mysterious vortex appeared on it.

"The gate to the seventh layer has finally opened!"

"Let's go!"

The first line of Demigod rank experts yelled as they charged into the vortex and rapidly disappeared. Those Demigod rank experts were all Patriarchs of some powerful families from Nether City.

Those who stood behind them followed quickly after.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Groups of experts entered one after another.

The flow of people looked like a river in the sky.

Luo Xiao said towards Nie Li, “Nephew Nie Li, it’s best if you guys stayed towards the back and entered with our experts from the Jade Seal Family. My group will enter now!”

“Alright. Have a safe trip, Uncle Luo!” Nie Li cupped his hands.

After bidding farewell to Nie Li, Luo Xiao led a group of experts towards the direction of the gate.

Roughly half an hour later, tens of thousands of people have already entered the gate. Nie Li turned his head towards Du Ze and the others and said, “Let’s go in now!”

At that moment, Yu Yan, who has been hiding in Nie Li’s sleeve, transmitted her voice to him. “Nie Li, you must be extremely vigilant once you’ve entered. We’re still unsure if the Master of the Nether Realm is a friend or foe. Try not to display too much of your power; only show the sufficient talent to be chosen!”

Nie Li’s talent was indeed too frightening. Now that Nie Li has comprehended three types of Law Energies, once he gains absolute

control over them, he would become the most powerful Spiritual God in history. Not many Spiritual Gods would be willing to tolerate such an existence.

"I'm well aware." Nie Li nodded. He seemed deep in thought. The Master of the Nether Realm was, after all, someone who has been to the Draconic Ruins Realm before. For those whom could cultivate the Heavenly Energy, what would they think of someone who could use three types of Law Energies? Certainly, sometimes the best course of action would be to hide one's true strength. Nie Li's motive for this trip was to have someone in his group chosen as the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm. As for himself, he would just go with the flow.

Nie Li and the others leapt after the Jade Seal Family's group and entered the gate of the seventh layer.

Numerous sceneries flashed past their eyes. Desolate landscapes laid everywhere and countless corpses laid in the wastelands. Nie Li knew that these flashing images were glimpses of land from the first layer through the sixth layer.

During the time of the great war between the demon clan and the human race, there were countless deaths that left corpses lying all around the wilderness.

Nie Li thought back to when he saw the painting in the Death God's ancient tomb. At the time, he had felt that there was a hidden meaning in it. There was no way that experts of two factions would ever fight to the death if each side wasn't confident in their own victory. Perhaps it was related to the experts of the

Draconic Ruins Realm.

A brief moment later, Nie Li and the rest stopped.

The area was filled with deep ravines. A circular inscription pattern formed under each person's feet, allowing them to float in the air. Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze, and the rest of the group weren't far away from Nie Li.

The horizon was dense with numerous experts from various families. Even still, experts continued to appear.

Such a large spectacle made Nie Li recall the Draconic Ruins Realm from his previous life, in particular the scene of the disciple selection of the various powerful Divine Sects. He wondered as to what kind of trial the Master of the Nether Realm would put on?

Nie Li's eyes became distant as he went deep in his thoughts.

Before heading to the Draconic Ruins Realm, he had to get his hands on the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. Just based on his inborn aptitudes, it would be impossible to cultivate to the pinnacle level. However, because he once had the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, he had obtained a chance to reach that pinnacle level. The Sage Emperor's influence had spread throughout many realms; he was the absolute supreme existence. If Nie Li intends to fight with the Sage Emperor, it wouldn't be possible without the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

As he recalled that despicable individual, Nie Li's heart became filled with rage and loathing. In his previous life, after he had reached the pinnacle level, he had gathered the souls of all of his loved ones, including Ye Ziyun, and was intending to restore them to life. However, as he was restoring their bodies, the Sage Emperor used a secret technique that sent endless lashes to their souls, until the souls dispersed into wind and smoke.

In addition to this, the Sage Emperor began massacring those who came into contact with Nie Li. Everyone was killed, regardless of whether they were actually related to him or not. All of this was for one reason: as the Sage Emperor had been performing calculations on natural law, he suspected that Nie Li would become his archenemy.

During that battle, Nie Li stepped up his rank at the very last moment, causing his cultivation to finally surpass the Sage Emperor's. However, he still died in the battle against the Sage Emperor and the six Deity rank demon beasts.

In this life, Nie Li didn't want the same thing to happen again. Aside from reaching that stage of cultivation before the Sage Emperor performs his calculation of the natural law, he now has Du Ze, Lu Piao, Duan Jian, and his other brothers at his side. He no longer had to fight as a lone wolf!

From the Tiny World to the Draconic Ruins Realm, it was just one more step that he had to take.

Just as his train of thought was at its most distant, several figures appeared in the air and proudly stood there. These experts all wore

armour and were five to six meters tall with huge black wings on their backs, giving others a kind of endless pressure.

These should be the servants of the Master of the Nether Realm!

One servant's voice coldly spread throughout the seventh layer, "We have just received orders from the Master of the Nether Realm. According to the previous disciple selections, there are usually large numbers of deaths in the testing process. However, this time, we will hold a special test that will spare many lives through the seventh and eighth layers. All of you should rejoice and thank the Master of the Nether Realm for being so merciful!"

At the words of that servant, the experts from the various family all showed joy on their faces. They were taking a huge risk in participating in the disciple selection of the Master of the Nether Realm. If they were even a little careless, they would certainly die. However, they had no idea as to why the Master of the Nether Realm would be so merciful in this round.

However, even still, the experts from the various families all exchanged hateful glares with each other. Even those from the same family were, at this moment, rival competitors. Regardless of who, once someone became the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm, he or she would be able to transform into a phoenix and fly in the sky.

At the same time, among the group of people, a demonic youth wearing a long white robe was quietly seated with his legs crossed. Hearing the words from the servant of the Master of the Nether Realm, the corner of his mouth twitched and revealed a disdainful

smile on his face. This person is the Demon Lord who came to partake the disciple selection of the Master of the Nether Realm.

“Since when has the Master of the Nether Realm become so soft?” The Demon Lord laughed as he thought inwardly.

In addition, the Patriarchs from the various families also had astonishment on their faces. The past few times they had participated in it, there would always be countless deaths. They had no idea why the Master of the Nether Realm would choose to be merciful this time around. However, for them, it wasn’t a bad turn of events.

“I wonder what kind of test the Master of the Nether Realm will give?”

“No matter what kind of test it is, I must become the disciple of the Master of the Nether Realm!” A sexy looking lady from a different race, wearing a red costume, snorted. Her appearance was different from a human’s. Her ears were spiky, with a purplish-red color to it, her dress barely covered her butt, and that astonishing arc and curved lines were accompanied by her pearly white and tight thighs, giving an intense impact. At the same time, the rest of her clothes were also extremely revealing and sexy, as if her swelled up chest was going to burst out at any second.

This lady from a different race attracted the attention of many.

“Who is this girl? She actually dares to be so arrogant?”

“You have no idea? She’s the daughter of the Infernal Bird clan’s Patriarch, Hua Huo! That chick has astonishing strength that even Demigod rank experts wouldn’t want to provoke. She’s part of a promising new generation that shows signs of surpassing Cang Ming’s generation! Rumor has it that once, there were several Demigod rank experts who provoked her and were wedged death between her thighs!”

Chapter 242: The Anatta Mental State

Upon hearing the discussions, those who had lusted after Hua Huo's beauty quickly restrained their thoughts. Chills went down their spines as they glanced at her tight and slender legs. Although her legs were indeed very beautiful, they had no desire to be clamped to death between them.

Aside from Hua Huo, Cang Ming, and Mu Ye, there were also many other dazzlingly talented members of the young adult generation present.

However, there were also some from even younger generations. Although their cultivations were only at Black Gold rank, one had to consider the fact that they were the geniuses among their generation. Therefore, they were not entirely unable to compete with the older generations.

The servant's solemn voice echoed throughout the sky.

"The test begins!" One of the servants waved his hands and the Law Energy that gathered in the sky suddenly split into tens of thousands of pieces. One fragment landed in front of each person and gradually formed into a water ball that was roughly the size of a person's head. The water balls were transparent; however, there were fine threads running through them.

Nie Li's brow twitched as he observed the water ball in front of him. This was the Sphere of Reverse Images!

This was a test of a person's control over Soul Force or Law Energy!

The servant coldly proceeded to announce the rules. "This is the Sphere of Reverse Images. You are to expand the spheres by injecting your Soul Force or Law Energy along the fine threads inside. If you stray from the threads, the water spheres will explode. If you can extend the diameter by one foot, you pass. Those who are unable to accomplish this will be rejected!"

Fine control over one's Soul Force and Law Energy could allow a weaker to overpower a stronger opponent. Furthermore, it also shows the depth of one's insights towards Soul Force and Law Energy.

When the Sphere of Reverse Images appeared, some of the experts couldn't wait to give it a try.

Several experts placed their hands on the surface of the Sphere of Reversed Images and immediately poured Soul Force from their palms into the threads inside the ball. However, a moment later, one of the water balls exploded. The culprit's face betrayed a blank stare as he tried to comprehend what had just happened. However, the inscription pattern array below his feet instantly emitted a white light that shrouded him. With a woosh, he disappeared, teleported out of the seventh layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

One expert after another tried to inject their Soul Force into the spheres; however, many of them turned into pillars of white light and disappeared.

Nie Li glanced at his surroundings. There were already few hundred fewer people in his vicinity. He was aware that many experts couldn't understand why the water balls exploded. The reason they exploded was the same reason as to why these ball were called Spheres of Reversed Images. It was because the threads that were visible inside the water ball were not real; the real threads were invisible and had to be sensed through Soul Force in order to be detected.

Lu Piao looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, how am I supposed to play with this thing?"

"Close your eyes and use your Law Energy to sense the threads!" Nie Li laughed.

"So that's the case! I understand now." Du Ze's eyes lit up. He was very intelligent and understood with just a little hint. He slowly placed his hand on the water ball and began injecting his soul force into it.

The number of people being eliminated steadily increased. Those who were left couldn't help but feel terrified. However, there were also some people who had already passed the test.

Cang Ming's Law Energy extended the ball to three feet before it exploded.

Observing the scene, several servants up the sky lightly nodded their heads. It seems that among the younger generations, there

were still some people with decent talent.

After Cang Ming completed his test, he raised his head as he proudly faced Mu Ye, Hua Huo and the rest who were standing some distance away. Among the younger generations, only they could arouse his attention.

Mu Ye also injected his Law Energy into the water ball as it continuously expanded. A brief moment later, it exploded.

“One foot!”

Cang Ming gave Mu Ye a glance and saw Mu Ye lightly smiling at him. Cang Ming coldly snorted as realised that Mu Ye was concealing his strength on purpose. Even until now, he has yet to know of Mu Ye’s real strength.

Hua Huo also placed her hands on her Sphere of Reversed Images and injected her Law Energy. The Law Energy extended in the sphere to three feet before it exploded.

When he saw that, Cang Ming’s brows twitched. At least in terms of the control over Law Energy, Hua Huo wasn’t any weaker than him. Both Mu Ye and Hua Huo will definitely be formidable opponents in this disciple selection for the Master of the Nether Realm!

The exam results came one by one. There were many who had reached the minimum requirement of one foot. Those who had

reached two feet were fewer and those who had reached three were even rarer.

"A pointless test!" Turning to the Sphere of Reversed Images in front of him, the Demon Lord slowly placed his right hand on its surface. Law Energy streamed forth. One foot, two feet, three feet. The Law Energy perpetually revolved inside the Sphere of Reversed Images until its diameter reached seven feet before exploding.

However, when the Demon Lord engaged his test, there weren't many people around to notice it.

Watching this, the servant in the sky twitched his brows. He never thought that within this group of people, there would someone with such power. Such a great talent, perhaps even the Master of the Nether Realm will also recognise and favor him as a rare find.

At that particular moment, Nie Li and his party had also finished their test.

"Haha, my Law Energy managed to spread the ball to more than two feet!" Lu Piao placed his hands on his hips and excitedly exclaimed, "Indeed, I'm the real genius!"

"Mine spread out more than three feet. What about you guys?" Wei Nan looked at the rest and asked.

“Three feet and then some.”

“Three feet and then some!” Zhu Xiang Jun, Xiao Xue, and the others echoed.

At those words, Lu Piao’s face instantly dulled down. Within his group, he was actually the worst! If even Wei Nan and the rest had reached three feet, there was no need to ask about that abnormal bastard Nie Li. Lu Piao’s was depressed. Why was he always last?!

“What about the three of you?” Nie Li looked towards Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, and Duan Jian.

“I reached five feet.” Ye Ziyun said as she thought back.

“I also reached five feet.” Xiao Ning’er answered as she glanced at Ye Ziyun. Their talents were indeed on par with each other.

“I only had four feet.” said Duan Jian.

“I also had five feet. Nie Li, what about you?” Du Ze looked at Nie Li and asked.

The fact that Du Ze had actually hit five feet surprised Nie Li a little. Du Ze’s talent was far from Ye Ziyun’s and Xiao Ning’er’s. However, now that he thought about it, even in the previous life, Du Ze did not have much talent, but based on his hard work and intelligence, he had also made great accomplishments.

“I only reached two feet.” Nie Li laughed.

“Hahaha! There’s finally someone who’s the same as me!” Lu Piao immediately gave out a big laugh.

Everyone stared at Lu Piao as if they were looking at an idiot. Lu Piao’s laughter immediately died as he realised the truth. He gave a disappointed look at Nie Li and said in a depressing tone, “Nie Li, you’re always pretending to be the prey and end up hunting the predator. It’s too boring!”

Back during the Holy Orchid Institute’s test, Nie Li had achieved a score of one hundred even, three times in a row, nearly making Shen Xiu spit blood. That scene still remained fresh in Lu Piao’s memory.

Nie Li shrugged. For things like the Sphere of Reversed Images, he had already played around with it numerous times back in his previous life during training. Although he couldn’t bring his strength over from his previous life, some skills regarding the control over energy were still in his memory. His control wasn’t something that an ordinary person could compare with. However in this test, he was only aiming to pass.

At that moment, a servant in the sky swept his eyes over Du Ze, Ye Ziyun, and the rest of the party and a trace of astonishment was shown. In general, young geniuses were only one in ten thousand and thus very rarely seen. So why did this group have so many geniuses gathered together?!

Many of them had reached five feet. Although they were slightly inferior compared to the earlier one who had reached seven feet, these people were obviously younger. Therefore, the extent of their future achievements still couldn't be predicted.

Aside from this group of people, there were also many Patriarchs of powerful families who had reached three, four, and five feet. They could also be considered decent. However, those who were able to reach seven feet were basically nonexistent.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Those who weren't able to pass were sent back. When everyone first arrived, there were roughly one to two hundred thousand people. However, after this test, there were only a few thousand left.

The servant in the sky was obviously quite pleased with the results and nodded his head.

"All of you still here have passed the first test. Next, I will send all of you to the eighth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands. Once there, someone else will conduct the second test!" By the time the servant's voice died down, everyone had already turned into beams of white light and vanished.

The previously crowded seventh layer was instantly emptied. A brief moment later, countless demonic creatures materialised from thin air. This was the original appearance of the seventh layer.

That servant calmly floated in the sky and gazed into the distance, “I wonder if Master will be able to find a suitable candidate this time around?”

Eighth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

In the wilderness, a few thousand people suddenly materialized out of nowhere. This piece of wilderness has dry cracks covering ground and flames that rose and licked the sky. A scorching heat bore down on everyone there. If they had been below Black Gold rank, they probably would have met their ends through spontaneous combustion.

Nie Li had been wondering about just what kind of place the Nine-Layered Deathlands would be. He understood a little, now that he stood before this scene. They should currently be somewhere in the Flaming Wastelands.

A powerful god’s servant stood in the sky, wearing golden armour with golden colored wings extending behind him. He had a huge figure. The servants were only of Demigod rank; however, they had been granted power by the Master of the Nether Realm. Therefore, their strength was incomparable to an ordinary Demigod rank expert’s.

That servant swept his eyes over the few thousand people as he coldly said, “Although there will be no deaths in this round, still beware! This is the second stage! If you are careless, you may become permanently crippled! In this wasteland, there is a Black

Infernal Tower. It is a tower that has been left behind by a powerful expert."

"Inside that tower are supreme black flames and all kinds of demonic beasts. Although the demonic beasts have been chained, they can still discharge powerful energy. You are to cultivate yourselves inside that environment for ten days. Those who can reach the anatta mental state of cultivation will have passed the test!"

At the servant's words, some Legend rank and even Demigod rank experts showed perplexed expressions and were at a complete loss. The anatta mental state of cultivation? What was that?

"Reaching the anatta mental state of cultivation while surrounded by black flames, interesting!" The Demon Lord's brows twitched. He eyed the distant end of the wilderness, where an imposing tower stood, ignited by black flames. That must be the Black Infernal Tower that the servant had just mentioned!

---

[1] Anatta is the Buddhist concept of "non-self".

Chapter 243: Black Infernal Refining

The Black Infernal Tower is located in the wilderness where the raging flames have scorched the surrounding rocks a fiery red color.

Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and Hua Huo observed the tower and looked at each other. They all had an unyielding expression on their faces. Since they were the direct disciples of their respective families, they had all heard of the anatta mental state before. Thus, they decided that there wouldn't be too much risk in attempting this trial.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Three figures separated themselves from the rest of the crowd and flew towards the Black Infernal Tower.

Following in their steps, the experts from the other various families also flew towards the tower.

The closer they got to the tower, the hotter it became, until the heat was simply unbearable. The energy from the Black Flames directly penetrated their soul realms and negated their cultivations. Those with weaker souls, even if they are Demigod rank, were unable to withstand it.

Some realised that the black flames weren't something they could withstand and quickly fell back.

However, there were those who forcefully endured and charged into the black flames. These people instantly issued miserable shrieks as their bodies instantly bursted into dark flames.

Nie Li couldn't help but sigh as he watched. These experts' souls just weren't tough enough. Forcing their way into the Black Infernal Tower would only damages their souls and leaves them permanently crippled.

"Let's go." Nie Li said with a glance over his party.

Nie Li and his group began moving towards the Black Infernal Tower.

Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and Hua Huo were the first to enter the Black Infernal Tower, with the rest following closely behind. There were roughly five to six hundred people who couldn't withstand the black flames and retreated.

As Nie Li's party approached the Black Infernal Tower, they felt a searing wind blowing towards them. This breeze directly impacted their soul realms.

Even Nie Li felt his soul burning. He turned to his friends and asked, "How are you guys doing?"

Ye Ziyun shook her head and answered, "I'm fine!"

Xiao Ning'er, who was next to her, replied, "Me too!"

The rest responded the same.

Although the black flames burned strongly, Nie Li and company have been practising extremely advanced cultivation techniques. Therefore, in terms of soul strength, each of them were one in ten thousand talents. Therefore, despite the fact that they were surrounded by the intimidating black flames, they were still able to endure, unlike those who had previously set their soul realms ablaze.

The party gradually drew nearer to the towering Black Infernal Tower. This structure was divided into a total of seven floors. The higher the floor, the darker the flames would become. The flames on the first floor still carried highlights of vivid scarlet, but the flames of the top floor would be pitch black, like ink.

The purity of the flames at the highest floor shocked even Nie Li. He didn't know who had left those black flames behind in this Black Infernal Tower; however, he or she was definitely very powerful.

In the face of the brewing heatwaves, the group entered the Black Infernal Tower.

On the first floor of the Black Infernal Tower, there were many experts from various races sitting crossed-legged. These experts had entered the first floor and felt that their soul realms were on the verge of igniting; therefore, they didn't dare to proceed any

further and immediately sat down on the floor to cultivate.

However, there were also people who had continued on to the second floor.

Suddenly, Duan Jian's body burst into black flames.

"Duan Jian! What's going on?!" Everyone was shocked as they shouted in concern and fear. They thought that Duan Jian was experiencing the same process like those who'd had their soul realms ignited!

As they watched Duan Jian's body burn with dark flames, the experts sitting in the main hall pitied him with their eyes. Another person was about to be crippled.

Unexpectedly, however, Duan Jian didn't have a pained expression; on the contrary, he had a look of joy on his face.

When they saw this, Lu Piao and the rest were dumbfounded. The others had been burned and tortured because their soul realms had been ignited. So why did Duan Jian look so happy?

"Duan Jian, you haven't gone insane, right...?" questioned Lu Piao.

Duan Jian glared at Lu Piao before turning his head to Nie Li and excitedly explained, "Master, I have no idea why, but these black flames seem to have a positive effect on my soul realm. Since we

entered this place, I have been absorbing the black flames at an increasing rate, speeding up the strength of my soul realm!”

Nie Li nodded. Duan Jian inherited the Black Dragon’s bloodline. Since Black Dragons were the masters of black flames, the fact that the flames here would benefit Duan Jian’s growth was expected.

Duan Jian’s entire body was shrouded in black flames. However, not only was he not issuing miserable screams like the others had done, he was leaping about in a bright mood. He looked so happy that the experts who were cultivating on the floor were shocked. Just who was that guy whose body was shrouded in black flames?

Standing on the first floor of the Black Infernal Tower, the members of Nie Li’s party didn’t feel any pressure at all. They discussed briefly before they decided to head for the tower’s second floor.

They mounted the spiral stairs and circled upwards.

Nie Li, who was walking in front, felt the black flames growing stronger. With every step he took, the black flames would burn even more intensely, until they were so strong that even Nie Li had to take care and defend his soul realm.

Among the group members, only Duan Jian was looking very relaxed. In fact, he was so relaxed that he even quickened his steps. The purer the black flames, the more it would benefit his cultivation.

They continued to follow the spiral stairs upwards.

The moment Nie Li and his group stepped onto the second floor of the Black Infernal Tower, the experts of various races who were already there instantly turned their attention towards them.

Those who are able to enter the second floor amounted to only two or three hundred people.

These two to three hundred people can be said to be the elites of Nether City. They, more or less, know each other. However, they were unfamiliar with Nie Li's group.

After a brief moment, the majority of them retracted their gazes. The black flames on the second floor exerted heavy pressure on these people; therefore, they didn't have the heart to waste on investigating the newcomers.

Even Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and Hua Huo didn't dare continue upwards. They each quickly found a place on the second floor, sat down, and quietly began their cultivation.

Nie Li and his group also found a place where they could sit together and cultivated their soul realms.

Nie Li sensed something and turned his attention towards a spot some distance away, where he saw a demonic youth sitting. The youth had a ghastly pale face that made him appear as if he had been struck by some sort of illness and bloodshot eyes. Nie Li felt a

powerful energy emanating from this demonic youth.

That degree of this energy had already surpassed the people from Nie Li's group.

The youth also sensed Nie Li's gaze and turned in Nie Li's direction.

After the two exchanged glances, the youth closed his eyes again and returned to his cultivation.

Starting a fight in the Black Infernal Tower was an unwise action. Because the black flames are constantly exhausting their energy, if a fight were to break out, someone could instantly end up devoured by the black flames.

Nie Li narrowed his eyes. He didn't know why, but he felt enmity radiating from that youth and, therefore, raised his guard.

"Master, all of you can cultivate at ease." Duan Jian said to their party. Inside the Black Infernal Tower, he didn't have to sit down like the others to enhance his cultivation. The black flames themselves had already greatly refine his physical and soul realm.

Indeed, with Duan Jian guarding, everyone was much more assured!

Nie Li nodded, closed his eyes, and begin training.

Following him, everyone else concentrated on their training.

Nie Li could sense the scorching aura from the surrounding black flames. From his previous life, he already knew what the anatta mental state was. However, in this life, he has yet to begin that sort of cultivation. However, stimulated by the black flames, it was indeed easier to cultivate this time around.

He allowed his entire body to be saturated by the dark flames and, bit by bit, constantly refining his body.

Nie Li's physical body was continuously strengthened. Stimulated by the black flames, the three types of Law Energies in his soul realm also surged violently.

Although they were three different types of Law Energy within his body, they were all under Nie Li's control; thus, they didn't clash with each other as they condensed in the cultivation process.

Gradually, Nie Li entered into the anatta mental state: a tranquil and calm state. The burning sensation from the black flames have also lightened up.

His cultivation that had consolidated at 5-star Black Gold rank slowly began to head towards Legend rank. The jump from 5-star Black Gold to Legend rank was one of the harder ones during primary cultivation. However, after practicing the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, using the Emperor Kong Ming's statement of truth, and controlling three types of Law Energy, Nie was

aiming for a breakthrough. Very soon, signs of fracturing appeared in the wall to Legend rank.

Nie Li would soon reach Legend rank. Once he stepped into it, his cultivation level would undergo a huge change.

Aside from Duan Jian, everyone on the second floor of the Black Infernal Tower was quietly seated, cultivating their soul realms.

In the sky outside the Black Infernal Tower, the golden armour wearing servant was quietly observing.

“Among these people, there are some who aren’t as simple as they look!” The servant could see everything that happened in the Black Infernal Tower. His gaze swept past Duan Jian and the others, finally stopping on the youth with the ghastly pale skin. “His talent should be the strongest among this batch! However, there are still a few who are quite close to him.”

His eyes swept past Nie Li, but didn’t stop. From his point of view, Nie Li’s talent was rather dull compared to Ye Ziyun and the others who sat beside him.

As Nie Li sat and cultivated, he sensed the soul realms of his friends connecting, rapidly forming a Soul Array. It was like a vortex, constantly sucking in the black flame’s energy, increasing everyone’s strength at a rapid rate.

Inside the Black Infernal Tower, the flames would incite their

cultivation and allow them to step into a whole new level!

This was the realm that countless people in Glory City have yearned for!

Chapter 244: Celestial Qilin

As Nie Li and his party concentrated on their cultivation, the Demon Lord slowly stood up.

At that movement, Duan Jian gripped his Black Flame Sword even tighter and coldly stared at the Demon Lord, prepared to engage him in battle at any moment. Duan Jian had keen perception and noticed the trace of enmity that had flashed through the Demon Lord's eyes when he made eye contact with Nie Li earlier.

The strength of this youth was deep and unmeasurable, but at the very least, he had definitely reached Demigod rank!

The Demon Lord had only glanced at Duan Jian before moving onwards to the third floor.

As he watched the Demon Lord leave, Duan Jian breathed out in relief. He sensed that the opposing party's strength was definitely not as simple as his cover. If a fight really broke out, Duan Jian didn't have very high chances of winning. However, since the other party only intended on heading for the third floor, there's no issue between them. It's better if they didn't start anything.

Just as the Demon Lord was leaving, Cang Ming stood up. His actions were unusually identical to the Demon Lord's, as he also headed for the third floor.

Cang Ming threw an enmity-filled glare at the Demon Lord. He

could sense that the Demon Lord's strength wasn't inferior to his own. However, Cang Ming didn't take the initiative to cause trouble and only proceeded to the third floor ahead of the Demon Lord. Cang Ming was a competitive person who always yearned for first place. Therefore, he simply had to enter the third floor ahead of Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord's brows twitched, but he didn't fight Cang Ming, instead he followed behind. The two of them walked up the stairs and gradually disappeared.

To stay on the second floor was already a very toiling task, not to mention walking towards the third floor.

As everyone watched, Mu Ye and Hua Huo both stood up one after another and headed for the third floor of the Black Infernal Tower.

Some of the powerful families' Patriarchs could only obediently remain on the first floor. Although their cultivation had far surpassed Cang Ming and the rest's, the Black Infernal Tower's black flames completely negated their cultivation. Only those with powerful souls could proceed further.

Another dozen people stood up and headed for the third floor.

Nie Li's soul continuously drifted in place as he entered a realm that could be described as a mystery within a mystery.

“Infinite has no beginning, no beginning can have no end!”

This sentence constantly echoed in Nie Li’s ears. As though encouraged by this chant, the vine in his soul realm sprouted more leaves and on one of the shoots, a flower bud condensed.

That bud swelled as though it would bloom at any moment.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Stirred by the chant, the three Law Energies constantly rammed the obstruction that blocked Nie Li’s way into Legend rank, like a tsunami slamming on the reef.

Ommm!

A powerful ripple swept throughout his soul realm. The obstacle between Legend rank shattered into pieces and the Law Energies surged in, flooding out in all directions.

It still wasn’t enough, even after filling Nie Li’s soul realm. It moved like the tide towards Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, and the rest of the group.

This energy was simply too vast and majestic.

Although Nie Li had only moved from 5-star Black Gold rank to Legend rank, the thickness of his Law Energy was ten times greater

for someone of his rank. The Law Energy also filled the soul realms of Ye Ziyun and the others.

Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and the rest who were cultivating suddenly felt a vast and majestic Law Energy squeezing their soul realms. They couldn't help furrowing their brows. Their Soul Realms were unable to admit such powerful Law Energy. Under its pressure, their soul realms expanded uncontrollably.

After a while, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and the rest opened their eyes and gasped for breath in huge lungfuls. Each of them was completely drenched in sweat.

They were unable to handle such huge amounts of Law Energy coming from Nie Li. However, this also made their cultivation rise by leaps and bounds. Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and Du Ze had immediately jumped to 2-star Legend rank, while Lu Piao and the others had reached 1-star Legend rank.

They all looked towards Nie Li, who was still cultivating with his eyes shut, and couldn't help feeling a lingering fear in their hearts.

The capacity of Nie Li's soul realm was simply too terrifying. The overflowing energy alone was already enough to fill their soul realms several times over. If their soul strength wasn't as high as it was, their soul realms might have even exploded under the pressure.

"Nie Li really is a freak." said Lu Piao, sitting to the side. That surge of terrifying Law Energy just now had nearly taken his life.

Nie Li abruptly opened his eyes and a divine light shot out. The current Nie Li had already stepped into Legend rank, in addition to controlling of three types of Law Energies. Even if he faced a Demigod rank expert right this moment, Nie Li wouldn't be inferior to his opponent. Even he didn't know the exact level of his own fighting power.

Nie Li calmly said, "Let's head for the third floor!"

The terrifying aura that fluctuated from Nie Li's body startled many Demigod rank experts on the second floor. Those Demigod rank experts couldn't help turn their attention towards Nie Li, their eyes containing deep astonishment and dumbfoundedness.

They could feel a dangerous aura emanating from Nie Li's body: something that even they couldn't withstand.

This man must definitely not be provoked! This was the first thought that crossed each Demigod expert's mind.

Under the watchful gazes of the Demigod rank experts, Nie Li and his group headed towards the third floor.

The third floor was only a few dozen meters in circumference. When Nie Li and his group stepped onto the third floor, a raging and deafening roar bombarded their ears.

This roar caused everyone's facial expressions to change as they

felt their eardrums being on the verge of bursting. When they turned their eyes in the direction of that roar, they saw that the walls were densely packed with a network of spiderweb-like iron chains. And the center of it all was a gigantic demon beast, furiously roaring.

Once the demon beast noticed that someone entered, it angrily struggled to break free from its restraints. However, the inscription patterns on the iron chains began glowing as a powerful energy picked up the demon beast and threw it against the wall.

Nie Li raised his head to observe the creature. This demon beast looked somewhat like a cross between a deer and a tiger, with long pointy horns on its head. Its entire body was also covered in black scales.

“Nie Li, what kind of demon beast is this?” Ye Ziyun asked through her shock. She could vaguely sense that this demon beast held the attributes of lightning and fire.

Lu Piao and the rest were so scared that they were trembling. The might of this demon beast was extremely astonishing and exerted a terrifying pressure on them. If it this demon beast wasn’t chained up, even with all of them together, they might not be able to defeat it.

Although this demon beast is chained here, it looked as though it could break free at anytime. Therefore, none of them dared to be careless. Du Ze, Duan Jian, and everyone else took out their weapons and prepared to engage it in battle.

When he saw that demon beast, Nie Li unexpectedly laughed and said, “Du Ze, it’s your lucky day!”

“My lucky day?” Du Ze was a little puzzled.

Nie Li’s gaze turned to the demon beast as he lightly smiled and said, “This demon beast is called the Celestial Qilin!”

“So that’s a Celestial Qilin!” Lu Piao’s eyes lit up and glowed with desire towards the Celestial Qilin.

“So what if it’s called the Celestial Qilin?” Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er were a little puzzled as they looked at Nie Li, Lu Piao, and Du Ze.

“Du Ze’s soul realm has the Heavenly Thundercloud form. Therefore, this Celestial Qilin demon beast is the perfect demon spirit for him!” Lu Piao explained from the side.

With Lu Piao’s explanation, everyone then understood Nie Li’s reason for telling Du Ze that it was his “lucky day”.

Du Ze knew that the Celestial Qilin was the most suitable demon spirit for him. However, until today, he never knew what it looked like. So a Celestial Qilin looks like this.

However, this Celestial Qilin was too powerful. Even if it was

chained in this place, there was still no one who could approach it, not to mention kill it and obtain its demon spirit.

Electricity radiated from the Celestial Qilin's body and its fur stood up on end. Its frame was five to six meters tall, with terrifying bronze bell-like eyes that deterred all. It angrily took a few steps and glared at Nie Li and his party, trailing its chains behind.

"The people that came to the third floor ahead of us couldn't have been eaten, right?" Lu Piao asked as he cringed.

"The Celestial Qilin is chained up. How could it have possibly eaten anyone?" Du Ze rolled his eyes at Lu Piao and continued, "They probably went to a higher floor since it's impossible to cultivate on this floor."

"Nie Li, what is the level of the Celestial Qilin?" Lu Piao asked out of pure curiosity.

"This Celestial Qilin has yet to reach adulthood; therefore, this chain is able to bind it. As to what kind of level an adulthood Celestial Qilin is, even if I were to tell you now, you guys still wouldn't understand it. Spiritual Gods can be considered Heavenly Fate Realm experts. Above the Heavenly Fate Realm, there is the Heavenly Star Realm, Heavenly Axis Realm, Dao of Dragon, and Martial Ancestor. Even the most worthless Celestial Qilin could cultivate up to the 6-Stage Dao of Dragon."

At Nie Li's words, everyone was stunned. Why were there still so

many powerful realms above the Spiritual Gods? They originally thought that the Spiritual Gods were already the most powerful existences.

Previously, Nie Li didn't tell them about the realms above Spiritual God because they hadn't reached Legend rank yet; therefore, there was no point for them to know. As far as the experts of the Draconic Ruins Realm were concerned, Legend rank was only the beginning of real cultivation.

The power level of the Celestial Qilin blew Du Ze's mind. Although the Celestial Qilin before his eyes had yet to reach adulthood, it still obviously had endless potential.

Nie Li went silent for a brief moment. Although the current demon beast that Du Ze had integrated with was also one with a God level growth rate, it simply wasn't comparable to the Celestial Qilin whatsoever. Especially since the Celestial Qilin was extremely compatible with Du Ze's soul realm.

Du Ze was one of Nie Li's closest brothers. Since such a great opportunity to obtain the Celestial Qiling for Du Ze has presented itself, Nie Li will absolutely not let this chance slip by.

However, the Celestial Qilin before them wasn't something that could be dealt with so easily!

The power of the Celestial Qilin was undoubtedly formidable. Even if it hadn't reached adulthood, it still wasn't something that an ordinary Demigod rank expert could confront.

Yu Yan sat on Nie Li's shoulders and asked with concern, "Nie Li, you're really planning on fighting that Celestial Qilin demon beast?"

Chapter 245: Soul Seal

The corner of Nie Li's mouth turned up in a light smile as he looked upon the Celestial Qilin. Since this Celestial Qilin is at least a few thousand years old, it must be extremely intelligent, right?

"Old fella, since you've been eavesdropping for so long, you should also submit your opinion!" Nie Li spoke to the chained Celestial Qilin.

At Nie Li's words, everyone was at a loss. Just who was Nie Li talking to?

Suddenly, a solemn voice boomed from the Heavenly Qilin, "Brat, you plan to kill me and seize my demonic spirit! Hmph, hmph! Well, aren't you naive? Do you think it's possible just by yourselves?"

Everyone was shocked and could only stare blankly when the Celestial Qilin suddenly opened its mouth and spoke comprehensive words.

This was the first time any of the others had witnessed a demon beast speaking in a human language.

Among the group members, only Yu Yan remained calm, as she already knew some things about the Celestial Qilin species. However, obtaining the demonic spirit of this Celestial Qilin would not be an easy matter. Even if all of them were to work together, they still might not be able to fight the Celestial Qilin on equal

grounds.

Nie Li calmly walked a few steps forward and calmly stared at the Celestial Qilin. “Being trapped by the Black Flames Prison inscription patterns isn’t too comfortable, right?”

“Comfortable or not, what has it got to do with you?” The Celestial Qilin snorted.

“Among the demon beast clans, the Celestial Qilins can be considered the strangest among them. They are solitary creatures who keeping no friends. Within their bodies is a treasure that all demon beasts yearn for: the core. You are trapped here because you have yet to reach adulthood and the Celestial Qilin core in your body has yet to fully take shape. I wonder who chained you here to nurture your core?” Nie Li looked at the Celestial Qilin as he lightly smiled.

A chilling light flashed across the eyes of that Celestial Qilin as he looked down at Nie Li, “Human, what do you want?”

The Celestial Qilin’s never expected Nie Li to see through itself so thoroughly and wondered about the origins of Nie Li.

“I can break you free.” Nie Li stared at the Celestial Qilin as he continued patiently and systematically, “Are you willing to be imprisoned here? To be killed like an animal and have your core seized?”

“Brat, who are you calling an animal?!” The Celestial Qilin furiously roared as lightning bolts crackled throughout its entire body.

“Right now, what’s the difference between you and livestock? You’re being kept here until you’ve reached adulthood and formed your core, then you’ll be slaughtered!” Nie Li smiled as he looked at the furious Celestial Qilin. It was his plan to anger the Celestial Qilin.

The Celestial Qilin furiously roared, “Brat, I know what you guys are planning! You also intend to kill me to extract my demon spirit. What is the difference between you and those people? Why should I listen to you?”

“It’s true that I’m after your demon spirit, but I’m not interested in killing you. We can use a grey area method. If you are willing to form a Soul Seal with my friend here, your body will change into a demon spirit and enter my friend’s soul realm.” said Nie Li.

At Nie Li’s words, Celestial Qilin laughed as he said, “Turn my entire body into a demon spirit, what is the difference from being killed? You humans think you are all very cunning, trying to trick me. You think I’ll be tricked so easily?!”

Nie Li lightly smiled, “Of course there’s a difference. If we kill you and steal your demon spirit, once the master dies, you will also be destroyed. If a Soul Seal is formed and you voluntarily turn into a demon spirit, you will keep your consciousness. Once your master dies, you will be freed. The lifespan of a human is only a hundred years. Compared to the endless lifespan of Celestial

Qilins, it can't be considered much."

At Nie Li's words, Celestial Qilin froze for a brief moment as he rolled his eyes [1]. What Nie Li had just said was indeed a rather attractive opportunity for him.

Du Ze furrowed his brows. He felt that there was an issue with this method. What if the Celestial Qilin decided to betray him one day? Du Ze glanced at Nie Li and saw how confident his friend looked. Nie Li must have a card up his sleeve. Thus, Du Ze didn't voice his concerns.

"Very well, I'll agree to your conditions!" The Celestial Qilin quickly replied.

"Then, I'll need some of your blood first," said Nie Li.

The Celestial Qilin furrowed his brows as he asked, "What do you need my blood for?"

Nie Li lightly said, "Without your blood, how am I going to form the Soul Seal?"

The Celestial Qilin moved back and forth as he coldly growled, "Are you bluffing me? I have never heard of a Soul Seal that allows the physical body to transform!"

Nie Li shrugged. "Just because you don't know, doesn't mean it

doesn't exist. There are thousands of secret techniques in this world, plenty of which you're unaware of!"

"Don't think that I don't realize the truth! You're trying to trick me. Either way, I won't give my blood to you!" The Celestial Qilin roared, "Unless you can think of a different method!"

The blood of a Celestial Qilin is extremely precious and contained their inheritance. Under normal circumstances, the physical body of a Celestial Qilin is extremely powerful and extremely difficult to cut or penetrate. Therefore, it's almost impossible for ordinary people to obtain the blood of a Celestial Qilin. In addition, the Celestial Qilin wouldn't freely give its blood to just anyone.

The Celestial Qilin demon beasts are intelligent and very cunning. Nie Li is aware of this, just as he was aware that the Celestial Qilin was putting on this act just for show. Earlier, the Celestial Qilin had only agreed so quickly because it probably intended to harm Du Ze after the Soul Seal was formed. In that way, it could regain its freedom faster. However, Nie Li had countermeasures in case such a thing happened. He requested the blood of the Celestial Qilin first so they could restrain it if necessary.

However, the Celestial Qilin was extremely cunning and had probably sensed that Nie Li has ulterior motives as well. Therefore, it was extremely unwilling to hand over its blood.

"If that's the case, then we can't come to an agreement!" Nie Li looked at the Celestial Qilin with an expression of deep meaning.

“So what if we can’t come to an agreement? Regardless, I won’t give my blood to you!” The Celestial Qilin snorted, “What can you lot do to me? At most, I’ll just stay here. You want me to become your demon spirit? Fat chance! If I could break free of these chains, none of you would be able to escape. I would tear all of you to shreds!”

The Celestial Qilin relied on its powerful brute strength and did not regard Nie Li and the rest as a threat. Bolts of lightning also constantly puffed out from its nose. If it hadn’t been for the binding array on the chains, just the lightning itself would be able to turn Nie Li and his group into ashes!

“Nie Li, just give up if it’s really impossible.” Du Ze said towards Nie Li, as he sensed the terrifying aura of the Celestial Qilin. At their currently level, they were still too weak and wouldn’t be able to lay a finger on the Celestial Qilin.

Nie Li shook his head and said, “It’s not easy to find a Celestial Qilin. So no matter what, I will help you to get him as your demon spirit!”

Nie Li looked at the Celestial Qilin before him, narrowed his eyes, and said, “If that’s the case, then don’t blame me for forcing you to submit!”

The Celestial Qilin violently stomped its feet and said, “Hmph! Ignorant humans, you want to force me to submit with only your power? Hysterical! I’ve killed millions of humans like you in the

past, or at the very least, hundreds of thousands. Even if I'm trapped here, what could you possibly do to me?"

"You said it yourself!" Nie Li snorted. Since the Celestial Qilin has massacred so many humans before, Nie Li decided he would no longer be civil. He gave Duan Jian a glance and said, "Duan Jian, give me some of your blood!"

"Yes!" Duan Jian didn't have the slightest hesitation as he bit his arm, allowing fresh blood to flow from the wound.

Although Duan Jian's physical body is very powerful and made it difficult for foreign material to penetrate his body, it was easy if he used his own teeth to bite it. He quickly filled a basin with blood.

Nie Li took Duan Jian's blood and began to draw some mysterious inscription patterns on the floor.

The design circled around the Celestial Qilin.

"What sort of inscription patterns are these?" Lu Piao and the rest asked out of curiosity.

"Duan Jian's blood contains the energy from the powerful black flames. These inscription patterns can collect a portion of the black flames in this tower to this location!" said Nie Li. When he finished the last stroke, terrifying black flames rapidly gathered in his direction.

With more and more black flames converging together and creating a huge amount of pressure with a terrifying heat, the Celestial Qilin started to thrash fretfully and unstably. His greatest fear was the black flames in this tower. That was also the reason why that human had chained him here!

The blazing black flames constantly roasted and scorched the Celestial Qilin demon beast.

The temperature rose higher and higher.

To think that this brat had actually managed to gather the black flames! Now, there will definitely be much to suffer for! Even though the room temperature was rapidly increasing, the Celestial Qilin's breath still burned hotter. However, asking him to submit to this kid was absolutely impossible!

At the same time, on the ninth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands, a group of people conversed among themselves as they sat in an exquisite yard. By the table was a puddle of spring water that reflected the scene inside the Black Infernal Tower.

Everything that occurred in the Black Infernal Tower was known to this group of people.

Xiao Yu stood behind a black robed expert, lowered his head, and whispered in the ear of that black robed expert, "Father, I mentioned earlier that this person's insights towards inscription patterns has already surpassed my own and you didn't believe me. Now do you see?"

“This person’s insight towards inscription patterns is truly extraordinary. Furthermore, his talent is also extraordinary!” The black robed expert nodded as he looked at the six people in front of him. Those six were bending over the puddle, their attention completely concentrated on the scene before them.

“Ambassadors, in the past, none of you made a decision. However, this time, I wonder if any of you are pleased with this batch of geniuses? However, please don’t forget our agreement. The first disciple is to be chosen by my Divine Feathers Sect!” The black robed expert lightly smiled, “In the last confrontation with the Demon God Sect, ruled by the Demon Sage, our Divine Feathers Sect suffered the most. Therefore, I hope that all of you will let us pick first!”

The six people in front of the black robed expert exchanged glances before one of the beautiful women, who wore a white robe, smiled and said, “We already agreed on it earlier, and we will certainly follow our agreement. All of us here made our way out of the Tiny World, where we originated from. Although we have chosen different sects, there is no need for us to be so formal and be guarded against one another.

People from the outside world are incapable of entering the Tiny World. Only those who have once left the Tiny World could return. However, the large sects of the Draconic Ruins Realm have been recruiting talents from the Tiny World for a long time. As ambassadors, these six are in charge of the selection process.

---

[1] In Chinese stories, rolling one’s eyes means that the person is

thinking carefully. The gesture shows absolutely no disrespect, unlike in American culture.

Chapter 246: Stewed Demon Phallus

Although these people belonged to different sects of the Draconic Ruins Realm, they all originated from the Tiny World. Therefore, it could be said that they still felt some camaraderie amongst themselves.

One of the white bearded elders sighed with sorrow. “The Demon Beast clan from the Tiny World was provoked by the Demon God Sect, which led to the massacre of humans and other living creatures out in the main world. Because of that event, the main world has not borne very many talented experts for almost ten millennia. Only a few other realms, like the Dreamcloud Realm, have had a few talents appear. Regardless, none of this makes much of a difference to the sects that each of us belong to. It’s as if someone tried to put out a burning cart of firewood with just a cup of water.”

The black robed expert laughed, “The Draconic Ruins Realm is vast and boundless, with countless other small worlds out there that can be used to recruit talented younger generations. Those fears are groundless. Even if the Demon God Sect is more powerful at the moment, if our sects were to join forces, they would no longer carry the advantage.”

“If you put it that way, I suppose are correct,” the white bearded elder sighed and lapsed into silence.

“I wonder which one from this batch has caught the eye of the Nether Master?” The beautiful woman smiled as she asked the black robed expert.

The black robed expert is naturally the Master of the Nether Realm. The general populace assumed that the Nether Master was the one who controlled Nether City; however, that wasn't the case. The Nether Master was only the face of the group; behind him, there was a total of seven other experts.

These seven experts often recruited talents from various races and referred them to the major sects of the other realms, such as the Divine Feathers Sect.

At the inquiry of the woman, Xiao Yu couldn't help looking at the Nether Master. Xiao Yu also wanted to know his answer.

The Nether Master pondered for a briefly before saying, "That youth called Nie Li."

"Oh?" A hint of astonishment flashed over the beautiful woman's face as she said, "Although the boy named Nie Li does have deep insight concerning inscription patterns, in terms of talent, he's still a far cry from that white clothed youth. That white clothed youth's talents are exceptional. According to my conjectures, he should have the fabled Supreme Physique!"

The remaining five experts were also a little puzzled at the Nether Master's choice. In their eyes, the white clothed youth was definitely the best choice.

"If the Nether Master doesn't want that genius, then it's an opportunity for my Heavenly Note Sect!" The beautiful woman

gave a charming smile.

The smooth and emotionless voice of the Nether Master responded. “We don’t necessarily have to choose the ones with the best talent. I sense that this youth is also exceptional.”

Although the others still have no idea why the Nether Master chose Nie Li, they didn’t doubt the Nether Master’s opinion.

A white haired elder turned to the beautiful woman and smiled, “After the Nether Master’s turn it’s the Heavenly Note Sect’s. Ling Yun, you’re going to choose that white clothed youth?”

“If I don’t choose him, then would everyone let me select two people?” The beautiful woman named Ling Yun pursed her lips as her eyes filled with expectation.

“Oh? The Divine Note Sect will also pass over the white clothed youth?” The remaining few looked at Ling Yun, a little astonished. They previously thought that Ling Yun would definitely pick that white clothed youth. After all, didn’t he have the greatest amount of talent from this batch?

“At my age, if I were to choose a handsome youth as my disciple, I’m afraid people would gossip. I sense that the two girls beside that youth aren’t bad. Why don’t you give those two girls to me?” Ling Yun smiled like a flower as she continued “With two girls as disciples, I could also have intimate chats with them.”

“Ling Yun is quite calculating. One for two, not a bad exchange.” The white haired elder laughed and continued, “Since Ling Yun already has such intentions, then we have no reason to object!”

“It seems that the white clothed youth will go to my Hidden Cloud Sect!”

“Then I’ll take the one with the Black Dragon’s bloodline!”

Inside the Black Infernal Tower, Nie Li and the others were entirely unaware that every single action of theirs was being observed and that their group has already been divided amongst those people.

As time elapsed, the Celestial Qilin demon beast’s endurance wore away under the intense burning of the black flames. It opened its mouth and cursed, “You little shits! If you have the guts, come and fight me instead! Let’s see if I don’t tear all of you to shreds, you sons of b*tches! Cowards who don’t have the guts to fight me, using only underhanded tactics…” The Celestial Qilin streamed profanities nonstop.

“I’ve never seen a divine beast with a mouth as rotten as yours!” Du Ze said, a little dejectedly. Was he really going to have to make a pact with a Celestial Qilin that had such a rotten mouth?

Nie Li has no idea how this Celestial Qilin was raised and where it learned so much profanity. However, he couldn’t be bothered about such things before he subdued it. After all, it’s not easy to find a Celestial Qilin demon beast!

The Celestial Qilin cursed for half an hour straight before its mouth finally dried up. The horrifying black flames continued to burn and looked as though it was trying to roast the creature. Although it has a powerful body, the black flames in this tower weren't ordinary flames.

Nie Li appeared to be very calm. "In the meantime, we can resume our cultivation. It won't be long before we get to see a roasted Celestial Qilin."

The demon beast finally couldn't stand the burning anymore and gave in. "Brat, why don't we discuss the terms again?"

"Give me your blood first, then we'll talk." Nie Li lightly replied. "Otherwise, there's nothing to discuss."

The Celestial Qilin furiously snorted, "Giving you my demon blood is an absolutely impossible request! If I burn to death, then you guys can only dream about my demon spirit! I will definitely destroy it before I die!"

"You're welcome to!" Nie Li shrugged and said, "So what if we don't manage to take your demon spirit? You've killed so many of our kind that killing you here can also be considered serving justice. Although it's a pity that we won't be able to obtain your demon spirit, I've heard that every part of the Celestial Qilin is a treasure: demon scales, demon palms, demon beard, demon phallus, etc. I've heard somewhere that the demon phallus [1] of the Celestial Qilin is great nourishment!"

[tl: [1] = In traditional Chinese medicine, the phallus of certain animals is used as treatment for male impotence. also called penis.]

At Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er's faces flushed red as they inwardly thought, 'Nie Li is too vulgar.'

Lu Piao's eyes lit up as he quickly moved to Nie Li's side and asked, "Demon phallus? What's that? Are they really great sources of nourishment? How do you eat it? Stewed? Roasted?"

Xiao Xue glanced at Lu Piao and said, "If there really is such a thing as a demon phallus, you should give it Lu Piao!"

At Xiao Xue's words, Nie Li, Du Ze, and the others all gave Lu Piao strange looks and tried to hold back their laughter.

Lu Piao's face was blank for a moment before he finally understood. His face turned red as he said, "Hey, don't misunderstand! I absolutely do not have any medical problems associated with this! I won't take the demon's phallus anymore! You guys can have it!"

As the Celestial Qilin heard the group's conversation, it felt a chill run down its crotch and couldn't help clamping its legs shut. "You bunch of despicable and shameless people! I'm really infuriated now! Even if I die, I won't let you get away with it!"

Lu Piao narrowed his eyes as he looked at the Celestial Qilin and said, “Sure! Before you die, you should destroy your demon phallus along with your demon spirit!”

At the words of Lu Piao, everyone couldn’t stop laughing. Lu Piao was really too ruthless with that move.

The Celestial Qilin’s face grew dark. Why did he have to encounter such a bunch of rogues? He thought about his own death and how his demon phallus was probably going to get stewed by someone. The mood that followed this though couldn’t simply be described as “depressed”. To think that a divine beast like itself would actually meet its end in such a manner!

Why hasn’t he reach adulthood yet? Why is he locked here?!

Otherwise, how could he possibly have been rendered to such a miserable state by the likes of Nie Li and his group?

Way back when, he had massacred countless experts, especially many Demigod rank experts. If he could kill a hundred, then he would be able to use his killing aura to refine his core and step into the Heavenly Fate Realm. However, he was beat up by an insane old man and was locked in this Black Infernal Tower. Thereafter, he never saw the light of day and continued to be burned by the black flames. Now, even Nie Li and his fellow brats were bullying him. It really was an example of “a tiger landing in the plains and was being bullied by a dog” [2].

[tl: [2] = Chinese idiom. A tiger has come out of its mountain

habitat and become trapped in the plains. It is so much of a disadvantage that even a dog could bully it.]

As he thought about his miserable circumstances and about his demon phallus being stewed after his death, the Celestial Qilin finally submitted. He said in a low voice, “I admit defeat, we can discuss the terms again!”

“There’s nothing much to discuss. Hand over your demon blood first. Otherwise, we have nothing to say!” Lu Piao said as he arrogantly pointed at the Celestial Qilin.

“Fine. I will hand my blood over, but you have to disable this inscription pattern array first.” The Celestial Qilin said as he gasped for air.

“Agreed!” Nie Li withdrew the inscription pattern array and stared at the Celestial Qilin demon beast.

The Celestial Qilin rolled its eyes and asked, “Where are you going to put the blood?”

“Use this!” Nie Li took a basin out from his interspatial ring and tossed it over.

The Celestial Qilin knew that Nie Li could reinstate the inscription pattern array at any time. It pondered over its situation a little, then bit its left forearm, and allowed the blood to flow down into the basin.

“Here’s the demon blood. How are you going to lay the Soul Seal?” The Celestial Qilin probed.

“I have to use the demon blood and lay the Soul Seal on your body!” said Nie Li.

“Since you have to lay the Soul Seal directly on my body, why don’t you come over?” The Celestial Qilin’s heart was filled with joy, but he remained calm.

“Sure I can go over, but you have to kick the demon blood over first. The blood of a Celestial Qilin is some excellent stuff. When your body transforms later, there won’t be any more demon blood. We have to first collect few basins full of it!” said Nie Li. How could he not know what the Celestial Qilin is planning? It obviously wanted him to get closer so that it could seize him.

The Celestial Qilin was indignant. “Absolutely not! Our demon blood is extremely precious. How can you guys be like this?!” The Celestial Qilin couldn’t figure out what Nie Li was planning; therefore, he didn’t dare hand his blood over.

Lu Piao snorted as he watched, “Kick your demon blood over quickly. Otherwise, do you want to say goodbye to your demon phallus?”

The Celestial Qilin felt extremely depressed. He hated it the most when people threatened him with his demon phallus!

He swept his eyes over Nie Li and the rest and could only submit in the end. He kicked the basin over.

The basin of demon blood fell between Nie Li and the Celestial Qilin, at about three meters distance. The Celestial Qilin raised its head to the group and said, “I carelessly kicked it too lightly. I can no longer reach it, so you guys have to get it yourself!”

Chapter 247: Soul Seal

Nie Li raised his head towards the Celestial Qilin and slightly narrowed his eyes.

This Celestial Qilin was just too cunning. With the control that Celestial Qilins have over their strength, there was no way that it would make such a small mistake. It was definitely trying to lure them in by using the basin as bait.

“Isn’t this easy to solve?” Lu Piao took out a whip and coiled it around the basin that contained the demon blood, trying to pull it over.

Suddenly, a bolt of lightning descended and the whip burst into bits.

The corner of the Celestial Qilin’s mouth turned in an almost unnoticeably cold smile. As it feigned innocence, it said, “So everything within three meters of me is guarded with a chain prison! Even I was unaware of that!”

Everything within five meters was under the Celestial Qilin’s control, so why should it let Nie Li and his party have an easy time of getting the demon blood?

“Nie Li, this Celestial Qilin is doing this on purpose.” Yu Yan reminded beside Nie Li’s ears.

“I’m aware.” Nie Li nodded. How could he not know that all of this was only a little game that the Celestial Qilin was playing?

Nie Li glanced at the Celestial Qilin before him and lightly smiled, “If that’s the case, then I guess I’ll have to get it myself!”

He slowly moved towards the Celestial Qilin.

“Nie Li, be careful!” Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er couldn’t help worrying about him. Approaching the Celestial Qilin is an extremely dangerous thing to do.

“Rest assured, Nie Li knows what he’s doing!” Du Ze smiled from the side. He understood Nie Li too well. How could Nie Li possibly fall for such a small trick?

Nie Li slowly moved towards the Celestial Qilin. Seven meters, six meters…

As the Celestial Qilin watched Nie Li, who was about to enter its domain, a kind of uncontrollable delight filled its heart.

After a brief moment, Nie Li stopped right at the five meter mark and not a step closer. He looked at the Celestial Qilin.

The Celestial Qilin’s pupils shrank. Nie Li’s actions were obvious; he was telling the creature not to try anything funny because he had already seen through its intentions.

The Celestial Qilin inwardly snorted. So what if you've seen through it, I still refuse to believe that you can obtain the basin of my demon blood!

Suddenly, Nie Li rapidly transformed into the Fanged Panda, opened his mouth, and spat a black sphere and a white sphere towards the Celestial Qilin.

"Hmph! You have no other option but to use force to snatch my demon blood? So what?" The Celestial Qilin snorted and spat a bolt of lightning towards the Yin-Yang Blast. Even if it is imprisoned, its strength still isn't something that could be withstood by an ordinary Demigod rank!

Boom!

The lightning landed on Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast and it instantly exploded. A huge shock wave swept outwards.

The moment the Yin-Yang Blast exploded, Nie Li tossed a Draconic Bomb and rapidly switched to the Shadow Devil and charged towards the demon blood.

"Trying to snatch my demon blood? Fat chance! Since you've entered my range, don't think about leaving!" The Celestial Qilin snorted. It widened its mouth, and spat out a lightning ball.

Ye Ziyun and the others watched in suspense and proceeded to

release their own techniques.

An icicle and a wind blade flew towards the Celestial Qilin to distract it.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The attacks landed on the Celestial Qilin but they were no different from a tickle, inflicting no harm to it whatsoever. The Celestial Qilin's physical body was simply too powerful!

"Roar!" The Celestial Qilin raged and began spitting out lightning bolts.

Suddenly, a Draconic Bomb landed inside its mouth and an explosion sounded as the bomb exploded. However, due to the powerful physique of the Celestial Qilin, it was only pushed back a few steps, still uninjured.

Nie Li moved as fast as lightning, swept down with his right hand, grabbed the basin of demon blood, and threw it towards Du Ze and the rest.

When it saw this, the Celestial Qilin roared in rage and aimed a countless amount condensed bolts of lightning at Nie Li. Although Nie Li managed to toss the demon blood out of range, he himself could only dream of escaping!

Nie Li watched the storm of lightning bolts that was almost upon

him and sensed the energy that wanted to tear him to shreds.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The devastating lightning rained down and devoured Nie Li's figure.

"Hmph, hmph! That kid is definitely down!" The Celestial Qilin believed that it was impossible for Nie Li to have escaped from that situation!

As everyone else watched, their hearts were held with the utmost anticipation. With Nie Li's current cultivation, such a terrifying thunderstorm wasn't something he could withstand.

The Celestial Qilin didn't intend to kill Nie Li. The thunderstorm was only meant to make him lose consciousness. Nie Li was obviously the leader of the group. If the Celestial Qilin could hold Nie Li hostage, then the others would naturally follow.

The frantic shower of lightning finally calmed down.

However, when the Celestial Qilin looked, that area was empty.

"How is this possible?!" The Celestial Qilin tossed its head in rage and stomped heavily. Bursts of lightning bolts bombed indiscriminately as it searched for Nie Li's location. However, it was unable to sense Nie Li's location.

A brief moment later, Nie Li's figure gradually materialised on a spot seven meters away.

Earlier, when the Celestial Qilin attacked him, Nie Li executed the void ability and entered void-form. Therefore, the Celestial Qilin's attacks didn't land on him.

"How did you manage to escape?" The Celestial Qilin eyed Nie Li as its heart became filled with an unwilling sense of defeat.

"You don't have to know that." Nie Li lightly laughed. The Shadow Devil demon spirit was an extremely rare demon spirit that was rarely encountered. Many of its combat abilities were unknown to others. Although this Celestial Qilin has lived for a long time, its knowledge of other demon spirits didn't appear to be very wide. At the very least, it didn't know of the Shadow Devil demon spirit.

"Nie Li, we have the basin of demon blood. What are we going to do with it?" Lu Piao asked as he held up the basin.

"Pass it to me," said Nie Li as he lightly smiled. He took the basin of demon blood from Lu Piao and started drawing some inscription patterns.

Mysterious designs began to fill the ground.

The Celestial Qilin observed the inscription patterns and shifted

impatiently as it looked at Nie Li and said, “You won’t go back on your word, right?”

Could it be that Nie Li didn’t plan on letting the Celestial Qilin go even after he obtained its blood and was trying to kill it instead?

“Naturally, I keep my word, unlike you. If we use your demon blood to lay the inscription pattern array, we will be able to restrain you if you try to hurt us. I will also use your demon blood to draw a Soul Array connecting you and Du Ze. From today onwards, your physical body will transform and be merged with Du Ze’s soul realm. However, don’t even think about hurting him. The Soul Array can only be removed by Du Ze. In order to grant you your freedom, from today onwards, you must guard him faithfully!” said Nie Li. For the sake of Du Ze’s safety, Nie Li had to take precautions.

“What if he dies of natural causes?” The Celestial Qilin questioned irritably.

Nie Li shrugged and said, “Then, I’m not sure what’ll happen. Anyway, that’s the situation.”

The Celestial Qilin was depressed. However, as a tiger trapped and bullied by hounds, what else could it do? It could only accept its fate. However, Nie Li’s terms were still quite generous. After all, a human’s lifespan wasn’t that long. After Du Ze dies, it would regain its freedom, right? After all, a death is like a candle being extinguished. As long as it didn’t offend De Ze, then Du Ze should have no reason not to release it upon his death.

“Very well then. We have a deal. I will do my best to protect him. However, when his lifespan comes to an end, he has to release me!” The Celestial Qilin demanded, after a brief moment. Compared to being trapped in the tower and slaughtered after its core was formed, it was much better to lower its head and follow a human for a hundred years.

Du Ze proudly stood and seriously said, “I, Du Ze, have always kept my words. If you follow me for fifty years, when the time comes, no matter what happens, I will release you!”

“Okay!” Upon hearing this, the Celestial Qilin agreed straightforwardly. In comparison, he felt that Du Ze was easier to deal with than Nie Li. He could see that Du Ze was a rather honest person.

As he watched the Celestial Qilin lower its head, Nie Li was finally assured. Once Du Ze integrated with the Celestial Qilin, he would definitely be able to accomplish astonishing feats. Even if it was only for fifty years, it would be enough for Du Ze. After all, the cultivation technique that Nie Li gave him was the powerful [Heavenly Qilin] cultivation technique.

Inside the Tiny World and among the Legend ranks, Nie Li was able to take care of the majority of issues that arose. However, if they intended on travelling to Draconic Ruins Realm, then the situation would become far more dangerous. Even if they all reach the Heavenly Fate Realm and gather many fate souls, it would still be all too easy for them to lose their lives.

When that time comes, it's entirely possible that Nie Li won't be able to protect all of them. Therefore, Nie Li hopes to help Du Ze and the others raise their strength as high as possible to prepare for such dangers in the future.

Nie Li's enemy is the powerful Sage Emperor!

Faced with that kind of enemy, Nie Li didn't dare to allow the slightest negligence. From the very beginning, he had to work on perfecting his plan to fight the Sage Emperor. In this life, Nie Li couldn't walk his old path anymore. Although he possessed astonishing strength in the past, that was him alone. In this life, he must have his friends grow as well.

The inscription patterns on the floor issued a dazzling light and formed into inscription pattern chains that bound the Celestial Qilin demon beast until it was unable to move an inch. Nie Li walked to the side of the Celestial Qilin and used the demon blood to draw the rest of the Soul Array on its body.

He then dipped some demon blood and dotted it on Du Ze's forehead. A dazzling light suddenly emitted from it.

The demon blood on the Celestial Qilin's body also glowed and covered its entire body. The creature's physical form slowly faded to a translucent form before becoming transparent. Towards the very end, it turned into a streak of light and shot into Du Ze's forehead.

Du Ze's eyes immediately glowed with two divine lights that

contained the concepts of both lightning and flame.

“All done.” Nie Li lightly smiled. Now that Du Ze has subdued the Celestial Qilin, his strength will definitely experience a huge surge.

Chapter 248: Confrontation

If they were to journey to the Draconic Ruins Realm in the future, then every ounce of strength his companions are able to gain means more power to protect themselves!

“Let’s try and move up another floor!” Nie Li said after a brief moment. The others who’d gone ahead of them should’ve already reached the higher levels of the Black Infernal Tower. Therefore, their group should also catch up and take a look.

When Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, and the rest of the group reached the third floor, they found that they could still easily endure the pressure. They only felt a slight pressure, except for Lu Piao and Xiao Xue; however, those two could still endure and could probably continue another floor up.

They ascended the stairs as a group.

At the same time, in the ninth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

The Nether Master, Ling Yun, and the other experts were astonished. They had just witnessed Nie Li subdue the Celestial Qilin and integrated it with Du Ze.

“The Nether Master’s perception is indeed extraordinary. The inscription patterns that he used seems to be some kind of secret Soul Seal technique that should only appear in the Draconic Ruins Realm. Even someone of my level couldn’t come in contact with it.

I wonder where he obtained it from?" Ling Yun's eyes were bursting with curiosity as she wondered how many more secrets Nie Li was hiding.

The remaining experts were muttering to themselves. Although Nie Li's talent is incomparable to the white clothed youth's, the methods that he exhibited were very astonishing.

The Nether Master glanced at the grey clothed middle-aged man as he lightly laughed. "I must congratulate brother Tian Hun instead. The youth next to mine has integrated with the Celestial Qilin demon beast. The creature will slowly transform his bloodline and turn him into a supreme genius!"

The expert named Tian Hun, who was sitting next to the Nether master, was bursting with joy in his heart. Although the Celestial Qilin chained in the Black Infernal Tower had yet to reach adulthood and form its core, integrating into Du Ze's body would still turn him into a supreme genius. Before this, he didn't think very highly of Du Ze. But now, his opinion of Du Ze has undergone a drastic change.

"Haha, it's all thanks to you!" Tian Hun cupped his hands as he chuckled.

In the Draconic Ruins Realm, the master and disciple are considered one. If someone betrays his or her master, that person would be named a traitor by all the large sects and pursued until death. Once a master establishes a relationship with the disciple, it would become a very stable and reliable relationship. If the disciple achieves glory in the future, the glory would also reflect on

his or her master and allow the master to obtain high status within the sects.

That was the reason why these powerful experts wanted to snatch disciples from the Tiny World. Although they themselves were considered supreme existences within the Tiny World, their positions in the Draconic Ruins Realm's sects weren't very high.

"I wonder what surprises that youth will bring me?" The Nether Master observed Nie Li's figure through the puddle of water, his face carrying a trace of a smile.

The fourth floor of the Black Infernal Tower

There were already dozens of people on this floor of the tower. Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and Hua Huo, who have been competing so intensely earlier, were all present. However, the pale faced, white clothed youth wasn't on this floor.

Could that youth have gone to the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower?

Just as Nie Li and his party reached the fourth floor, Cang Ming's eyes moved away from the next set of stairs that led upwards. In his gaze was anger and an unwillingness to admit defeat. In this selection exam for the Master of the Nether Realm, he had been aiming for first. However, he just witness a person heading to the fifth floor, while he himself had been forced back multiple times due to the intense black flames.

This meant that the strength of Cang Ming's soul was far from that guy's!

Just as Cang Ming was about to give up hope, Nie Li and his group came trudging up the stairs. He couldn't go up to the fifth floor and the amount of people coming to the fourth floor was steadily increasing. Therefore, he would seem very mediocre in this floor!

Hua Huo and Mu Ye also opened their eyes, glanced at Nie Li, and turned away. They were also unable to step onto the fifth floor and everyone currently present on the fourth floor was a competitor of the same level. Not to mention that the other party was such a large group: they were a little shocked.

Just where were these people from? Why haven't they seen them before?

After reaching the fourth floor, Lu Piao, Xiao Xue, Wei Nan, and the rest could no longer hold up, whereas Du Ze, Ye Ziyun, and Xiao Ning'er still looked like they had a little energy left; however, they were also incapable of heading even higher in the tower. The only ones remaining were Nie Li, Yu Yan, and Duan Jian who appeared to endure effortlessly.

The entire fourth floor was blazing with black flames that made Lu Piao and the rest feel as though their entire bodies were boiling.

"You guys remain on this level. I will head up to the fifth floor to take a look around with sister Yu Yan." Nie Li said towards Du Ze

and the rest. He then glanced at Duan Jian and said, “Duan Jian, you’ll remain on the fourth level to protect them!”

“Yes.” Duan Jian obeyed with respect.

Nie Li raised his head and glanced at the spiral staircase that led up. Could there be strange things hidden within the fifth floors and above?

“Nie Li, be careful!” Everyone warned out of concern.

“Yeah.” Nie Li nodded as he headed towards the fifth floor.

As he watched Nie Li’s actions, Cang Ming snorted from a distance, “How could the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower be so easily ascended?”

Earlier, when he tried to go further, he felt the black flames intensify with every step he took. At the sixth step, he was forced to retreat.

All the others tried as well, but no one could surpass Cang Ming’s record

The moment Nie Li put his foot on the first step, he instantly felt a blazing heat wave roll towards him. He raised his head and looked up the stairwell. It seems that reaching the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower really isn’t such an easy feat!

As Nie Li prepared to continue his ascension, everyone else in the fourth floor directed their attention over to him. They wanted to see just how far he could go, but didn't believe that he could actually enter the fifth floor. Up until now, the only one who was able to accomplish it was that white clothed youth. Everyone else was far from it!

Under everyone's watchful gazes, Nie Li continued step by step.

Second step, third step...

With every step he took, Nie Li felt the black flames surge with its terrifying pressure. He wondered how exactly that white clothed youth accomplished such a feat?

Could that person's soul strength actually be that strong?

What Nie Li didn't know was that the Demon Lord has been constantly practicing the Spiritual Constellation technique and, therefore, was suffering from the pain of having his soul burned every day. Therefore, the strength of his soul has already reached an unimaginable stage. Adding the fact that he has the Supreme Physique, these black flames don't amount to much before the Demon Lord.

Nie Li furrowed his brows. Since there was someone who was able to step onto the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower, then he himself must not be inferior!

As Nie Li moved up step by step, Cang Ming and the rest fixed their eyes on him. When Nie Li reached the fifth step, they were already utterly shocked and couldn't believe that Nie Li could still continue upwards.

The sixth step, seventh step……

Cang Ming had disbelief in his eyes. To think that there were actually two people who had stronger souls than himself!

For a long time, he had been named the number one genius of Nether City, so he simply couldn't understand where these two popped out from. They made him feel utterly defeated.

Mu Ye and Hua Huo also spilled curiosity from their eyes. They also have no idea where Nie Li and that white clothed youth came from. To think that their talents were actually this shocking.

With every step Nie Li took, he refined his own mental state. Each step seemed to become a profound concept for him as he continued to absorb the black flames.

As for Yu Yan, she was simply overjoyed; once she entered the Black Infernal Tower. Since she had originally cultivated the Law of Fire, the surrounding black flames moved as if they were being sucked into a bottomless whirlpool.

As long as she has enough Law of Fire, her divine body will

continue to grow stronger!

"Sister Yu Yan, do you know who left this Black Infernal Tower behind?" Nie Li asked. There were many things he couldn't understand about this place.

Yu Yan's mind drifted off as she replied, "Speaking of the Black Infernal Tower, its history is even longer than the Nine-Layered Deathlands'. Back in the extremely ancient times, there were two experts who gained insight on the legendary unbounded profound insight and fought over some object. Even the Spiritual Gods could only look on and didn't dare to join the fray. It seems that these two experts simply appeared from nowhere, then disappeared the same way. Rumor has it that one died, while the other was wounded. This Black Infernal Tower is the treasure that escaped their hands. When this treasure landed here, the entire surrounding plains were transformed into a blazing inferno."

"Unbounded profound insight?" Nie Li furrowed his brows. Could those two experts be the disciples of Emperor Kong Ming and have fought over the inheritance of the Emperor?

"No one could move this Black Infernal Tower from where it fell. Thereafter, some Spiritual Gods made use of it and turned it into a training ground." Yu Yan continued, "As for the Celestial Qilin demon beast, I have no idea who locked it here."

Nie Li nodded, clearly understanding why.

To have the strength that could leave even the Spiritual Gods in

awe, Emperor Kong Ming was indeed extraordinary.

There were a total of five disciples who inherited the will of Emperor Kong Ming. If one was dead, didn't that mean that only four were left? However, this was also a bad news; although one is dead, that also meant that the other has become even stronger.

Killing each other over the inheritance of Emperor Kong Ming. If he kills the other inheritors, he would obtain their unbounded profound insights.

A thought flashed through Nie Li's head as he recalled that insane old man in the Abyss Prison Realm. There was a likely chance that the insane old man was one of the inheritors. Since he was constantly loitering around the stone and was repeating that chant, he had probably gained some insight and become one of the inheritors!

As to why the others hadn't killed Nie Li himself yet, he thought of a possibility. The level of his unbounded profound insight was still too shallow. Therefore, it wasn't worth killing him yet!

Just like the Celestial Qilin, there wasn't any worth in killing the creature before it reached maturity. Once it reached adulthood and formed its core, it would become a priceless treasure.

As he thought about it, Nie Li couldn't help feeling his back become covered in a cold sweat. Unknowingly, he had stepped into a plot.

“The current me is still too worthless to you. However, I’m afraid that in the future, you’ll regret letting me live.” A light flashed through the depths of Nie Li’s eyes. It seems like he has to hurry his trip to the Draconic Ruins Realm in order to raise his own strength.

Fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower

Once Nie Li climbed up to the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower, his gaze fell to the center of the chamber where the white clothed youth sat cultivating.

The white clothed youth sensed someone and abruptly opened his eyes, making eye contact with Nie Li.

The two people stayed where they were without a word.

Aside from Yu Yan, who was hiding in Nie Li’s sleeve, there was only the two of them on the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower.

Chapter 249: Probe

Nie Li could sense a terrifying aura emanating from the other party.

A violent wave of energy surged towards him, even stronger than before. The other party's cultivation has probably advanced even faster after he reached the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower.

Just as Nie Li was about to sit down and cultivate, the white clothed youth suddenly stood up and shot numerous black chains towards Nie Li from all directions.

Acting already without a word?

Sensing the chains bearing down at him, Nie Li quickly leapt away.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The entire fifth floor was engulfed in a berserk amount of energy.

"I never imagined that we would meet here." The white clothed youth coldly smiled, but didn't slow the attacks from his hand.

"This is also rather unexpected for me, Demon Lord." Nie Li coldly snorted as he glared at the Demon Lord.

“So, you’ve already guessed who I am!” The Demon Lord said as his hands quickly formed a seal. His body rapidly transformed into a gigantic demon that was about five to six meters tall with eight arms. He waved his huge fists, containing the Law of Hell, towards Nie Li.

“If I couldn’t even guess that much, then I’d be really stupid!” Nie Li was secretly astonished as he looked at the Demon Lord who had merged with his demon spirit. Nie Li never thought that the demon beast that the Demon Lord integrated with would actually be the extremely rare Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend. That kind of creature only appears in the Hell Realm. It has extremely powerful strength and is also tended to have a multitude of frightening combat abilities. Overall, it was a rather mysterious and unknown creature.

Even Nie Li himself only knew of a few of its abilities.

Nie Li could sense that the Demon Lord’s insight on the Law of Hell has already reached an extremely frightening level, he’s only a step away from a Spiritual God!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Law of Hell exploded all around. One of the attacks suddenly landed too close to Nie Li and the huge impact mercilessly struck his back and sent him flying.

A trace of blood leaked from the corner of Nie Li’s mouth and he

felt as though his internal organs were going to explode. He leapt up, landed on the wall, and issued a furious roar towards the sky. The Laws of Light and Darkness rapidly gathered and formed into black and white light spheres.

Yin-Yang Blast x10!

Woosh! Woosh!

The black and white spheres of light revolved around each other as they flew toward the Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend.

When the two spheres of light collided, a massive explosion resounded as the Demon Lord became engulfed in the powerful blast. Even Nie Li himself was swept away by the Yin-Yang Blast's formidable power.

A Yin-Yang Blast x10 like that could even kill a Demigod rank expert!

"Is he dead?" Nie Li crossed his forearms to block the shockwave that was rippling towards him. He raised his head, unsure if the Demon Lord had died. After all, he was still unclear of the Demon Lord's true strength.

Before the power of the Yin-Yang Blast had settled, the large Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend suddenly materialised next to Nie Li. His movements were so fast that even Nie Li couldn't react in time. The Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend grabbed his right leg with two of

its arms and ruthlessly smash him against the ground.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The strength of that Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend were inexhaustible as he constantly lifted Nie Li up and smashing onto the ground.

It's simply impossible to withstand this terrifying energy and Nie Li felt as though his internal organs were about to explode as his body rapidly shrank and turned back into his human appearance.

Plop Plop

Black and white wings grew from his back as huge white bones arm guard were formed with Law of Death on his arms, withstanding the attacks of that Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The two figures left afterimages as they exchanged moves in the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower.

The frightening shockwaves wreaked havoc to their surroundings.

If the Black Infernal Tower wasn't so sturdy, or if it was some other ordinary tower instead, it would've definitely been torn

apart by the rampant energy.

“I have to admit that your talent is very frightening. To think that you’ve actually gained insights on three types of Law Energy! However, compared to my Supreme Body, you’re still lacking too much. Destiny has decided that you’re not on par with me!” The Demon Lord furiously roared as the Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend’s body turned scarlet red as its strength rose by another level.

Nie Li could sense the frightening pressure bearing down on him. The Demon Lord was definitely the most powerful opponent he has faced so far in this life. With only his current strength, he was still no match for him.

Prison of Ten Thousand Souls!

The Demon Lord roared in rage, raised his fist, and attacked Nie Li. His fist seemed to be holding countless souls that wailed in grief. The horrendous pressure bore down, layer by layer, as if it would crush everything to dust.

In his heart, Nie Li was shocked. This energy was simply too powerful! He immediately used the Law of Death and formed layers of bone walls between them.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The bone walls were destroyed one layer after another.

Nie Li tried to search for a weakness in the Demon Lord's technique; however, the Demon Lord was simply too powerful. His control over his energy has already reached a level of perfection that not even Nie Li could rival.

Sensing that Nie Li was being overpowered, Yu Yan, who has been hiding and watching this whole exchange, couldn't endure anymore. She waved her hand and a wall of flame gathered in front of Nie Li. In addition, countless chains of flame materialised that snaked and slithered towards the Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord's Prison of Ten Thousand Souls broke through Nie Li's bone walls and slowed a little when it came in contact with Yu Yan's fire wall. Upon sensing the fire snakes slithering towards him, the Demon Lord waved all eight arms and grabbed them.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The fire snakes exploded.

"So your helper is finally willing to show herself!" The Demon Lord took several steps back and the corner of his mouth curled into a cold smile.

Nie Li wiped a trace of blood from the corner of his mouth. Although he still has a few methods to preserve his own life from the Demon Lord, if the battle dragged on, there wouldn't be any chances of winning. The Demon Lord was simply too powerful! Furthermore, Nie Li could sense that the Demon Lord was still hiding powerful demonic energy within his body. If that energy

was released, the end result would definitely be frightening, to say the least.

Yu Yan flew into the sky as she coldly glared at the Demon Lord before her. She was prepared to go all out at any moment. However, within Yu Yan's heart, even she understood that it might not be a sure fight against the Demon Lord.

Suddenly, the Demon Lord's body shrank and reverted to his original appearance. He looked at Nie Li and said, "From this battle, I can at least confirm that you're not a Spiritual Constellation expert. I wonder, what methods you used to acquire your current cultivation and knowledge? You've piqued my interest. Today, I'm not in a rush to kill you. Instead, I'll wait to see what level you'll reach in the future!"

From the very start, the Demon Lord had no intention to kill Nie Li; he was only trying to probe his strength.

"Whether or not you can kill me at all is still the problem, isn't it?" Nie Li's brows twitched as he bluffed, trying not to appear as the weaker one. Although his current strength was only at Legend rank, he has countless other secret techniques that could push his potential to the limit. He was still capable of dealing with the Demon Lord. It's just that he was unsure of how many cards the Demon Lord still has up his sleeve; therefore, Nie Li himself didn't need to risk all of his own cards either, for the moment.

"Oh? You're pretty confident!" The Demon Lord narrowed his eyes and gave Nie Li a once-over. Although Nie Li's raw strength was weaker than his, he could sense that Nie Li still has many

cards hidden up his sleeve.

This was also why he gave up on trying to kill Nie Li. His cultivation was teetering at the most crucial point; therefore, there was no need to waste even more effort on unnecessary people.

The Demon Lord eyed Yu Yan, who was floating in the sky. If he guessed correctly, the tiny woman should be a Spiritual God who had reconstructed her body. Her strength was also unmeasurable.

The Demon Lord thought inwardly to himself, 'I should head to the Draconic Ruins Realm first before worrying about anything else.'

On the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower, the situation was in deadlock. Both Nie Li and the Demon Lord resumed their cultivations separately. Although there were still traces of enmity between them, neither of them took any action.

This kind of situation must make the anatta mental state even more difficult to reach!

The ninth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

The Nether Master and the rest were discussing quietly among themselves.

"The talent of these two are extraordinary! Even the demon spirits they've integrated with are extremely powerful! It seems

almost impossible to divide the two in terms of superiority!" Tian Hun laughed.

"I'm afraid not. The white clothed youth should be slightly stronger. However, the other one's strength isn't weak either!"

Ling Yun slightly furrowed her brows. She could see that both Nie Li and the Demon Lord had reserved some of their strength.

Xiao Yu was listening from the sidelines. From the beginning he felt that Nie Li was not an ordinary person. He believed that if Nie Li and the Demon Lord had continued their fight, it would be nearly impossible for anyone to predict who would win or lose. From a young age, Xiao Yu had followed his father to the Divine Feathers Sect to cultivate. Now, for the first time, someone from the Tiny Word had piqued his interest.

"I never thought that Yu Yan would also appear." Ling Yun smiled.

Tian Hun took a sip of the tea as he lightly said, "Yu Yan is just a lower Spiritual God who should still be unaware of the Draconic Ruins Realm."

Among the seven of them, aside from the Nether Master, none had ever cared to show themselves, even for the great war that occurred between the Spiritual Gods. Therefore, Spiritual Gods like Yu Yan and the rest shouldn't know of their existences!

The Nether Master pondered for a brief moment before saying, “Although Yu Yan is only a lower Spiritual God, when she was attacked by so many experts during the great war between Spiritual Gods, none of them could extinguish her soul. In the end, she was forced to hide herself in the Black Spring. She’s also the only Spiritual God that the demon clan can’t rest easy with. In my opinion, why don’t we let her follow her companion into the Divine Feathers Sect and see what happens?”

“You can make the decision on that matter.” The remaining experts replied with a light smile.

Suddenly, the Nether Master sensed something as his a radiant light suddenly flashed across his eyes.

“A guest has come to our Nether Realm. Let us meet him!” said the Nether Master as he turned into a black fog and rapidly disappeared.

“A guest?” Xiao Yu glanced towards the direction his father disappeared from with a puzzled expression. Just who was the guest that his father spoke of? He glanced at the faces of the remaining six experts. Everyone had a chilly expression. Perhaps, could it be…?

Chapter 250: Zhu Long

On the eighth layer of the Nine-Layered Deathlands, a dark cloud shrouded the entire area and a pressuring presence was layered down, giving off a suffocating feeling. Even the golden armored god's servant couldn't help backing off. A mysterious energy extended itself towards the Black Infernal Tower.

This energy was filled with a frightening bloodlust.

As this energy extended towards the Black Infernal Tower, it was intercepted by a second formless energy.

Boom!

A terrifying explosion resounded throughout the entire eighth floor of the Nine-Layered Deathlands.

The Nether Master materialised from thin air and fixed his gaze on the space before him. "Zhu Long, why didn't you inform us that you were coming?"

A handsome man slowly emerged from within the dark cloud. He stood high in the sky as a faint white light radiated from his body, like a firefly in the darkness.

"Nether, I never thought that we would meet again so soon." The man that the Nether Master had called Zhu Long had a face that was as cold as ice and brows that seemed as if they had been

chiseled in.

"I wonder what your business is in coming here?" The Nether Master stood in the air in a very calm and tranquil manner.

"Ming, back in the day, you sheltered the humans who entered the Nether Realm, and we, the demon clan, didn't bother you over it. It wasn't because we were afraid of you; we were just trying to avoid wrinkling our harmony. I know that the Divine Feathers Sect is backing you. In the Spiritual City of the Draconic Ruins Realm, the Divine Feathers Sect suffered great losses due to the Demon God Sect. You're aware of how serious it was, and yet you are still planning to continue the battle with my demon clan inside the Tiny World?!"

The Nether Master gave Zhu Long a look of disdain and said, "Regardless of how lively the fight is outside, what does it have to do with us? This is the Tiny World. No matter how strong the Demon God Sect is, they're unable to enter this realm. At least within this Nether Realm, I still hold some degree of authority. The Nine-Layered Deathlands also falls under the jurisdiction of my Nether City. Regardless of how intense the fight is out there, it is all unrelated to me. But inside the Nether Realm, no matter how strong your demon clan is, you'll still have to abide by the rules of the Nether Realm!"

Zhu Long looked at the Nether Master as he coldly snorted, "And what if I don't abide by them?"

"Then I'm afraid I'll have to kick you out." The face of the Nether Master was hidden under a black cloth; therefore, his

expression couldn't be seen. Throughout the entire Nether Realm, endless quantities of Law Energy surged like a storm, giving off a suffocating pressure.

The Nether Master had been operating in the Nether Realm for tens of thousands of years. Thus, the abundance of Law of Nether here was several tens or possibly even several hundreds fold that of other places. Within this Nether Realm, the Nether Master was the absolute ruler!

Zhu Long laughed wildly, "Hahaha! Ming, you're indeed just as arrogant as you used to be! However, today's situation is far from it how it was back then. If you're still being stubborn, then don't blame me for getting impolite. As long as you hand over Yu Yan, who you've been hiding in the Nether Realm, I can let this matter go. Otherwise..."

"Zhu Long, how dare you be so arrogant in my Nether Realm! Just exactly which of us did you say was the more arrogant one?" The Nether Master coldly stared at him.

The Law Energies of both parties began to contest against one another. The entire eighth floor of the Nine-Layered Deathlands brimmed with the excess power of the two Law Energies. The explosions caused by their collisions engulfed all of the Nether Realm.

"It seems your cultivation rose by quite a bit since our previous exchange!" Zhu Long's mouth curled into a chilling smile as an endless torrent of Law of Ice turned his surroundings into ice dragons. They issued roars of rage and charged at the Nether

Master.

“The same goes for you.” Numerous black spears filled with the Law of Nether materialised around the Nether Master and flew towards Zhu Long.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Havoc wreaked throughout the eighth floor of the Deathlands, turning everything into ruins.

A terrifying explosion swept over the ground. Some of the demon beasts on the eighth floor who couldn’t escape in time were engulfed by the blast.

On the eighth floor of the Nine-Layered Deathlands, only the Black Infernal Tower still stood intact. The servant who wore the golden armour was also overpowered by the auras of the two experts who represented the pinnacles of cultivation. As he was swept away by the explosion, his golden armor shattered into pieces and wounds appeared all over his body.

Both Zhu Long and the Nether Master didn’t move an inch as they stood in the sky. With just the confrontation of their Law Energies, the Law of Ice proceeded to cover the entire floor in a layer of thick ice, instantly turning it into a frozen world.

The ice energy constantly attacked the Nether Master.

The Nether Master slightly furrowed his brows. Once his Law of Nether gathered together, it only occupied one third of the total space. Zhu Long's strength has risen so far that it surpassed his previous imagination. At his current level, the Nether Master was already no longer a match for Zhu Long.

Suddenly, a thought flashed through the Nether Master's mind. He stared at Zhu Long and asked in a solemn voice, "You've already congealed the seven lotuses?"

Zhu Long coldly said, "Correct! Nether, if you are willing to swear allegiance to me, this Tiny World can be ruled by just the two of us. If you still insist on this pointless resistance, then I'll have no choice but to remove you!"

The Nether Master coldly snorted, "If you've congealed the seven lotuses, then you are indeed invincible compared to the others in the Tiny World. However, it still won't be easy to control the entire Tiny World!"

"Haha! Are you saying that you're still capable of causing some turbulence to my plans?" Zhu Long wildly laughed. Suddenly, he sensed two other auras and his expression changed. He stared at the Nether Master, "You're not alone?"

"Naturally," replied the Nether Master casually.

"Fine. I must admit that I've underestimated you. Since you're not alone, I won't be able to do anything to you, for now. But my demands are still the same. If you hand over Yu Yan, we will join

with you and completely control this Tiny World. All the resources here will belong to us. But if you persist on going against us, after I've subdued the Spiritual Gods of the other races, where do you think you lot could still run to?"

"Zhu Long, your train of thought is too simple. Even if you're practically invincible in this Tiny World, do you really think that you can control the entire Tiny World alone? My Nether Realm naturally has its own means of self-defense; how can you expect the other two great realms to not have the same? There are still experts from the Abyss Realm and the Lava Realm. Do you really think that you can subdue them? Even though you're unable to enter the human race's Dreamcloud Realm, you still plan to dominate the entire Tiny World?" The Nether Master shook his head and laughed, "I'm too lazy to fight with you. Since there isn't any benefit in doing so, as long as you don't step into the Nether Realm, then we'll each mind our own business. However, if you attack, my Nether City isn't without worthy experts!"

Zhu Long took a long look at the Nether Master. It seemed it was impossible for him to bring back Yu Yan this time. He issued a cold snort.

"The woman Yu Yan can remain here for the time being. But sooner or later, I will have her captured and taken back!"

After speaking, Zhu Long's figure gradually disappeared without a trace.

Sensing that Zhu Long's aura had disappeared, the Nether Master allowed a trace of blood to flow from the corner of his mouth. In

the confrontation of Law Energies just now, he had suffered some injuries.

"Are you alright?" Ling Yun appeared beside the Nether Master.

The Nether Master shook his head as he said, "Zhu Long is getting stronger and stronger. If I had known that he would one day be this powerful, I would've exert all my power to kill him back then. Now that he has congealed the seven lotuses, I'm afraid that even if the seven of us were to work together, we might not be able to defeat him! He doesn't know our limits and is worried that we might have some cards hidden under our sleeves; therefore, he didn't dare to be rash. Otherwise, he definitely wouldn't have let this matter off so easily."

Tian Hun also appeared by the Nether Master's side. "I never thought that he would be so strong already. I fear that there isn't anyone in this Tiny World who could keep him in check."

The four others didn't follow. No one knew if Zhu Long would return; therefore, it's best if they don't show their full strength.

"In the previous battle between the Divine Feathers Sect and the Demon God Sect, I died three times. Otherwise, I wouldn't have been overpowered by him to such a degree," the Nether Master said in a solemn voice, "We have to restore our strength as fast as possible. Otherwise, I fear that this Tiny World will end up ruled by him."

The three figures disappeared into the sky.

Fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower

The two people who were in a confrontation were unable to enter the anatta mental state. After all, that state wasn't easy to reach. The Demon Lord stood up and glanced at Nie Li and Yu Yan.

Nie Li also opened his eyes and gave a guarded stared at the Demon Lord, prepared to face an attack at any moment.

The Demon Lord casually glanced at Nie Li and said, "Are you intending on following me to the sixth floor of the Black Infernal Tower?" A chilling bloodlust emanated from the Demon Lord.

Nie Li shrugged, "I intend to go later!"

The Demon Lord calmly stood up and circled up the stairs, heading for the sixth floor. Nie Li could sense that the Demon Lord was struggling with every step. The black flames continued to pour into the Demon Lord's body. However, he still managed to confidently make his way up the stairs.

"Be careful. Try not to get roasted," Nie Li's voice drifted to the Demon Lord as he walked away.

The Demon Lord's steps paused. As he coldly turned his head back towards Nie Li, he looked at him with eyes bursting with murderous intent. Then he turned back and continued upwards.

“I was only reminding you out of goodwill, yet I was treated with hostility instead. This guy is really dull.” Nie Li remained seated as he resumed his attempts to comprehend the mental state. Since the Demon Lord was already heading to the sixth floor of the Black Infernal Tower; that meant that he could finally cultivate in peace.

Gradually, his consciousness drifted and entered into a profound state within a profound state. His soul slowly emptied out as if he was soaring into the clouds and was riding the fog. Vaguely, Nie Li could see the shape of an egg suspended in the air. The egg was filled with cracks and seemed like it held a type of deep energy that sucked people in.

Nie Li could sense that this egg concealed a frightening and powerful creature. An unknown and mysterious ripple of energy gradually spread out. A deep sense of bloodlust and killing intent was blasted towards him.

In his previous life, Nie Li could be considered experienced and knowledgeable. He was aware that what he felt now was the power concealed in this creature’s bloodline. Its ancestors experienced countless bloodbaths and the killing aura had been passed down to this one.

This kind of killing aura even caused Nie Li to feel fear. He wondered what kind of terrifying creature would appear when he hatches this egg!

Chapter 251: Jin Dan

Nie Li pulled his attention and thoughts away.

After he finished this round of cultivation, Nie Li would prepare to destroy the egg. Based on the bloodlust it had just released, this egg was definitely a dangerous existence.

As soon as that idea crossed Nie Li's mind, the eggshell cracked. he immediately opened his eyes, quickly brought the egg out, and watched as the eggshell rapidly split open. A terrifying energy swept throughout the surroundings.

"I've already run out of time?" Nie Li furrowed his brows for a moment.

Yu Yan's eyes were also fixed on the egg in Nie Li's hand.

The eggshell cracked and the terrifying ripples of energy settled down. A round golden-yellow head popped out. Immediately after, a ball-like object with sticky liquid all over its body fell out with a little splat.

Nie Li fixed his gaze on the creature.

This thing that fell on the ground, and stood up trembling, has a golden yellow body and was big-bellied, with a small pair of wings that were growing from its back. When it walked, its body waddled left and right like a duck. It opened its big eyes wide.

“Coo, coo.” The creature waddled to Nie Li’s side, swinging left and right, then nuzzled its round head on his leg. One round eye looked innocently up at Nie Li.

Nie Li had been gathering the three Law Energies and was prepared to kill it; however, when he saw such an innocent and harmless expression on the little guy’s face, he halted his actions.

This little guy didn’t seem to be as dangerous as he had imagined. Nie Li could still feel that his soul realm had a slight link to it.

During the mysterious egg’s incubation, Yu Yan had also been frightened by it, because the energy that it had discharged was simply too powerful. However, now that she had seen the little guy that had actually emerged from the egg, even she was stunned.

Yu Yan couldn’t help asking, “Nie Li, what’s this creature?”

Nie Li tried to sense the creature’s aura, but was unable to detect the slightest ripple of energy from the little guy. He couldn’t help doubting whether this creature really was the one that had hatched from that egg. Before the egg had hatched, it had absorbed a massive sea’s worth of Law Energy from Nie Li; however, now there wasn’t even the slightest ripple coming from it.

“Coo, coo,” The little guy cried out to Yu Yan in a childish voice.

Yu Yan’s harsh stare slowly turned gentle as she said, “This little

guy doesn't look like much of a threat. Should we keep it?"

Nie Li's gaze fell back to the little guy. At the instant it had hatched, Nie Li had most certainly sensed a horrifying bloodlust. But looking at its innocent and clueless appearance, his heart also softened. After all, that bloodlust came from its bloodline. It had just been born into this world and had yet to commit any wrongs.

Furthermore, in Nie Li's perspective, it wasn't a permanent issue. As long as Nie Li used his own energy to reform the little guy from birth and reverse the bloodlust in its bloodline, it shouldn't walk the path of its ancestors when it grows up.

"We'll keep it, then," said Nie Li. He already has a plan in mind for reforming it.

"Coo, coo." The little guy obviously couldn't understand what Nie Li and Yu Yan were talking about and just stood there with a dumbfounded look on its face.

Affected by how adorable the little guy was, Yu Yan flew down and landed beside it. She patted the little guy's round head and said, "From now on, you'll be coming with us. You'll have to listen to us, okay?"

The little guy seemed to understand Yu Yan's words and nodded its head.

"Nie Li, look! It looks like the little guy understood me!" Yu Yan

cried at the unexpected surprise.

The little guy opened its mouth and bit at Yu Yan's dress, ripping off a large portion of the cloth.

Yu Yan's dress was woven from Law Energy; it was impossible for an ordinary person to tear it. However, the little guy tore her dress as easily as if it'd been made of paper. Caught off guard, the lower half of Yu Yan's body was instantly bared, only leaving behind a strip of torn pink ** [1]. Through the tears, the outlines of her perfectly round and plump butt could be vaguely seen.

[tl: [1] = you know it. the raws had this ** , so it kept as it is.]

At the sight of it, Nie Li couldn't help laughing. Usually, Yu Yan carried herself nobly, but now her dress had been torn by the little guy. Luckily, there wasn't anyone else present; otherwise, Yu Yan would've been too embarrassed to show her face in public anymore.

Yu Yan's face instantly turned black. She flew back onto Nie Li's shoulders and rapidly spun another dress out of Law Energy.

"Such a perverted thing! It'll be better to just kill it!" Yu Yan's tone was icy cold and was filled with murderous intent.

The little guy looked overjoyed as it lowered its head and swallowed its portion of Yu Yan's dress. Nie Li couldn't suppress his smile as he said, "Sister Yu Yan, it wasn't doing it on purpose.

It didn’t know that it was supposed to be your dress and just thought that it was all Law Energy! It seems like this guy’s a creature that lives off of energy!”

Yu Yan snorted. Although her body had been seen by Nie Li before, that was when her divine body had only just formed. No one could be blamed for that incident. But this time, her dress had actually been torn and Nie Li had seen her again. This was really embarrassing.

However, Nie Li’s words calmed Yu Yan down a little, and her facial expression relaxed. According to Nie Li, Law Energy was equivalent to food for the little guy. The creature still didn’t know what dresses were.

“Little guy, you can’t just go tearing a girl’s dress. Do you understand?” Nie Li half squatted and used his finger to tap the little guy’s head.

The little guy nodded and seemed to have understood what Nie Li had just said. Its round eyes wandered around and landed on Yu Yan’s reformed dress. Its eyes suddenly lit up and it started crying out as it blinked brightly.

At the sight of this, Yu Yan couldn’t help clamping her long slender legs shut, clutching her dress, and showed a different facial expression.

Dresses formed through Law Energy weren’t that easy to tear under normal circumstances, even by powerful weapons. By right,

she shouldn't have to worry about it being torn. However, the sharpness of the little guy's teeth made her dress seem like nothing.

Yu Yan was feeling extremely depressed.

Nie Li threw his hands out in exasperation. "I've got no more ideas. All of a sudden, it looks like it can't understand human language anymore! Looks like sister Yu Yan will have to switch to ordinary dresses from now on!"

Switch to ordinary dresses? Yu Yan's face turned black. In a battle between Spiritual Gods, what could an ordinary dress do? It would be destroyed in one battle.

"Why don't you switch to an ordinary dress for daily use and keep another made of Law Energy?" Nie Li couldn't smiling as he made his suggestion.

As Nie Li and Yu Yan conversed, the little guy's attention wandered around. It seemed to be searching for something to eat as its stomach rumbled with an audible noise. Suddenly, it reacted to something, opened its mouth, and began inhaling.

The black flames on the fifth floor were swiftly gathered into a huge vortex.

The little guy's stomach was originally flat. As it inhaled the black flames from the fifth floor, that stomach began to inflate. A

short while later, the black flames on the fifth floor had been extinguished. Once the task was done, the little guy had turned into a round ball. It patted its stomach with its short wings and gave a satisfied burp as a pleased look filled its face. At this point, it was no longer able to move normally and ended up rolling around like a ball.

Nie Li and Yu Yan were both stunned as they watched it.

Those were the black flames of the Black Infernal Tower's fifth floor! They were all absorbed by this little guy!

Nie Li's scalp tingled. This little guy was simply too frightening! It's basically a monster that can devour all kinds of energy. If it's already so terrifying from birth, what would it be like in the future? Nie Li didn't know how long he could handle it for!

The little guy cooed as it rolled to Nie Li's feet and nuzzled his leg, appearing very obedient.

Nie Li went silent for a brief moment. Through his soul force, he sensed the link that connected them and his heart softened. Forget it, he decided to continue with his plan of reforming the creature.

At the same time, on the ninth floor of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

The seven experts looked at each other in shock.

“Just what kind of demon beast is that little guy? To have such powerful strength! It actually absorbed all of the black flames from the fifth floor of the Black Infernal Tower!” Deep shock was reflected on Tian Hun’s face.

The Nether Master slightly frowned and said, “None of us have ever seen this creature before. I’m afraid that it’s not a demon beast, but a spiritual beast!”

“A spiritual beast? The ancient bloodline?” Ling Yun and the rest were all stunned. However, now that they thought about it, only spiritual beasts would have such strength.

“A spiritual beast should recognise its master upon hatching and have mutual connections with him. Establishing a secure and unwavering soul connection to its master. This youngster’s luck is indeed excellent to have hatched a spiritual beast. Even old guys like us couldn’t get our hands on a low-grade spiritual beast!” Tian Hun said in envy.

Even in the Draconic Ruins Realm, spiritual beasts were very rare.

At the same time, Nie Li slowly bent down as he lowered his head to look at the little guy. In his previous life, Nie Li had owned spiritual beast; therefore, he knew what kind of existences they were. The moment a spiritual beast hatched, it would form an unbreakable soul bond with its master.

However, when this little guy had hatched, although Nie Li could

vaguely sense a trace of a soul connection, it wasn't an unbreakable one.

He could sense that this creature was definitely not ordinary.

Seeing the satisfied expression of this little guy, Nie Li couldn't help finding it funny. This little guy has extremely high Spiritual Wisdom!

"From now on, I'll call you Jin Dan." Nie Li couldn't help laughing. Right now, this little guy was so round that it didn't look any different from an egg. Furthermore, its body was golden-yellow, so this name was most fitting.

[tl: Jin Dan = Literally means "Golden Egg"]

Chapter 252: Soul

“Jin Dan?” Yu Yan made a weird expression at the odd name.

But regardless of what the little guy’s name was, Yu Yan decided that she would never tease it again.

Since the black flames of the fifth floor have been sucked dry, their only choice was to head towards the sixth floor. Although the flames from the fourth and sixth floors were rushing in to fill the space, it was still too thin.

“Sister Yu Yan, let’s head for the sixth floor,” Nie Li said as he glanced at Yu Yan.

Yu Yan nodded. Since Jin Dan depleted the black flames on the fifth floor, she couldn’t cultivate anymore and could only move to the sixth floor. However, the Demon Lord was also on the sixth floor. She hoped that a fight wouldn’t break out; if that were to happen, their chances of winning would be very low.

Nie Li walked towards the stairs that led to the sixth floor. He turned his head around and saw Jin Dan clumsily tottering its inflated body in an attempt to follow.

It seems that the little guy was somewhat dependent on him.

When he saw how clumsy Jin Dan was, Nie Li waved his right hand, gathered a trace of Law Energy, and lifted Jin Dan up,

making the little guy float behind him.

Although Jin Dan was floating, it continued to swing its stubby little legs and looked as if it was taking a leisurely stroll through the air.

Nie Li couldn't help laughing, "The little guy thinks it's walking on its own."

Together with Jin Dan and Yu Yan, Nie Li climbed the spiral staircase towards the sixth floor.

The sixth floor of the Black Infernal Tower

The moment Nie Li stepped onto the sixth floor, his surroundings suddenly turned into a boundless space. To think that the sixth floor of the Black Infernal Tower was actually a vast chamber like this.

"It looks like an illusion!" Yu Yan said as she furrowed her brows for a moment.

Within this vast space, there seemed to be countless powerful auras concealing themselves and countless pairs of eyes staring at them, causing their hair to stand on end.

"Hm. I can't be bothered about them. My only goal is to comprehend the anatta mental state and pass the Nether Master's test!" said Nie Li as he sat down, crossed his legs, and began

cultivating.

Yu Yan stood guard at Nie Li's side and prepared to engage in battle at any moment, should the need arise. Although the presence was vague, she could sense that something terrifying was hiding in this space. As for Jin Dan, it was snoring by Nie Li's side.

Earlier, Nie Li had briefly come into contact with the anatta mental state; however, it was disrupted when the golden egg hatched. An ordinary person would find it difficult to re-enter that state after being so suddenly disturbed.

However, Nie Li appeared at ease and quickly found that feeling again.

His soul drifted and entered a bizarre state. He could almost see the vine in his soul realm slowly growing. The flower bud on it swelled pure and full, looking as though it would blossom at any moment now.

Just by fixing his eyes on that flower, a beautiful feeling overflowed his chest and his mental state opened up.

Nie Li entered into a state of profound insight within the profound state as his physical body continuously refined itself under the pressure of the black flames. A black coloured impurity secreted from his skin and was rapidly burned to nothingness by the black flames. Nie Li's skin became even fairer and the heroic spirit between his brows increased.

He lost track of time as he slowly immersed himself in the profound state.

Time continued to flow.

Suddenly, Nie Li heard a powerful voice travel from his surroundings into his mind.

“Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end!”

As if Nie Li had suddenly become enlightened, a vast quantity of energy poured into his head. He sensed a powerful soul rush into his soul realm, as if it was trying to occupy it.

Nie Li, who was seated, suddenly furrowed his brows in pain. He could feel the enmity in this soul, it was filled with bloodlust. The pain made his entire body feel as though it had exploded.

“I have finally found another inheritor! I have stayed in this damned place for god knows how long, but I can finally see the sun and sky again!” That soul laughed savagely as it frantically attacked Nie Li’s soul realm.

One of Emperor Kong Ming’s successors?

“This guy is trying to possess my body?” Nie Li coldly snorted. This guy has really underestimated him. Nie Li would definitely not allow him.

Nie Li immediately pulled back his soul realm, gathered the three types of Law Energy, and attacked the alien soul.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The three Law Energies wildly collided against the soul.

Sensing Nie Li's fierce resistance, the soul was surprised. "So you know how to shrink your soul realm and are able to use Law Energy to resist me. You are indeed capable at such a young age! However, it is still impossible to entirely rebuff me!"

The alien soul suddenly split itself into several parts and dodged the attacks of the Law Energies, then launched a direct attack towards Nie Li's soul realm.

This guy was extremely difficult to deal with! Nie Li furrowed his brows. Without hesitation, he mobilised the powers of the Fanged Panda and the Shadow Devil demon spirits to surround the soul.

"Just where is this kid from? To have gained insight on three types of Law Energy and have integrated with two demon spirits!" The invading soul was utterly shocked as it realised that Nie Li was far more than he'd bargained for. He had never seen anyone with two demon spirits.

As the soul tried to take over Nie Li's body, it managed to dodge the attacks from the three Law Energies, but was unable to dodge

the two demon spirits. However, if it wanted to take over Nie Li's soul realm, he has to defeat them.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The alien soul was engaged in a heated battle against the two demon spirits. Nie Li felt as though his soul realm would explode from the terrifying collisions of energy. He didn't think that it wasn't something his soul realm could withstand for much longer.

This soul was way too powerful. As the battle dragged on, Nie Li could sense that the two demon spirits were being suppressed to the point that they were rendered unable to breathe at all.

"Hahaha, this body is even better than I expected. If that's the case, then from now on, this body will belong to me, Kong Yan!" The soul savagely laughed as he pressured the two demon spirits, as though he was trying to drive them out of Nie Li's soul realm.

The name of this soul is Kong Yan?

"Old fart, get the hell out of my soul realm right now. Otherwise, don't blame me for being impolite!" Nie Li snorted as he aggressively activated the Soul Array, absorbing the soul force from Duan Jian and the others to prepare his counterattack.

The invading soul sensed Nie Li's frantic attempts at resisting; however, from his point of view, Nie Li's struggles were futile.

“Hmph! Getting impolite with me? You’re overestimating yourself too much. Even if I’m only a remnant of a soul, I’m more than enough to deal with the likes of you!” The soul directly charged at Nie Li’s soul realm.

Nie Li manipulated all of his soul force into the sharpest spear and shot it towards the soul.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The battle in Nie Li’s soul realm grew more and more intense. Although this soul was powerful, it was also unable to gain any advantages over Nie Li.

The soul spoke in an astonished and furious tone. “I never imagined that your control over soul force would reach such an astonishing level!”

Nie Li could manipulate his soul force as he wished. Therefore, even if that soul was several times more powerful than he was, he could still deal with him.

As she watched Nie Li’s pained expression, Yu Yan couldn’t help furrowing her brows for a brief moment. She could feel that Nie Li’s cultivation seemed to have gone wrong, since the Law Energy surrounding him was embroiled in chaos! She landed on Nie Li’s shoulder and tried to examine his condition.

“How did it turn out like this?” Yu Yan’s brows were tightly

furrowed.

Stuck in a deadlock against the soul, Nie Li suddenly had an idea. There was something in his soul realm that could even cause Nie Li to feel fear.

It would be the vine that resides in the depths of his soul realm!

Nie Li immediately mobilised the vine and spiraled it towards the alien soul.

“What’s this damned thing? Why would something like this appear in a person’s soul realm?” The soul was utterly astonished. Nie Li’s soul realm was simply too weird and was totally different from an ordinary person’s soul realm!

As the vine spiraled towards himself, the soul snarled in a low voice, “get lost!” and bombarded the vine with an energy attack.

Boom!

When the energy attack landed on the vine, it merely shifted its direction and lengthened as it continued to wildly spiral towards the soul. Thereafter, it began to absorb the energy from the soul.

Even Nie Li didn’t know of this vine’s origin. However, there would definitely be heavy consequences to underestimating it!

The vine wound itself around the soul and proceeded to absorb him, causing the soul to issue a miserable shriek. He constantly struggled, but was bound to the vine by restrictive knots.

Knowing that he was about to be sucked dry, the soul abruptly struggle himself free and rapidly retreated.

The soul then escaped out of Nie Li's soul realm and frantically ran for his life.

A streak of light shot out from between Nie Li's eyebrows.

"Just where do you think you're going?!" Nie Li suddenly opened his eyes as the trace of light flashed from between them. Nie Li materialised his soul force and rolled it towards the soul.

The soul had suffered heavy damage and was no longer strong enough to fight!

Yu Yan had been examining Nie Li when a sudden streak of light shot from between his brows. Upon seeing it, she instantly understood what was going on. Just as she was about to prepare herself to help Nie Li capture the soul, the soul shot itself between her brows with lightning speed.

Yu Yan's pupils immediately dilated.

"Not good!" Nie Li never thought that the soul would go after Yu Yan after it failed to deal with him. Although Yu Yan was formerly

one of the most powerful Spiritual Gods, the strength of this soul seems to be even stronger than a Spiritual God's.

Chapter 253: Master Of The Nether Realm

Yu Yan instantly showed a pained expression on her face, as though she was engaged in an intense struggle.

Sensing that something wasn't right, Nie Li immediately held Yu Yan in his hands. Her body was still as small as it used to be and her exquisite skin was coloured with endless temptation. Her thin silk clothes felt as though they were nothing.

However, the current Nie Li didn't pay any attention to such matters. He pressed his thumb to her chest and sent a trace of his soul force into her soul realm.

"Ugh..." Yu Yan groaned as her body twisted in discomfort.

A strange sensation travelled through Nie Li's thumb. He could see that Yu Yan was currently experiencing intense pain, probably due to an intense battle that was happening in her soul realm. Nie Li exerted more pressure through his thumb, sending his intent directly into her soul realm.

Within her soul realm, the invading soul was engaged in an intense confrontation with Yu Yan.

"I never thought that I would fall so far, to have to resort to snatching a woman's body!" The soul named Kong Yan said miserably. If that vine in Nie Li's soul realm hadn't inflicted such heavy damage on him, he definitely wouldn't have shown any interest in Yu Yan's body.

However, since he'd suffered such heavy damage, he had no choice but to search for a new body. Otherwise, his soul might disperse. Compelled by the circumstances, he chose Yu Yan.

However, he never expected that Yu Yan's resistance was even more intense than he could've possibly imagined.

The two souls battled fiercely in Yu Yan's soul realm.

However, Yu Yan's soul gradually fell at a disadvantage. Ever since she reformed her Divine Spark, her current soul still remained shattered. Therefore, her weakest point was her soul. As the two souls fought, Yu Yan's soul suffered forceful attacks.

After Nie Li wound his soul force into Yu Yan's soul realm, he immediately began a barrage of intense attacks towards the invading soul. However, he could only provide limited assistance to Yu Yan, now that they were inside her body.

With Nie Li's aid, Yu Yan also began to unleash attacks towards that soul.

"Damned bastard, always getting in my way! If I manage to come back to life, I'll definitely tear your body into shreds and crush your bones!" The invading soul had developed a deep hatred towards Nie Li. If it hadn't been for Nie Li's interference, he would've already devoured Yu Yan's soul! "But trying to defeat me won't be that easy!"

The invading soul suddenly turned into a thin needle, dodged Nie Li's obstructions, and shot itself directly into Yu Yan's soul.

The soul issued a wild laugh, "Hahaha! It's impossible for you to get in my way now!"

Not good! Nie Li's expression drastically changed. Now that the enemy soul entered Yu Yan's soul, the battle could only be fought between the two of them. Nie Li couldn't provide help anymore.

The aura of the invading soul instantly strengthened as it began to devour Yu Yan's soul.

At the sight of this, Nie Li's heart beat frantically in anticipation. He could sense Yu Yan's soul aura getting weaker and weaker, almost to the point of being extinguished.

Nie Li's heart boiled with deep sadness. After all, Yu Yan had followed him for so long and could already be considered an irreplaceable friend within Nie Li's party. If her soul was seized, then she would be utterly destroyed.

Yu Yan's brows tightly furrowed from the deep pain that came from her soul. Some time ago, her human emotions gradually faded away and disappeared from her. Distant memories had also dulled in her mind. However, now that she stood before the doors of death, those countless memories suddenly poured into her head.

She could still see herself as a child, running through a grassy plain with her father and mother nearby. She seemed so happy as she played around.

She saw her young self, secretly in love with a boy even though she didn't even dare to raise her head to look at his face.

All kinds of human emotions resurrected themselves in her mind once more.

A savage laugh burst from Kong Yan as he continued to devour Yu Yan's soul. "Human emotions are indeed useless! You're about to die, what's the point of remembering them?"

Just when her soul was about to be extinguished, a golden flame suddenly ignited itself in her soul realm. This golden flame was small at first, but immediately swelled and became an inferno.

"Argh!" Kong Yan issued a wretched shriek. These golden flames weren't something he could resist as they burned his soul.

Yu Yan's soul aura suddenly transformed from a tiny weak trace to something much stronger.

Kong Yan was seized by fear as he trembled. "You...you're..." He turned and tried to run, but Yu Yan's golden flames had already covered him. He issued a miserable shriek before he quickly burned to nothingness.

When Nie Li sensed the blazing energy in Yu Yan's soul realm, he immediately withdrew his soul force from her body.

"Just what's going on?" Nie Li was also puzzled and had no idea what had just happened.

Yu Yan's soul aura finally recovered and she abruptly opened her eyes, while gasping for air. Her clothes had also been thoroughly drenched in sweat.

Although the current Yu Yan was tiny, her translucent clothes still couldn't fully cover her impressive figure. A deep ravine could be seen through her loose collar and her slender legs seemed even purer, as if they had been made of white jade.

Nie Li and Yu Yan's eyes met. When he realised that Yu Yan had awoken, he was stunned. With his currently cultivation, Nie Li couldn't tell who was occupying Yu Yan's body.

A split second later, an embarrassed expression appeared on Yu Yan's face. "Let go of me already!"

Nie Li was currently holding her with his thumb pressed to her chest. Her well developed chest were pressed under Nie Li's thumb, making them seem even more tempting.

At the sight of Yu Yan's expression and posture, Nie Li remained briefly stunned before he released his hands, still recovering from his dumbfoundedness.

The current Yu Yan wasn't the same as the previous one!

However, this person should still, without a doubt, be the real Yu Yan. If Kong Yan had been occupying her body, he wouldn't have shown such a reaction. Nie Li scratched his head as he still couldn't understand what was going on.

Yu Yan flew up and landed on Nie Li's shoulders. That red flush in her cheeks had yet to subside as she said, "That soul was burned away by my flames of life."

However, she didn't tell Nie Li that her heart had been slightly changed in the process.

"Oh." Nie Li had already sensed that the enemy soul had been burned away. However, Yu Yan's expression was still a little weird. He thought about it a little, but then tossed the question aside and was determined not to be bothered by it anymore.

Nie Li continued to cultivate while seated with his legs crossed.

Yu Yan calmly sat on Nie Li's shoulders, but her thoughts were unable to calm themselves for a long period time. Eventually, she raised her head and looked at the resolute outline of Nie Li's cheek. Her gaze flickered. She then turned her head towards a different direction with a light sigh. She saw it in the depths of her soul: the truth that she was not from this world. She wondered what the circumstances of her birth were. Where did she come from?

Yu Yan decided that once her strength returned to its pinnacle state, she would leave this world in search of her origins.

However, if she had any reserves about it, it would be due to this youth by her side. She wondered as to what heights this youth would grow to.

Nie Li calmly sat for three days straight as he gradually enter into the anatta mental state. His cultivation rose at an extremely fast pace, from 1-star to 2-star.

Seventh floor of the Black Infernal Tower

In this very narrow space, the Demon Lord calmly sat alone. He had already reached the anatta mental state. As he sat on the seventh floor of the Black Infernal Tower, a mysterious energy entered his body and something formed in his soul realm.

The thing that formed was a fate soul. Only those who have managed to form a fate soul have truly stepped into the Heavenly Fate Realm.

He had already come into contact with the door to the Heavenly Fate Realm. He abruptly opened his mouth and inhaled, swallowing an endless river of black flames. Like a frog, his abdomen swelled an inflated. The speed at which he devoured the seventh floor's black flames was even faster than Jin Dan's.

Upon entering the anatta mental state, time seemed to fly. Several days passed in the blink of an eye.

Tenth day.

After the test ended, the experts from various races within the Black Infernal Tower turned into streaks of light and disappeared.

The exquisite garden on the ninth floor of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

Nie Li and his party and a few add-ons suddenly materialised from thin air and landed in the garden.

“Where is this?” Nie Li swept his eyes around his surroundings and found Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, Duan Jian, and the rest all present. As far as his eyes could see, the garden was gorgeously designed, with flowers blossoming in every corner. The entire scene was extremely aesthetic, and at the sight, they all wondered whether they were still in the Nine-Layered Deathlands or not.

“Brother Nie Li and sister Ning’er, we meet again!” Xiao Yu lightly smiled as he greeted them.

“Xiao Yu, why are you here?” Xiao Ning’er was stunned.

Nie Li’s gaze swept pass Xiao Yu and fell onto the seven people who stood behind him. These seven experts all emitted terrifyingly powerful auras. At the sight of this, Nie Li’s heart jumped. The

cultivation of these experts were at least of the Heavenly Fate Realm!

He never thought that there would be so many powerful experts gathered in the Nether Realm!

Upon seeing Xiao Yu together with this group of people, Nie Li's heart trembled. From among these experts, one must be the Master of the Nether Realm!

Cang Ming, Mu Ye, Hua Huo, and the others who had been teleported along with them were staring in astonishment. The Demon Lord looked very calm. His gaze swept past these experts and an almost unnoticeable smile escaped from the corner of his mouth. He had been waiting for so long for this moment. Now, he could finally head towards the Draconic Ruins Realm!

The one black robed expert from among the seven glanced over Nie Li and the others. "It's nice to meet you all. I am the Master of the Nether Realm that you all have no doubt heard of..."

Chapter 254: Becoming A Disciple

When they heard the words of the black robed expert, everyone was astonished. Was the person standing before them really the Nether Master that they had heard of in legends?

Yu Yan, who was hiding in Nie Li's sleeve, also felt the aura of the Nether Master and the others who stood behind him. She was also utterly astonished. It turned out that there were so many experts in the Nether Realm, a total of seven, who had reached the level of Spiritual God.

Xiao Ning'er couldn't help asking in a low voice, "Xiao Yu, your relationship with the Nether Master...?"

Xiao Yu turned towards Xiao Ning'er and explained with a smile, "The Nether Master is my foster father and treats me kindly."

So it turned out that Xiao Yu had such a huge, terrifying background. No wonder Xiao Yu once said that no one in the Nether Realm could touch him.

The Master of the Nether Realm looked everyone over and casually smiled. "All of you are talents that we have chosen from within the Nether Realm. Perhaps you are still unsure of your futures. But from now on, all of you will be introduced to a whole new domain."

"This world that we currently reside in is called the Tiny World. It is only a small portion of the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Furthermore, the Legend rank that you all have praised is only the beginning of true cultivation. Above Legend rank, there is still Heavenly Fate, Heavenly Star, Heavenly Axis, Dao of Dragon, and Martial Ancestor."

At these words, a deep shock revealed itself in the eyes of Cang Ming and the others. So the Tiny World was only a small area within a larger world. Furthermore, they have been told that there were many more realms above Legend rank.

The Nether Master continued, "There are many sects in the Draconic Ruins Realm: supreme forces that have lasted for aeons. Any one of these sects alone could easily exterminate the entire population of experts of the Tiny World. The only reason why the Tiny World has maintained its current peace is because the residents of the Tiny World can exit as they wish; however, those from the outside world are unable to enter. The portal between the Tiny World and the outside world only opens once every five years. Only people who were born in our Tiny World can come and go as they please."

In his previous life, Nie Li had also charged through that portal to reach the Draconic Ruins Realm and entered a whole new world.

At the words of the Nether Master, Cang Ming, Mu Ye, and Hua Huo were filled with strong anticipation and desire to venture to the Draconic Ruins Realm. Just what kind of world would it be?

The Nether Master's gaze swept over everyone. "The six experts here have the same motive as me. They are also experts born in the Tiny World. Each of you have already been chosen to become a

disciple of these experts. If you are willing to establish a master and disciple relationship and bear the Soul Seal, then your master will bring you to the Draconic Ruins Realm. From there, you will join various sects, learn higher level cultivation techniques, and become supreme experts!" As cultivators, such temptation was simply irresistible.

Once the Soul Seal is formed, your relationship as master and disciple will be stable. In the Draconic Ruins Realm, cheating and betraying your master is the most unforgivable sin!

Du Ze whispered in Nie Li's ears, "Nie Li, are we going to the Draconic Ruins Realm?"

Nie Li nodded his head as he glanced at the Demon Lord, who stood far away, and said, "It's a must for us to go to the Draconic Ruins Realm. Otherwise, in five years, we'd no longer have enough strength to protect Glory City from the dangers it might experience." If they stayed in the Tiny World and allowed the Demon Lord to enter the Draconic Ruins Realm, then five years later, it would be an easy task for the Demon Lord to destroy Glory City.

A trace of sadness flashed through Du Ze's eyes. "Then, will we be able to bid farewell to our parents?"

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment and said, "The Nether Master should give us some time to do that!"

As if the Nether Master had overheard the party's discussion, he

lightly smiled, “Before heading for the Draconic Ruins Realm, I will give all of you few months worth of time to spend with your families. Furthermore, if any of you have unfulfilled wishes before entering to the Draconic Ruins Realm, we will also do our best to help you fulfill them!”

Suddenly, Cang Ming stood out from the sidelines, bowed, and asked, “Esteemed lord, I would like to ask as to who will be our master? Are we going to choose our own master?”

The Nether Master shook his head and said, “You master has already been decided. If any of you are unwilling, you are permitted to leave!”

Hearing the Master of the Nether Realm’s words, Cang Ming immediately shut up. They didn’t have the right to make any choices. In fact, it was already a great favor to them for experts of that level to accept them as disciples. They couldn’t help being a little anxious as they wondered what kind of master they would have.

Ye Ziyun, Du Ze, Xiao Ning’er, and the rest were a little nervous. With so many of them here, they probably won’t have the same master. Did that mean that they would all go separate ways?

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er almost simultaneously turned to Nie Li. After all, this was the distant Draconic Ruins Realm that they were talking about. They wondered as to what kinds of experiences they would have once they’re there.

The Nether Master's gaze swept over everyone. "After you have become a disciple, your master will explain to you in detail the situation regarding the Draconic Ruins Realm. However, all I have to say now is that no matter which sect you enter, all of you originate from the Tiny World. A person should never forget their origin nor betray their master! Otherwise, we will do all in our power to kill you personally!"

Sensing the terrifying chill within his eyes, everyone immediately nodded their heads.

The beautiful lady who stood behind the Nether Master revealed a gentle smile, then pointed at Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and Xiao Xue. "You, you, and you come here! From now onwards, you are my disciples."

Compared to the other experts, this beautiful lady appeared far more kind and gentle. Nie Li could rest more easily if Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and Xiao Xue followed this lady.

Quickly, every expert found their own three disciples. Du Ze, Hua Huo, and Cang Ming were placed together with a blue haired expert. Duan Jian, the Demon Lord, and Mu Ye were also grouped together.

Nie Li, Lu Piao, and a twenty year old Demigod rank expert were placed together, as disciples of the Nether Master.

Although the Soul Seal placed certain restrictions on the disciple, the same also applied the master. In the Draconic Ruins Realm,

those who have established Soul Seals all had an extremely stable master-disciple relationship. The master would definitely not place any harm on the disciple; therefore, Nie Li could calmly form a Soul Seal with the Nether Master.

"The next three months will be time for you to bid farewell to your families. Once the portal to the Draconic Ruins Realm opens, all of you will head for the sects." The Nether Master said to everyone as he glanced at Nie Li's sleeve.

Nie Li had also understood that the Nether Master knew that Yu Yan was currently concealed in his sleeve. However, the Nether Master had only given a glance without saying anything.

The Nether Master eyed Nie Li and the other two as he said, "From today forwards, all three of you will address me as Master!"

Nie Li took a step forward and cupped his hands, "Lord Master, before heading for the Draconic Ruins Realm, I have a request. I wonder if Lord Master will agree to it?"

"What request?" the Master of the Nether Realm asked.

"I come from outside of the Nether Realm, a place called Glory City. While I'm not around, I hope that Master could do his best to protect the safety of Glory City!" Nie Li said with respect. He had decided to be honest with the Nether Master now that their master-disciple relationship has been established. Therefore, the Nether Master would surely agree to aid in this matter. After all, protecting Glory City wasn't a tough problem for the Nether

Master.

"Oh? Glory City?" When the Nether Master heard Nie Li's words, he wasn't shocked in the least. He smiled meaningfully, "A city of the human race in the main world, practically the only one. Furthermore Glory City has managed to preserve itself until today and hasn't been destroyed by the demon beast hordes. Did you really think that the few experts of Glory City were capable of that all by themselves? Rest assured. I have long been entrusted by a friend; as long as I live, no one can touch Glory City!"

Someone had entrusted the protection of Glory City to the Nether Master? Nie Li was stunned for a brief moment. But now that the thought about it again, he realised that it must be true. Glory City had experienced so many disasters, yet still managed to survive; this was indeed an unusual matter. So there has always been someone protecting the city from behind the scenes.

However, Nie Li was puzzled as to the identity of the one who had entrusted the protection of Glory City to the Nether Master.

If that's the case, then why was Glory City destroyed in his previous life? Could it be that in his previous life, the Nether Master had...

Nie Li's heart was embroiled in endless confusion. But since the Nether Master wanted to keep it a secret and didn't seem willing to talk about it, Nie Li ceased his questions. It seems that the solution this puzzle had to be saved for the future.

By the time the disciple ceremony ended, each person formed a Soul Seal with their respective master.

Xiao Yu lightly smiled towards Nie Li. “If we end up in the Divine Feathers Sect of the Draconic Ruins Realm, brother Nie Li has to look after me!”

Nie Li shrugged. “It should be the other way round.”

Previously, he didn’t know Xiao Yu’s true identity and therefore, had his guard up against him. But now that he was aware of the relationship between Xiao Yu and the Nether Master, the guard he originally had was now gone. However, Nie Li still disapproved of Xiao Yu’s sissy attitude.

“Then we’ll meet again in three months!” Xiao Yu laughed.

In three months, everyone will head towards the Draconic Ruins Realm! These three months would be their final period in the Tiny World. When they returned next time, it would be five years later!

After the ceremony ended, the talents chosen by the seven experts bidded farewell and decided to return to their own families.

“Nie Li, are we going back now?” Du Ze asked Nie Li. After this, they would stay in Draconic Ruins Realm for at least five years!

Everyone was also in anticipation of Nie Li’s reply.

Nie Li went silent as he pondered for a brief moment. Then he said, “Of course we will return to Glory City. But before we go back, there’s still a place we have to visit!”

“What place?” everyone looked at Nie Li in a puzzled way.

“The Desert Palace!” Nie Li said as he stared into the distance. Before heading for the Draconic Ruins Realm, he had to make a trip to that place!

The Desert Palace? Everyone was slightly stunned at the name of it. They wondered. what kind of place was this Desert Palace that Nie Li spoke of. Why did Nie Li want to go there?

Chapter 255: Previous And Present Lives

Eastward of the St. Ancestral Mountains lies a vast, boundless desert with endless dunes of yellow sand.

When the gales blew, the ever-present sands would slowly envelope the entire region in a yellow veil.

The environment here is extremely harsh and demon beasts would appear from time to time, making the region extremely dangerous.

The main world itself was vast and boundless. In his previous life, when Glory City was destroyed, the surviving residents of Glory City escaped to the Heavenly Fate Plateau before they headed east. Pursued by Snow Wind demon beasts, they trekked through the entire St. Ancestral Mountain range and into the Endless Desert.

Along the journey, countless fell.

Nie Li still clearly remembered the events that occurred after they escaped into the Endless Desert. In order to save him, Ye Ziyun died from a demon beast's attack. Nie Li originally intended to follow her in death, but her dying words begged him to guard her remaining clansmen. However, as they travelled deeper into the Endless Desert, one man fell after another. By the time Nie Li reached the Desert Palace, he was all alone.

As he recalled the past, everything looked as if it had been

arranged by fate.

As he stood in the desert, Nie Li's eyes turned watery as countless scenes flashed through his head. He thought of how he had gotten to know Ye Ziyun the first time and how they had experienced life and death together. It was Ye Ziyun who changed him back then, from a timid and cowardly youth into a firm and strong young man.

Xiao Ning'er, who stood next to him, noticed Nie Li's expression and curiously asked, "Nie Li, why're you crying?"

Nie Li wiped the tears on his face as turned to look at Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun, who both stood quietly and looked out into the Endless Desert. He sighed with sorrow, "Ning'er, during a person's life, there will always be a special event and a special person. Although he or she may only appear in your life for a brief moment, they will become an eternal memory, for as long as you live. You will continue to live for the sake of that memory. This memory is irreplaceable. Someone who has travelled the lands and sailed the seas wouldn't stop for little things."

Nie Li muttered as his thoughts drifted off into the distance.

As she observed Nie Li's absent-minded expression, a trace of pain quivered Xiao Ning'er's heart, even though she didn't understand why. However, she vaguely knew what Nie Li was talking about. 'But Nie Li, did you know? You've already become an eternal memory of my life. If we are separated upon entering the Draconic Ruins Realm, then this is the memory that I will live the rest of my life for. My memories of you are irreplaceable.'

Tears flickered in Xiao Ning'er's eyes. Although her heart ached, she still kept a smile on her face. "Nie Li, why did you bring this up all of a sudden? Didn't you say that the Desert Palace isn't far from here? Let's hurry up!"

Finishing her words, Xiao Ning'er turned and walked away. Under the sky, in a land full of sand, the lovely image of Xiao Ning'er's back carried a sense of loneliness.

As he watched Xiao Ning'er's back, Nie Li couldn't help sighing internally as he continued moving forward.

He walked up to Ye Ziyun's side and realised that she was dumbfoundedly staring into the Endless Desert with her brows furrowed tightly. He couldn't figure out what she was thinking about.

Nie Li looked at her in puzzlement and asked, "Ziyun, what's going on?"

Xiao Ning'er, who was nearby, also threw a curious glance towards Ye Ziyun.

With her brows furrowed tightly, Ye Ziyun's expression became unreadable. It looked as though she was trying her best to recall something, but was having a difficult time of it.

Ye Ziyun shook her head and said, "I feel very strange. Why is it

that when I stepped into this desert, a vague pain appeared in my heart? There are also strange memories of happiness and pain flashing through my head. I have no idea what's happening to me."

At Ye Ziyun's words, Nie Li's mind was thrown into disarray and he felt as though he'd been struck by lightning. This was just too bizarre! Ye Ziyun had obviously lived in Glory City ever since her birth and had never stepped into the Endless Desert before. So why would she have such feelings when she stepped into the Endless Desert?

Nie Li grabbed Ye Ziyun by the shoulders and asked anxiously, "What can you remember?"

Ye Ziyun blankly shook her head and said, "I have no idea whose memories these are and why they've appeared in my head. I can't understand it at all. In some flashes of these memories, it seems like we're being chased by demon beasts."

Astonishment showed itself in Nie Li's eyes. Why would Ye Ziyun have memories of her previous life? Just what is going on? Could it be that Ye Ziyun had also been reborn? No, without the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, how could that be possible?

He sensed that this mystery held an extremely large secret. He looked at Ye Ziyun's absolutely gorgeous face and asked anxiously, "Can you remember anything else?"

Ye Ziyun furrowed her brows even tighter as she tried her best to

recall. She submerged herself in those memories. As she tried to scrutinize them further, a peculiar feeling arose in her body. She watched herself stand under the moonlight as her clothes slowly fell away from her jade sculpture-like body before she walked towards her lover.

That person was…Nie Li?

Nie Li's hands lightly caressed her body, causing a numbing sensation to flow through her. Then, he picked her up and carried her. Under the moonlight, Nie Li's face was painted with an unwavering determination that caused her heart to beat rapidly. She was deeply in love with him. With this mutual love, they each desired to knead the other into their own bodies.

A bizarre feeling passed through her body and she couldn't resist a soft moan. But suddenly, Ye Ziyun recalled that it was all just an imaginary scene and her face instantly flushed a bright cherry red.

Nie Li anxiously watched Ye Ziyun, but when he saw her red cheeks, beautiful face, and red lips, the only thing he could think of was that he felt like biting them. Ye Ziyun was still submerged in her thoughts. Out of concern that something might happen to Ye Ziyun, Nie Li moved closer to Ye Ziyun to see if he could find out what was going on with her through her clear, charming eyes.

Ye Ziyun was deeply sunk in those memories, and the charming scenes caused her heart to jump wildly. Upon opening her eyes, she suddenly saw Nie Li's face before her, startling her so much that she slapped him.

Pa!

“You indecent rogue! I’m never talking to you ever again!” Ye Ziyun hastily struggled free from Nie Li’s arms, turned around, and stalked away. Her head hung so low that it almost touched her chest.

Slapped by Ye Ziyun, Nie Li was stunned. He didn’t do anything at all! If there was anything that could have been described as “indecent”, it would’ve been that night when Ye Ziyun had stripped off her clothes as she stood in his tent!

Hearing the crisp voice, Du Ze, Lu Piao, and the others all turned and looked at Nie Li in puzzlement.

“Nie Li, what did you do to goddess Ziyun?” Lu Piao looked at Nie Li with an odd expression as he continued, “Although goddess Ziyun is already your fiancée, you shouldn’t be in such a hurry!”

“I…” Nie Li was despondent. He obviously hadn’t done anything and still didn’t know exactly what was wrong with Ye Ziyun.

Ye Ziyun lowered her head. Her mind was already cleared, but her face was still red, her chest heaved up, and down and her heart jumped wildly. She knew that she had just slapped Nie Li for no reason, but she still wasn’t willing to apologise to him. Why did those scenes appear in her mind? Why did she have such a peculiar feeling when those scenes appeared? There was no way that she would engage in such acts with Nie Li!

But, could those be the true desires of her heart? As she re-imagined the scene where she took her clothes off in front of Nie Li, Ye Ziyun became even more embarrassed and no longer had the courage to look anyone in the eye.

As he looked towards Ye Ziyun's back, an idea flashed through Nie Li's heart. Could Ye Ziyun have recalled those events from their previous life? Although he was still curious as to why such memories would've appeared, he was still secretly happy. If Ye Ziyun could regain the memories of her previous life, then she would definitely understand his undying feelings for her.

Xiao Ning'er gave Nie Li a confused look before turning towards Ye Ziyun. She still hadn't understood what'd just happened. Why did Nie Li suddenly become so emotionally stirred? Why did Ye Ziyun's face suddenly flush red and slapped him? Furthermore, Nie Li and Ye Ziyun had been talking about deep things like memories!

Xiao Ning'er looked at him and curiously asked, "Nie Li, what's wrong with Ye Ziyun?"

Nie Li gave a deep look at Ye Ziyun's back, then his gaze drifted into the distance. Finally, he turned back to Xiao Ning'er and smiled, "Ning'er, do you believe in previous and present lives?"

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Ning'er was slightly stunned, but she nodded her head seriously as she said, "Yes, I do!"

Xiao Ning’er’s reply throughly surprised Nie Li.

Xiao Ning’er continued, “For a while now, I’ve already had a kind of doubt. Occasionally when sitting by a tree or a window, I’d have this peculiar feeling that I’ve already experienced this before, that it’d already happened numerous times. It felt like everything was cycling endlessly in a loop.”

“Before I met you, I was entangled in an endless nightmare, dreaming about my family forcing me into an arranged marriage. I dreamed that I was about to marry Shen Fei of the Sacred Family. After that, I ran away and entered a dark forest. From there on, I was constantly submerged in darkness and suffering!”

“I kept dreaming that I was a soul, drifting about in the endless dark forest, suffering endless torment and pain…”

“Until one day, a youth pulled me out from that endless nightmare. From that moment onwards, my world of darkness lit up. I made a firm decision that I would use my entire life to protect his grace!”

At Xiao Ning’er’s words, Nie Li was submerged in deep shock. In the previous life, Xiao Ning’er had entered the Black Devil Forest and never came back!

“Do you still dream of those things now?” Nie Li asked Xiao Ning’er.

Xiao Ning’er shook her head and said, “After that dream, everything went fuzzy and I have no idea what happened later. It seems like there was something else, but the memory isn’t very clear…”

Chapter 256: Desert Palace

After Ye Ziyun arrived to the Endless Desert, she discovered fragments of memories from her previous life.

Furthermore, Xiao Ning'er had said that in her dreams, there were scenes of her entering the Black Devil Forest!

These events were definitely not coincidental!

Just what is going on?

Nie Li could vaguely sense that the matter regarding his rebirth was definitely much more complex than he'd originally thought! The more he thought about it, the more it frightened him. Just who was capable creating such a situation?

He could sense that in order to unveil the entire mystery, the first step would be to find the Temporal Demon Spirit Book and head for the Draconic Ruins Realm. He would never find the answers if he stayed in the Tiny World.

As he watched Xiao Ning'er's pained expression, Nie Li suddenly understood that meeting her was definitely not a coincidence. Xiao Ning'er's fate is the same as Ye Ziyun's: destiny had tied the two girls to him. No matter what, he decided to bring Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er along in his search for answers.

The group continued their search for days throughout the vast

barren wasteland.

According to his memory, the Desert Palace should be somewhere nearby.

Lu Piao, who was standing next to him, said dispiritedly, “Nie Li, are you sure that this Desert Palace is nearby? Duan Jian’s been flying in the sky for so long, searching for days, yet we still haven’t found that Desert Palace!”

“The Desert Palace is definitely nearby! Let’s continue our search for it!” Nie Li solemnly said after a brief moment.

When Lu Piao saw Nie Li’s confidence, he said, “Fine then, we’ll continue the search!”

The group searched the surroundings without rest.

Nie Li’s brows were furrowed tightly. According to his memories, the Desert Palace should be nearby. But why couldn’t they find even a shadow of it after searching for so many days? It made no sense that they couldn’t find such an enormous and majestic structure after searching for so long.

Nie Li slowly walked through the yellow sands as he recalled his memories. Gradually, he entered into a profound state.

As he walked, memories from his previous life flashed through his head.

In that life, he walked alone through the barren lands as the people at his side fell one after another. He entered an unconscious state as though he was swimming in a dream. Under the distant blazing sun, a vast palace appeared on the horizon.

He was so shocked by the appearance of the palace that he thought he had actually reached heaven, the legendary palace of the gods.

Step by step, he moved closer to the Desert Palace. His entire body was enveloped in a golden luster, until he reached the entrance of the Desert Palace. He then pushed those giant golden doors open and a dazzling glow nearly blinded him, making him unable to open his eyes. With great difficulty, he forced his eyes open and saw vast sculptures sitting in the palace. Each sculpture was different from the others; there was a golden armoured giant, a poverty looking girl, and all other sorts of fantastical creatures. Under the feet of these giant sculptures was a path that led ahead.

Nie Li followed the path and reached a strange altar, placed with all kinds of scrolls written with powerfully dense words. At the very center of this altar was the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

A strange energy spread throughout the mysterious book as Nie Li reached his hand out towards it. From that point on, his life had been irreversibly changed.

Nie Li stayed in his profound within the profound state as a multitude of scenes continued to flash through his mind. He

continued to walk ahead with a blank look on his face.

Sensing that Nie Li was acting strange, Du Ze and the others followed him, though they were confused as to what was going on.

Lu Piao reached out and intended to give Nie Li a shake to wake him, but was stopped by Du Ze. Nie Li's state seemed as though he were training.

Nie Li walked for another thousand meters, then suddenly seemed woke up. He opened his eyes and stared at the empty space before him and froze to the spot as if in shock!

Everyone turned in the direction Nie Li was looking. Only an endless desert stretched before them; there was no hint of a Desert Palace. There were however, many ancient and badly damaged sculptures scattered around in the sands.

These sculptures looked as if they were thousands of years old. Their original features were already indistinguishable.

Only a sense of bleakness could be seen in their eyes.

The wind whistled as it scraped up clouds of sand, as if it wanted to tell them something.

"How could this be?"Nie Li stared dumbfoundedly at the scene before him. When he visited the Desert Palace in his previous life, it had been a vast and majestic structure, as though it had been

built by the gods, indestructible and timeless. But now, when he returned in this life, the same place had already become ruins.

Lu Piao looked at Nie Li in confusion. “Nie Li, what’s wrong? Is this the Desert Palace that you’ve been talking about? Didn’t you say that it was supposed to be a majestic palace? Why did it turn into ruins?”

Du Ze and the others were also very puzzled. Before they’d arrived, Nie Li had described several times that the Desert Palace was a very majestic place, like a palace of the ancient gods.

However, now that they’d reached it, it wasn’t at all as Nie Li had described.

It’s very likely that Nie Li had learned of the Desert Palace’s existence from some treasure map or ancient record. However, now that they’d reached it and observed it in its current state, the Desert Palace had already been destroyed. It was very likely the work of demon beasts, right?

However, he doesn’t know the answer to that right now. Nie Li is currently experiencing headache as he couldn’t wrap his head around. He walked forward in accordance to his memories, and a short while later he more or less reached the spot where the altar was supposed to be. But aside from some broken fragments, nothing else was there! The other scriptures couldn’t even be found, not to mention the Temporal Demon Spirit Book!

Where could the Temporal Demon Spirit Book have gone to?

Could it have vanished?

Nie Li felt an intense pain in his head, as though he was being torn apart. The scenes before his eyes constantly twisted. The images of Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest twisted with it. Everything became surreal.

“Arghh!” Nie Li issued a miserable howl and felt as though his brain was about to be torn apart.

“Nie Li, what’s going on?”

“Nie Li!” Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, and the rest all anxiously called out his name.

However, Nie Li’s hearing gradually faded away as his consciousness slowly blurred and he fell to the ground.

The Desert Palace was no longer here.

Temporal Demon Spirit Book was also gone.

Just what was going on? Through the intense pain, Nie Li’s consciousness entered into a silent darkness.

One month later, Glory City.

Everything flourished and bustled as it had been before. The various families from the Abyss Prison Realm and Heavenly Fate Plateau have already made themselves home, making Glory City even livelier. The walls of Glory City have also been raised by several meters and a surging energy clouded above the city.

The defenses of Glory City had tightened, with a total of five Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Arrays laid around the city, in addition to tons of other defensive methods. Even if it was invaded by a massive demon beast horde, Glory City could withstand it in its entirety.

At the martial field of the Holy Orchid Institute, a large number of youths are currently training.

Every move the youths made was filled with vigor. The tree that stood by the side of the field whistled in the wind.

These youths were all practising powerful cultivation techniques. There are already quite a few of them who have reached Silver rank Demon Spiritualist.

They are the future of Glory City. One day, when they become adults, they will become the power that protects Glory City. Not far from the field was a group of three to four-year-old children laughing and playing about.

Close to the martial field, atop a tree, sat a huge bird created entirely of metal. Anyone who saw it wouldn’t be able to resist a

satisfied smile, as the bird's expression looked almost human.

After staying for a brief moment, the bird took off as a streak of light across the sky.

City Lord's Mansion

Ye Ziyun was currently bathing in her yard of the mansion with a look of deep gloom and sadness written on her face. One month has already passed, but Nie Li still hadn't regained consciousness. During this period of time, she and Xiao Ning'er took turns watching over him. Right now was Xiao Ning'er's shift so Ye Ziyun returned home to bathe.

She quietly sat as the water reflected her beautiful face. The outline of her perfect figure could also be seen in the water.

Two tears fell from her face. She wanted to let that person know how much she yearned for him; however, it was already too late for some words to be said.

Her heart was filled with pain as she prayed to the heavens. As long as Nie Li could regain his conscious, she would be willing to give anything, even her life!

Suddenly, a knocking sound came from outside as Xiao Xue's voice sounded, "Ye Ziyun, Nie Li seems to have regained a little of his consciousness! Ning'er is calling you to go quickly!"

“Nie Li regained consciousness?” Ye Ziyun was stunned for a brief moment, then she immediately stood up from the water. There was no time to spare on caring for little things. Droplets of water dripped from her jade white skin as she quickly tidy up and left her room after putting on her clothes.

After exiting her room, she immediately stepped into another yard of the City Lord’s Mansion.

In another yard in the City Lord’s Mansion, Nie Li was lying on a bed with his eyes closed. Occasionally, a trace of a pained expression would flash across his face.

Since Ye Ziyun left, Xiao Ning’er had been standing guard at Nie Li’s side. Throughout the entire month, she hadn’t taken a single break nor gotten a good rest. Her face was haggard and her eyes were red, betraying the fact that she had been crying. Her jade white hands were tightly clasped onto Nie Li’s as she tried to send her own soul force into his body. When she sensed a slight movement in Nie Li’s hand, she immediately sent Xiao Xue to fetch Ye Ziyun.

Earlier, it was as though the energy in Nie Li’s body had been sucked dry. No matter what they tried, nothing worked. But now, she could sense the strength returning slowly to him. She immediately wiped the tears off her face as she sent more soul force into his body.

Chapter 257: Enemy Attack?

Because she had exhausted her soul force, Xiao Ning'er's entire body felt weak without an ounce of strength left. Her beautiful face was drenched in sweat and she looked a little pale.

At the same time, Nie Li felt as though he was experiencing a long dream. Within the dream, he watched his family, lover, and friends die one by one as he helplessly stood by. Then, once he had obtained a method to revive them, the Sage Emperor proceeded to extinguish all his hopes. In the end, he was left all alone to die a bitter death.

Because of the mysterious Temporal Demon Spirit Book, he was resurrected and was given a second chance.

However, the cause of all these events, the Temporal Demon Spirit book, was now missing.

As he thought about it, Nie Li felt his head ache even more. He couldn't understand what was going on.

He dreamed that just as he was about to grab the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, it turned into a streak of light and disappeared into the vast sky.

The Temporal Demon Spirit Book was the fundamental cause of everything that currently existed. Could it be that when he came back to life, he was resurrected into a different timeline, one that didn't contain the existence of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

The intense pain in his head slowly caused him to regain consciousness. As he opened his eyes, he saw Xiao Ning'er sobbing by his bedside. She wore a pink dress and had tear stains on her face, showing quite a pitiful sight. Down from her pearly white neck was her delicate and jade-like collarbone.

"Cough, cough." Nie Li coughed in embarrassment as he immediately shifted his gaze elsewhere.

Xiao Ning'er, who has been crying with her head down, suddenly sat up stunned. She immediately raised her head as joy flashed through her eyes. She looked at Nie Li dumbfoundedly for a moment and then pounced on him.

"Nie Li, you're awake?" Xiao Ning'er tightly hugged Nie Li. All of this felt like a dream, which scared her. Nie Li had been unconscious for a long time and Xiao Ning'er was worried that he would never regain consciousness.

A fragrance and softness entered Nie Li's embrace. He was stunned for a brief moment as a trace of gentleness flashed through his eyes. Although he didn't know how long he has been out for, he had an idea that it was for a fairly long time, since Xiao Ning'er looked like she'd almost worried herself to death. He tenderly patted her on the back as the light scent of a lady drifted to him. While he was out, Xiao Ning'er must have almost worried herself to death!

Feeling Nie Li's body warmth, Xiao Ning'er was now assured that

she wasn't dreaming. The hug left a blush on her face, but she still wasn't willing to let go of him. She sensed that tenderness and felt that at this moment, Nie Li belonged to her.

Suddenly, two figures rushed into the room.

At the sight of the two embracing, Xiao Xue immediately turned her head and said, "I saw nothing, the two of you should continue."

Raising his head to looked at Ye Ziyun, Nie Li immediately become a little embarrassed. Just as he was about to explain the situation to her, he noticed the tear streaks on her face. The expression in her eyes wasn't jealousy but a kind of joy, like two people meeting again after so long. She walked towards Nie Li and sat in the chair at the head of the bed.

As long as Nie Li was alive, nothing else mattered. During the time that Nie Li was out, Ye Ziyun already thought through it all. If he could regain consciousness, she would never fight with Xiao Ning'er again. In the face of death, what does the rest matter?

When he saw Ye Ziyun sit by the bed with a tearful look, Nie Li felt as though his heart was about to melt from her gentle gaze. It could be said that the heavens have granted him grace by letting him meet her again in this life.

He reached out and took Ye Ziyun into his arms as his eyes filled with tears as well.

Having experienced all the turmoils of his previous life, the one thing that Nie Li feared the most was that everything he was experiencing now was only a dream. However, now that he beheld the two girls before him, he could assure himself that he was indeed alive in this world.

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er actually weren't fighting. Xiao Xue stared dumbfoundedly as the gears in her brain stopped turning from shock. However, now that she thought about it, it actually made sense. Indeed, as long as they were alive, nothing was more important. In this turbulent world, no one knew if they would still be living in the next moment. Therefore, the most important thing would be to enjoy the present with the person that's most important.

At this time, Duan Jian, Lu Piao, Du Ze, and the rest arrived as well. Upon entering the room, their eyes widened when they saw Nie Li being embraced with one beauty on each arm.

Lu Piao scratched his head. "Damn! This bastard Nie Li is really outrageous!"

Those two girls were the goddesses of the Holy Orchid Institute that countless guys have had crushes on! Now both of them were taken by Nie Li. However, now that Lu Piao knew that Nie Li had regained consciousness, he was happy in his heart.

Du Ze smiled. As long as Nie Li regained consciousness, the rest of them could all rest easy.

“How long have I been out?” Nie Li asked Du Ze and the others.

“You’ve been out for more than a month.” Du Ze seriously replied.

“More than a month?” Nie Li was astonished. He knew that he had been out for a long time, but he only thought that it had been two or three days, which by itself would be shocking enough. He never imagined that he would’ve been out for more than a month.

“Nie Li, how’s your body?” Lu Piao asked, feeling a little uneasy. Although he was usually a nitwit, he was still very concerned towards Nie Li.

Nie Li circulated his Law Energy for a brief moment, then shook his head, “Nothing’s wrong, my body’s fine.”

His body was still the same as it was before. Aside from a vague headache, there weren’t any major problems. However, he couldn’t figure out why he had been unconsciousness for so long. But no matter how much he thought about it, he couldn’t come up with an answer. Now that the Temporal Demon Spirit Book was gone, what should his next step be? It seems like he would have to wait and see after he reaches the Draconic Ruins Realm!

Nie Li touched his chest. The two remnant pages of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book were still with him. It looks like he will have to wait to unveil the mystery of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

Quickly, the news that Nie Li had awoken spread throughout the City Lord's Mansion.

When they heard that Nie Li had regained conscious, both Ye Zong and Ye Mo felt relieved. They immediately put down the matters in their hands and rushed to Nie Li's recuperation room.

With Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er's help, Nie Li got out of bed and started to move about as the strength slowly returned to his body.

Nie Li and the rest walked to the courtyard, where the birds were singing and the fragrances of flowers gave a dense feeling of spring.

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment, then said, "In a short while, we'll have to head for the Draconic Ruins Realm. I have to return to my family and bid farewell."

Ye Ziyun thought awhile and said, "Your body hasn't recovered yet, so it's best if you rest first. Why don't I send someone to bring uncle to the City Lord's Mansion?"

To prevent Nie Li's family members from worrying, they had told them that Nie Li was concentrating on his cultivation. Therefore, Nie Li's family was still unaware that he had been in a coma.

Nie Li pondered for a moment and nodded his head. "Alright then."

While they were chatting, Ye Zong rushed in. He had been very worried when he heard that Nie Li was in a coma. Although he would often argue with Nie Li, in his heart, Ye Zong had already accepted the boy as his son-in-law.

Seeing Nie Li still alive and active, a trace of a smile appeared on Ye Zong's face.

Ye Zong had a serious expression and said, "Nie Li, you brat! You've finally woke up. If you turned my daughter into a widow at such a young age, I'd make sure to teach you a sorry lesson."

At her father's words, Ye Ziyun blushed red and stomped her feet. Nie Li had just regained his conscious not long ago and her father was already speaking of such irrelevant things!

Nie Li smiled. "Thanks for worrying about me, father-in-law. I'm already fine." Nie Li had been unconscious for so long, but now that he saw Ye Zong again, he couldn't help feeling a sense of closeness to him. Therefore, Nie Li didn't try to argue with him.

'Why did this kid suddenly become so humble?' Wondered Ye Zong. Could it be that after waking from his coma, he became enlightened? He looked at Ye Ziyun, Du Ze and the rest; these kids were now the hope of Glory City. The only thing that made him feel sad was that Nie Li and the rest were about to head for the Draconic Ruins Realm. Although he didn't know what kind of place the Draconic Ruins Realm was, he knew that it should be a very distant place.

However, if an eaglet does not spread its wings, it will never grow to be a majestic eagle. Old guys like Ye Zong himself should just sit back and let the young'uns take flight.

The atmosphere in that wing of the mansion was very lively as everyone felt joyous and harmonious.

Both Nie Li and Ye Ziyun were enjoying this meeting. Although Ye Zong still appeared very imposing, when he looked at Nie Li and Ye Ziyun, there was tenderness in his gaze. When he saw how happy his daughter was, he also couldn't help feeling happy.

Right now, Glory City was far safer than ever before. Even if Nie Li and his group left, with so many Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Arrays and so many Legend rank experts present, they had more than enough force to guarantee the safety of Glory City.

The sun slowly sank as the curtain of night veiled over.

"Why didn't grandfather come?" Ye Ziyun asked, puzzled.

"Yes, he should have received the news!" Ye Zong was also a little puzzled. Although Ye Mo was currently cultivating, once he learned that Nie Li had regained consciousness, he should've rushed over.

As they conversed, suddenly the sound of an intense fight sounded throughout the City Lord's Mansion.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A few buildings were wrecked.

“What happened?” Ye Zong furrowed his brows as he abruptly stood up.

Nie Li’s gaze also carried bewilderment. Just who would dare commit such atrocities in the City Lord’s Mansion? Right now, aside from a few Legend rank experts, the City Lord’s Mansion was still protect by by the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Arrays. Unless several Demigod rank experts had come, it would be impossible for the intruders to leave alive!

“Let’s go see!” Ye Zong leaped towards the direction where the sounds had come from.

Nie Li immediately materialised a set of black and white wings and soared over.

Duan Jian, Du Ze, Ye Ziyun, and the rest followed behind them.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

An intense fight had broken out in the center of City Lord’s Mansion. Countless buildings were wrecked and dust filled the sky. It looked as if a terrifying storm had swept through. Countless

experts of Glory City stood in trees, on walls, and on roofs, all watching the intense fight in the center of the courtyard. A fight of this caliber was simply too frightening! It wasn't anything that the likes of them could withstand; therefore, none dared to approach!

Just who dared to behave so rudely in the City Lord's Mansion?

Chapter 258: Hostage

Very little could be seen through the sky filled with dust, as the particles slowly landed, except for the two figures who stood high in the sky. One was a bony individual with a shock of white hair and a beard. The citizens of Glory City beheld him as their war god, Ye Mo. The other person wore white clothes while shrouded in a terrifying storm. He is the one who Nie Li had engaged with before: the Demon Lord!

The Demon Lord stood proudly in the sky as a majestic storm composed of the Law of Hell rotated around him. The energy occasionally formed itself into images of all kinds of demons.

“Ye Mo, it’s been a long time since we’ve met. I never thought that you’d still be able to find me despite the fact that I’ve gone to such lengths to conceal myself.” The Demon Lord coldly smiled. Even though he was facing entire city alone, he was still calm and composed.

“After so long, I never thought the Demon Lord would once again dare to show his esteemed presence in my Glory City. I wonder what guidances the Demon Lord has brought back?” Ye Mo’s hair fluttered in the wind as the Law of Snow Wind revolved around him and occasionally condense into icicles.

“It seems that Glory City doesn’t welcome me very much. But either way, I was still born in Glory City!” The Demon Lord casually smiled as his majestic aura pressured Ye Mo.

“You betrayed Glory City and was exiled long ago.” Ye Mo furrowed his brows for a brief moment. He could sense that the Demon Lord’s Law Energy was far stronger than before, to the point where Ye Mo could no longer suppress him.

A suffocating pressure made Ye Mo feel as though all the bones in his body were being crushed.

The Demon Lord laughed contentedly as his gaze turned cold, “You’re just a bunch of opinionated bigots! Is it really I who betrayed Glory City or did Glory City betray me? Either way, you lot ought to rejoice; I no longer care to pursue old stories.”

“Since you no longer have interests in them anymore, then why have you come to Glory City?” Ye Mo coldly stared at the Demon Lord.

“There’s something that I want in Glory City. As long as you bring it to me, all matters between us will be written off. Otherwise, I will cause havoc here!” The Demon Lord had trace of insanity in his expression.

Ye Mo frowned as an inkling thought flashed through his heart. “What do you want?”

The Demon Lord coldly snorted, “You’re asking when you have already know the answer! As long as you hand over the Demon Spirit Stone that contains that demon beast, I will let bygones be bygones. Otherwise, I might just start a massacre!”

Nie Li frowned his brows for a brief moment. The Demon Spirit Stone that contained that demon spirit? Just what was he talking about?

So the Demon Lord came for a demon spirit. However, Nie Li has absolutely no idea as to which demon beast could tempt the Demon Lord so much, despite the fact that he already has the Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend Demon?

The aura coming from the Demon Lord became more and more powerful and Ye Mo was gradually caving under the pressure. Nie Li soared into the sky, and stood by Ye Mo. He coldly glared at the Demon Lord and attacked with his three Law Energies.

The Demon Lord glared at Nie Li as his slender eyes slightly narrowed.

“You again!” He snorted, “If it wasn’t for you, Glory City would’ve already been mine. If you still insist on getting in my way, don’t blame me for killing you!”

“Demon Lord, it’s not like we haven’t fought before. If you’re capable of killing me, then come!” A stern pressure erupted from Nie Li.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Yu Yan, Duan Jian, Du Ze, Lu Piao, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, Ye Zong, and the rest flew into the air and surrounded the Demon

Lord.

Dozens of different types of Law Energy were released at the Demon Lord.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Intense explosions of Law Energy broke out in the sky.

Although the Demon Lord's Law of Hell is very powerful, it still couldn't withstand all of their attacks. The Demon Lord furiously snarled and roared as he rapidly merged with his Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend.

The Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend was scarlet red in colour and issued another furious roar as it waved its arms and bombarded attacks towards them.

Nie Li coldly growled as he mobilised his soul force and merged with his Fanged Panda. He widened his mouth and spat a Yin-Yang Blast towards the Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend.

An intense fight broke out in the sky as the group joined forces against the Demon Lord. The Eight-Armed Darkhell Fiend wielded a sharp blade in one hand as it fought with the group.

Nie Li furrowed his brows. Although the Supreme Body was powerful, through their current confrontation, he could tell that the Demon Lord himself has risen in strength by another level.

The Demon Lord would probably form his first fate soul soon. Inside this Tiny World, any expert who forms a fate soul was extremely powerful. No matter how many Demigod rank experts attack, they would never prove an even match.

Faced with so many people attacking from all sides, the Demon Lord was at a disadvantage. However, because of his powerful physical body, he showed no signs of losing for the time being.

It looks like Nie Li would have to use some secret techniques, if he wanted to defeat the Demon Lord. Nie Li suddenly took out his Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Instantly, lightning bolts gathered towards his blade.

The Demon Lord's pupils slightly shrank when he recognised the weapon in Nie Li's hand. Indeed, Nie Li had quite a few methods up his sleeve. The Demon Lord sensed a destructive aura from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

This Thunder God's Meteorite Sword is a very frightening weapon. When Nie Li was still at Gold rank, it was already capable of exhibiting a terrifying might; now that he had reached Legend rank, the power unleashed would become even more frightful. An endless torrent of lightning bolts gathered at the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Nie Li furiously howled and slashed towards the Demon Lord.

A bolt of lightning the length of several hundred meters shot towards the Demon Lord.

The lightning bolt contained such devastating energy that the allies who stood nearby were forced to back off.

As he sensed the terrifying lightning flying towards him, even the Demon Lord couldn't help changing his expression. He howled in rage as two huge maces appeared in two of his hands and smashed them together. A boundless energy shot towards the lightning bolt that Nie Li had unleashed.

Boom!

The two energies collided as though they were trying to split the sky open. The dispelled energy released from the collision instantly turned a number of buildings into ashes.

Nie Li's lightning bolt slowly won out as it cleaved the opposing energy in two and continued on its path towards the Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord never imagined that the might of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword would be so terrifying!

Knowing the lightning bolt was about to land onto him, the Demon Lord curled the corner of his mouth into a cold smile as he suddenly disappeared from his place and reappeared a hundred meters away. He then proceeded to charge in their direction.

The lightning bolt had missed. As Nie Li watched the Demon Lord charge towards them, he felt a bad premonition and immediately waved the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword towards

the Demon Lord. Ye Mo and the others also sent their attacks towards the Demon Lord.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Demon Lord charged into the crowd and sent Du Ze flying with a fist. That terrifying energy of his sent Du Ze flying back by dozens of meters and made him spit out blood.

The Demon Lord mowed down everything that stood before him; even Nie Li couldn't withstand the attack entirely, not to mention the others. Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er were also sent flying. Duan Jian and Yu Yan also met the same fate. Then, a frightening aura burst forth from the Demon Lord's body, like a violent spectre.

As he watched the Demon Lord charge towards them, Ye Zong coldly snorted and merged with his Snow Wind Great Ape. A golden light was released from his body as he slashed his sword towards the Demon Lord.

At the same time, Nie Li also slashed his sword towards the Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord coldy snorted and disappeared once again. This time, he reappeared behind Ye Zong and sent Ye Zong's sword flying before he grabbed the man's neck with one hand.

The Law of Hell trapped Ye Zong and even shattered his armour. Suppressed by the Law of Hell, Ye Zong's demon spirit rapidly

vanished, returning him to his human form.

Under the pressure of this terrifying energy, Ye Zong painfully groaned.

Just as Nie Li's sword was about to strike, it stopped in midair.

"Ye Zong!" Ye Mo had been prepared to charge, but out of fear that the Demon Lord would hurt Ye Zong, he halted in midair.

"Father!" At the sight of this, Ye Ziyun instantly had anxiety plastered across her face.

The Demon Lord stared at Nie Li and coldly laughed, "The sword in your hands is indeed powerful! If we were to fight, I wouldn't be able to do a thing to you. However, you have too many weaknesses! Everyone present right now is your weakness. Aside from you, I can kill anyone else here!"

Nie Li tightly gripped the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword until veins popped from his arm. What the Demon Lord had said was correct. Everyone present was his weakness! Because all of them were important in his life!

He stared at the Demon Lord, and said in a voice that was like eternal frost, "Let him go and I will let you leave. We will mind our own business from now on. But if you hurt any of them here, even if I have to pursue you to the Draconic Ruins Realm, I will utterly slaughter you!"

At Nie Li's words, the Demon Lord savagely laughed. "You're threatening me? In all of my hundreds of years, it has always been me threatening others and not others threatening me!"

Right now, Ye Zong was in the hands of the Demon Lord; therefore, Nie Li didn't dare make any unnecessary movements.

Ye Zong's neck was gripped by a huge hand that injected Law of Hell into his body, causing his own Law Energy inside to collapse. Only with great difficulty could he even utter a word; Ye Zong's strength was simply too far from the Demon Lord's.

"Don't worry about me, just kill him!" Ye Zong painfully yelled as he gathered what remained of his Law Energy and attacked the Demon Lord.

"Still struggling with the strength of an ant?" The Demon Lord coldly laughed and grabbed Ye Zong's right arm. With a pull, he ripped Ye Zong's entire arm off. Blood splatted in all directions. Ye Zong painfully groaned, but a moment later, he forcefully endured it. His expression was twisted from intense pain.

"Father!" At the sight of Ye Zong's miserable state, Ye Ziyun cried out. She formed icicles, but just as she was about to cast them, she was stopped by Ye Mo.

If she were to charge in right now, not only would she not save Ye Zong, but she would also land herself in danger. Ye Mo took a step forward and unleashed his Law of Snow Wind towards the

Demon Lord. “Demon Lord, let Ye Zong go. Otherwise, you can dream of leaving Glory City alive today! Even if I must give my life, I will see you killed!”

“Ye Mo, do you really think your threat will mean anything to me? Leaving me here? Laughable! I will soon form my fate soul. You lot are nothing more than ants in my eyes!” A terrifying killing aura emitted from the Demon Lord’s body as his Law of Hell surged like a tidal wave. “Do you really think that you all can touch me?”

Chapter 259: Rage

Nie Li tightly grasped the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. When he saw how pained Ye Zong looked, he felt a sharp pain in his heart. With his current strength, he was capable of engaging in battle Demon Lord; however killing him would still be a difficult task.

After spending so much time together, Nie Li regarded Ye Zong as a second father in his heart.

Ye Zong endured the pain. Even though one of his arms had been ripped off and he was being held in a choke hold, he still had an air of unyielding pride.

Ye Zong solemnly said. "Nie Li, don't worry about me. Use all your strength to kill him! Even if I wind up in hell, I'll go happily!" His gaze moved away from Ye Ziyun. He had spent his entire life protecting Glory City, and would until his last breath. The only thing he would regret was leaving Ye Ziyun behind.

When she saw how much Ye Zong was suffering, tears fell from Ye Ziyun's cheeks. She recalled her childhood, when her father had held her hands and led her along as they watched the distant scarlet clouds.

"Yun'er, did you know? Glory City is the one place we can call home. Countless ancestors have died in order to protect this home. Their spilled blood has contributed to the glory of the Snow Wind Family. You should feel proud of your ancestors. If Glory City

meets with danger one day, I will also hand over my life without hesitation."

Back then, Ye Ziyun couldn't understand her father's words. But as she grew up and started to understand, she tried her best to become stronger and help her father. Finally, she had stepped into Legend rank, but right now, she could only watch as Ye Zong suffered.

The Demon Lord laughed and said, "Ye Zong, did you think that if you lot were to join hands, that you'd be able to kill me? Hand the demon spirit stone over to me. Otherwise, not to mention just you, everyone here will die!" As he finished speaking, the Demon Lord grabbed Ye Zong's other arm and tore it off.

With both of his arms dismembered, Ye Zong's face twisted in pain.

On the contrary, his suffering caused the Demon Lord to be happy. He held onto Ye Zong's neck and continued to exert strength. He could kill Ye Zong whenever he wished, if he cared to apply more force.

Seeing Ye Zong's life hanging on a thread, Ye Mo hastily yelled, "Wait, as long as you let Ye Zong go, I'll give the you the demon spirit stone!"

Ye Mo took out a demon spirit stone.

The Demon Lord coldly laughed, “Throw the demon spirit stone over!”

“Let him go first!” Ye Mo said in solemn voice.

The Demon Lord smiled sinisterly and said, “Ye Mo, it seems that you’re still unclear about the current situation. You guys have no other choice! If you don’t pass the demon spirit stone over right now, I’ll kill Ye Zong first, then take it from your hands. After that, what can you possibly do to me?”

The Demon Lord continued to exert force as Ye Zong’s sides continued to flow with blood. If he didn’t receive immediate aid, it would be too late!

Ye Mo’s eyes widened. Although he was usually extremely strict with Ye Zong, Ye Zong had always made him proud. As he watched his own son suffer, he desired that it would rather be himself who suffered!

“This is the demon spirit stone that you wanted!” Ye Mo threw the stone over.

Pa!

The Demon Lord caught the demon spirit stone in one hand and verified it.

“Now, let Ye Zong go!” Ye Mo clenched both fists tightly and

prepared to engage.

"Of course I'll return him to you!" A cruel and sinister smile was plastered on the Demon Lord's face. One of his arms pierced Ye Zong's chest and sprayed blood everywhere. The Demon Lord licked at the blood that had splattered on his face, "Tsk, tsk. Such a fragrant scent! Ye Mo, both you and I have fought for dozens of years and today, your son will die in my hands. But don't worry, I won't let him die alone. I'll take your life next and let the two of you reunite in the underworld!"

The moment the Demon Lord pierced Ye Zong's chest, an unwavering determination expressed itself on Ye Zong's face. His adrenaline spiked and a wild energy spread throughout the surroundings, emanating from his body.

A bone penetrating chill instantly froze the surrounding air.

A relieved smile showed on Ye Zong's face. "Nie Li, take good care of Yun'er!"

In his heart, he was already very satisfied. To have been able to entrust his daughter to someone like Nie Li, he could now rest in peace.

Ye Zong's body turned into ice and a terrifying frost instantly extended onto the Demon Lord's body.

Boom!

Two of the Demon Lord's arms burst and he instantly issued a miserable shriek, "Damned ant, even in death, you still dared to hurt me!" The Demon Lord furiously roared as Ye Zong's secret technique caused him to suffer heavy injuries.

"Father!" Ye Ziyun wailed piercingly.

"Ye Zong," Ye Mo was stunned for a moment. In that instant, he couldn't bear such an emotional impact. He couldn't imagine Ye Zong dying.

The others on the sidelines were also dumbfounded. They never thought that the Demon Lord would actually kill Ye Zong after getting his hands on the demon spirit stone.

The Demon Lord had already made his decision. Regardless of whether Ye Mo handed over the demon spirit stone or not, he would have still killed Ye Zong!

Ye Zong had executed the self-destruct technique of the Snow Wind Family. Once this technique was executed, his soul would be utterly destroyed. As he watched Ye Zong's body turn into ice, Nie Li's eyes reddened. Rage filled his chest, even he never imagined that the Demon Lord would kill Ye Zong without reason.

A frozen expression covered Nie Li's face as his terrifying killing intent spread around him. The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in his hand issued a blazing luster and filled the sky with lightning bolts.

That glow reflected on Nie Li's face, flickering in his glistening teardrops.

Countless of memories of his time with Ye Zong flashed through his head. From the first time they met and had fought to Ye Zong's attitude towards him slowly changing and gradually admitting his relationship with Ye Ziyun. In Nie Li's heart, although Ye Zong was someone who he'd constantly butted heads with, Ye Zong was still a kind and benevolent father.

That image of Ye Zong still remained in his mind.

The instant Ye Zong died, everyone's eyes turned scarlet red and were prepared to fight the Demon Lord. However, they suddenly felt a terrifying killing aura that caused the blood in their bodies to solidify.

They turned their heads and looked at Nie Li. His clothes were fluttering as his entire body became enveloped in the three frightening types of Law Energy. The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in his hand also unleashed unimaginable might.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li's aura surged. Right now, he seemed like a demonic god that had ascended from the underworld.

When he had returned to this time, in this life, Nie Li had

intended to change everyone's destiny, including Ye Zong's. However, now he realised that he wasn't able to control everyone's destiny.

Back then, Nie Li had felt a little sympathy for the Demon Lord. After all, the Demon Lord's foster father had been killed; therefore, he betrayed Glory City. However, Nie Li never thought that the Demon Lord would be so insane. When he thought about Ye Zong's death, Nie Li's heart burned with eternal rage.

"DIE!"

With that soaring killing intent, Nie Li became the demonization of bloodlust, and locked onto the Demon Lord. Countless bolts of lightning shot towards the Demon Lord, making the entire sky look as though it was about to be torn apart by his rage.

The Demon Lord had been injured by Ye Zong and two of his arms were gone. Before he could recover, he sensed an endless sea of killing intent rampaging at him, suffocating him with its pressure. He never imagined that Nie Li would be able to burst forth with such powerful strength!

Nie Li probably executed some secret techniques that allowed him to raise his strength by several folds.

For the first time, the Demon Lord sensed danger; this energy was sufficient to destroy him thoroughly! Before, he didn't place Nie Li with high concern. In his point of view, even if he couldn't kill Nie Li, killing Nie Li's companions would be more than

sufficient. If it was Nie Li alone, it was basically impossible for him to pose a threat to the Demon Lord.

However, he was wrong. He never imagined that Nie Li would be able to summon such a powerful aura in this instant.

Nie Li roared in rage as he grasped the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in his hand and slashed it towards the Demon Lord. A large bolt of lightning pierced the sky and brought a suffocating pressure down on the Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord immediately wielded his pair of maces and used all of his Law of Hell to unleash a wild energy against the lightning bolt.

Boom!

The sky was almost rent apart. The dispelled energy instantly sent Du Ze, Lu Piao, and the rest rolling away. This energy wasn't something they could withstand even at Legend rank. They were like leaves in a tsunami.

"What powerful energy!" Du Ze and the rest were utterly shocked.

A gigantic lightning bolt struck down so hard, it was as though it was trying to smite the world.

The Demon Lord couldn't withstand such a powerful attack with

his maces and were sent flying out of his hands. The impact of the bolt devoured his entire body and destroyed several of his arms in an instant.

"ARGHH!" The Demon Lord shriek miserably.

The lightning bolt destroyed all of the Demon Lord's arms. Just as it was about to land on his chest, his chest suddenly glowed with a dazzling light and was sent flying.

The Demon Lord spat a mouthful of blood as deep shock showed itself in his eyes. The power of this lightning bolt was simply too great; it's wasn't something that he could withstand. If it hadn't been for his artifact, he would've been destroyed by that lightning bolt.

Nie Li was like a demonic god that had descended, making others feel like helpless mortals.

When he realized that the Demon Lord was still alive, Nie Li waved the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword once again in an arc towards him.

Boom!

The Demon Lord was sent flying yet again. This time, both his legs and even his head had been destroyed by that pillar of lightning. However, the artifact still barely protected his body, turning him into a streak of light that shot off towards the

distance.

"KILL!" Nie Li was still in a raging state as he mobilised his lightning pillar to chase after that streak of light. Countless bolts of lightning rained down.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Innumerable lightning bolts landed on that streak of light; however, it still continued to tear through the sky and eventually disappeared into the horizon.

"Demon Lord, even if you escape to the ends of the earth, I will pursue and destroy you! I will ensure that you never reincarnate for eternity!" Nie Li's raging voice resounded throughout the horizon.

The Demon Lord's artifact was at least a Grade 3 Artifact in the Draconic Ruins Realm. In this Tiny World, aside from powerful experts like the Nether Master, no one else could kill the Demon Lord. Right now, Nie Li couldn't do a thing to the Demon Lord!

Would the Nether Master help Nie Li kill the Demon Lord? That's practically impossible!

In the eyes of the experts like the Nether Master, both Nie Li and the Demon Lord were in an equal position. They had decent talent, that was all. Only by reaching the Draconic Ruins Realm and wielded sufficient strength, would those experts place them with

any amount of high concern.

Nie Li stared at the horizon dumbfoundedly as his tyrannical aura gradually weakened. Ye Zong is dead?

Just earlier this morning he had been chatting and laughing with Ye Zong. Now, in this instant, he was no longer here. Nie Li was still unable to accept that fact.

Chapter 260: Hope

Nie Li brought out his soul mirror and searched for remnants of Ye Zong's soul. Strands of light flew into the soul mirror; however, they were only traces of Ye Zong's soul aura. With soul aura alone, it would be impossible to revive Ye Zong.

A deep pain slashed through Nie Li's heart.

"This grievance is absolutely irreconcilable! Demon Lord, if I don't tear your body to shreds, then I, Nie Li am not human!" Nie Li tightly clutched the soul mirror in his hands until veins popped from his arm. When he thought of how from today on, Ye Ziyun would be without a father, Nie Li was filled with a sense of shame and guilt towards her. Even though he had come back to life, he still failed to protect her father.

The dust gradually settled.

The intense battle had destroyed half of the City Lord's Mansion. Even the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Arrays were thoroughly destroyed. For a confrontation of this level, even the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Arrays were useless.

Ye Ziyun tightly clung onto the things Ye Zong had left behind and cried in grief. As she recalled the times with her father, her pain cut into her soul.

Ye Mo looked as though he had instantly aged by several years. His son had died right in front of him and he was totally helpless

against it. His heart was filled with hatred for the Demon Lord.

However, with their current strength, they weren't capable of killing the Demon Lord. Nie Li's attack had destroyed the Demon Lord's head and limbs, but he still managed to escape!

Seeing how broken-hearted Ye Ziyun was, Nie Li hugged her tightly and said to her in a pained voice, "Ziyun, I'm so sorry."

Earlier, when he had used the [Heavenly God]'s secret technique, his soul realm had nearly burst. However, even then, he had been unable to prevent the Demon Lord from leaving. With Nie Li's current strength, he could rival the Demon Lord; however, he wouldn't be able to protect others at the same time and prevent the Demon Lord from killing them.

As he thought of how Ye Zong had died, Nie Li clenched his fist. "Father-in-law used the Snow Wind Family's secret technique. Now, even his soul has been extinguished. However, if there's any chance of reviving father-in-law, I will definitely find it! I won't give up! But aside from that..." Nie Li's gaze turned chilling cold as he continued, "I swear that once I reach the Demonic Ruins Realm, I will personally catch and annihilate the Demon Lord! I won't allow him to reincarnate for the rest of eternity!"

"Revive? Nie Li, is there really a way to revive my father?" Ye Ziyun's eyes carried a trace of hope.

Although Nie Li actually has no idea, when he saw Ye Ziyun's eyes flickering with hope, he couldn't bear to hurt her again. He

nodded his head, “As long as we head for the Draconic Ruins Realm and our cultivation has reached a certain level, we’ll be able to find a way to revive Ye Zong!”

He thought about the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, it was that book that allowed him to be reborn. Therefore, it should be able to revive Ye Zong as well, right? However, Nie Li has no idea as to where the Temporal Demon Spirit Book might have gone to.

Ye Ziyun wiped her tears away. Although her heart was filled with pain, her voice was still firm and determined as she said, “Nie Li, I will head for the Draconic Ruins Realm and become stronger, to revive my father!”

The entire City Lord’s Mansion are in a mess. Everyone’s faces reflected deep grief and pain. To them, Ye Zong was someone who deserved absolute respect; everyone had respected the City Lord!

Ye Zong’s death caused the entire city to fall into grief.

Ye Zong strived for the sake of Glory City, all the way up until his death. Every evening, the citizens would see a figure standing on the city walls, looking into the distance and they would feel a strong sense of ease and security. But this God of War who everyone had respected had now left them; therefore, everyone was filled with hatred for the Demon Lord.

The battle’s aftermath ceaselessly tormented Glory City.

The night darkened and rain fell from the sky. This precipitation was a mix of water with hail that caused a bone-piercing chill as it fell onto the faces of people below.

Nie Li stared into the sky as the rain fell on his face. Upon returning to life, many things have gone as he'd expected; however, there were still many things that had occurred entirely out of his expectations. The disappearance of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book and Ye Zong's death. Although he has the soul mirror, Ye Zong executed a secret technique before dying; because of it, even his soul was destroyed. Only a trace of his soul aura was left behind.

'I thought that I could control destiny, but it turns out that I'm deeply tied by destiny itself.' As he thought of Ye Zong again, Nie Li felt an aching pain in his heart.

Ye Zong's study room in the City Lord's Mansion

Ye Mo was quietly seated at a table still piled with files that Ye Zong had been reading earlier. This room still contained remnants of Ye Zong's aura. His eyes turned fuzzy from tears. As the Guardian of Glory City, even when his wife had died, he didn't cry. But now, to see his child die before him, his muddy eyes couldn't help letting out his tears.

The sound of footsteps came and Ye Mo immediately wiped the tears away.

Ye Ziyun appeared in the entrance of the room and raised her

head to look at Ye Mo. She paused for a slight moment, then walked in with her head lowered. Her father had stayed in this room for large amounts of time. She could still vaguely feel the lingering and warm presence of her father.

The two did not speak for a length of time.

“Yun’er, your father is gone and your grandfather has also aged. You’ll have to take good care of yourself from now on.” Ye Mo sighed as he appeared lonely and griefed.

At Ye Mo’s words, Ye Ziyun’s tears fell uncontrollably.

“Grandfather… father he…” Ye Ziyun said halfway as she choked on her tears.

“Your father died for Glory City. It wasn’t a disgrace to our ancestors. I am extremely proud of him,” Ye Mo said solemnly. His aged hand had slowly brushed across the table. Everything in here had been used by his son. From now on, he would only be able to see Ye Zong in his memories. He raised his head and looked at Ye Ziyun and continued, “Yun’er, you guys will be leaving Glory City soon?”

Ye Ziyun pondered for a brief moment, then she nodded her head, “Yes, grandfather! I will head for the Draconic Ruins Realm. I want to kill the Demon Lord and take vengeance for father! I will definitely become stronger and find a way to revive him!”

Ye Mo let out a long sigh as he replied, “Throughout my life, I’ve constantly been away with business and spent little time with you children. Now that Ye Zong is gone, I will guard Glory City for the time being. When the day comes when your grandfather can no longer move, I will leave Glory City to you all.”

“Yes.” Ye Ziyun’s vision was fuzzy from tears as she looked into her grandfather’s face.

Once, she pictured her grandfather’s back to be upright and tall. But now, she realised that her grandfather was already getting on in years...

This trip to the Draconic Ruins Realm would take at least five years. However, she had no other choice. Only by heading towards the Draconic Ruins Realm, could she find the chance of reviving her father and taking vengeance for him. No matter where the Demon Lord escaped to, she would still seek him out.

The rain continued to fall.

Nie Li stood in the rain and felt its chill. In just a little while more, he would head for the Draconic Ruins Realm. He wondered what kind of path awaited him. However, Nie Li had reaffirmed his conviction; he must become stronger as soon as possible. He must not allow the things from his previous life occur again. He must not allow his families, friends, and lovers to leave him one by one.

Even without the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, so what? I will definitely gain control of my own destiny!

Xiao Ning’er was holding onto an umbrella as she walked beside Nie Li, shielding him from the falling rain.

She quietly stood there and stared at the empty space in front of her before she sadly said, “Before, I envied Ye Ziyun that her father was the City Lord. As long she had any wants, her father would definitely be able to fulfill it for her. There wasn’t anyone who could force her to do anything and I felt that she was very blessed, unable to understand my pain…”

“It wasn’t until later that I understood. The Snow Wind Family had shouldered far too much for Glory City.” Xiao Ning’er let out a long sigh filled with pity for Ye Ziyun, “Her mother died early and although her father was there, she was still always alone. However, she still lived on strongly and continued her cultivation, intending to share her father’s burdens.”

Xiao Ning’er’s tone then turned serious. “When I was little, I was really headstrong and would often compete with Ye Ziyun. However, I was never able to win. She is someone who has earned my admiration!”

Ni Li looked at Xiao Ning’er and understood her intentions. Ning’er was the same as Ye Ziyun; both were extremely kindhearted people. After they entered the Draconic Ruins Realm, Ning’er would be together with Ziyun. With that, Nie Li would be able to feel more at ease.

Nie Li stared in front of him. After today, they will leave their

hometown. Although they had no idea what kind of paths awaited them, no matter how uncertain or thorny the road may be, they will still rely on each other and move forward hand in hand.

The night gradually deepened.

Glory City had sunk into the deep night. Only a few lights, constantly flickered like stars in the dark sky.

For Glory City, this tranquility was a rare occurrence. Who knows when the dark cloud of war will shroud over them? However, there was one thing for certain; each and every person here was willing to exhaust their lives to protect Glory City, for this was their last refuge.

Chapter 261: Bid Farewell

Another month quickly passed by. After Nie Li and the others bid farewell to their families, they set foot on their journey towards the Nether Realm.

Ye Zong's death still left a vague ache in everyone's hearts.

Although they lived in chaotic times, when death was a common occurrence, humans were not like plants, which are able to live without emotions.

A thought suddenly appeared in Nie Li's mind. Within the Tiny World, the most mysterious power would be the Law of Space and Time and the most mysterious person would be the Spiritual God of Space and Time. Only he would be able to stir the trajectory of time and alter a person's destiny. Perhaps Ye Zong could be saved if they found the Spiritual God of Space and Time!

Even in his previous life, Nie Li had only had heard quiet whispers of the Space-Time Spiritual God, since he was such an extremely mysterious existence. However, Nie Li had heard that this Spiritual God wasn't very powerful in terms of battle strength, since he was forced to pay a huge price every time he altered the flow of space or time.

The garden on the ninth floor of the Nine-Layered Deathlands

Nie Li and the others were gathered, including all seven of the powerful experts, such as the Nether Master.

Nie Li's chilling gaze swept around the area, searching for any trace of the Demon Lord. If the Demon Lord appeared again, Nie Li would kill him without hesitation!

However, the Demon Lord did not show himself!

The Nether Master's gaze fell onto Nie Li and appeared to understand his intentions. He warned Nie Li from the side, "Nie Li, I can tell that you want to kill someone. But I must warn you that even though you are my disciple, I cannot favor you. If you lot started killing each other, the opposing party's master would definitely have you killed! If someone wanted to kill you, I would also do the same."

Upon hearing the Nether Master's words, Nie Li clenched his fists tight and said, "Master, I have to ask, even if the other party murdered our parents, are we still not allowed to take action?"

The Nether Master's gaze was directed at Nie Li as pondered for a brief moment, "Not for the time being. If your grudges are absolutely irreconcilable, then I would recommend not taking any action for the time being and wait until you're in the Draconic Ruins Realm. Furthermore, your cultivation must reach a certain level before you settle your grudges. That way, even us masters won't be able to stop you!"

As per the Nether Master's suggestion, it was impossible for them to settle their personal grudges for the time being, unless their cultivations have already surpassed the Demon Lord's master.

That way, even the Demon Lord's master won't be able to stop Nie Li. Nie Li suppressed his hatred for the Demon Lord as he nodded his head, "I will heed master's advice."

At Nie Li's words, the Nether Master nodded in praise, "Not enduring would spoil greater plans. If you are able to endure the personal grudge for now, you will certainly be able to attain huge accomplishments in the future."

When he saw how indignant Nie Li was, Xiao Yu walked over and comforted him, "Revenge is a dish best served cold!"

Hearing Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li nodded and didn't say anything else. Ye Zong's death wasn't easy for him to endure. He moved to Duan Jian's side and whispered in his ear, "Duan Jian, you and the Demon Lord have the same master. Be careful, since the Demon Lord might plot against you."

Duan Jian nodded as a chilling light flashed across his eyes, "Master can rest at ease. I will definitely not let him have a good time. If there's a chance, I'll kill him!"

"With your strength alone, I'm afraid that it's impossible for you to deal with him. You'll have to take care and protect yourself," Nie Li warned. Duan Jian is a rather steady person and with the addition of his physical strength, he should be fine.

"Yes, I understand." Duan Jian nodded.

When he glanced at Ye Ziyun, Nie Li could sense the sorrow in her heart. After heading to the Draconic Ruins Realm, he won't be able to take care of her anymore. However, Nie Li understood Ye Ziyun very well. She is a strong person who will be able to walk out of her own sorrow.

Furthermore, Nie Li told Ye Ziyun that reviving Ye Zong wasn't impossible. Therefore, he believes that she will definitely work harder for her father.

He thought back to his previous life. Although both her grandfather and father had died, Ye Ziyun still remained strong as she led her clansmen through the St. Ancestral Mountain range and never gave up a shred of hope. Back then, her eyes had been filled with unwavering determination that even Nie Li admired. That was also why Nie Li managed to persevere through the desert alone, before finally stepping into the Desert Palace. It was Ye Ziyun's conviction that influenced him and Ye Ziyun who had taught him to never give up.

Nie Li looked at Ye Ziyun and said, "Ziyun, after you guys reach the Draconic Ruins Realm, you must take good care of yourselves!"

"En." Ye Ziyun nodded her head.

Nie Li gave her a light hug. After such a short time together, they were going to split up again. However, for the future and the futures of the others, they were all determined to work even harder.

Sensing the warmth of Nie Li's embrace, Ye Ziyun tightly hugged Nie Li. Her heart drifted off into her memories, if it hadn't been for him, she would be lost. It was Nie Li who gave her something to rely on and made her feel that she wasn't alone. It was he who gave her hope.

She gradually realised that Nie Li had already become an irreplaceable person in her life. Right now, she was his fiancée. As she thought about that, she felt a strong desire. She would wait a little more, until she was older, then she would put on a wedding dress and be forever by his side.

The closer they drew to the farewells, the more unwilling she was to let go.

When the time came, a huge vortex appeared in the sky above the Nine-Layered Deathlands. No one knew where this gloomy and deep vortex would lead them.

At the sight of it, the Nether Master, Ling Yun, Tian Hun, and the remaining experts all raised their heads towards the vortex. Their eyes blossomed with divine light as though they could see through the void.

Suddenly, a silver robed expert, who stood nearby, said, "Alright, the gate of the Tiny World has been connected to a location near the Phaseless Sect. The time has come for us to depart."

This grey robed expert is the master of Wei Nan and Zhu Xiangjun.

Wei Nan and Zhu Xiangjun looked at Nie Li and the others and bid their farewells. “Nie Li, Du Ze, we’ll make the trip ahead of you!”

“Alright, take good care of yourselves over there,” Nie Li nodded.

Du Ze, Lu Piao, and the others also bid their farewells to the two of them.

The grey robed expert waved his right hand. Together with Wei Nan, Zhu Xiangjun, and another Demigod rank expert, they flew into the sky and entered the vortex.

A brief moment later

“The gate of the Tiny World is now within the vicinity of the Heavenly Note Sect! It is time for us to go as well!” A trace of a smile was expressed on Ling Yun’s face as she looked at Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning’er, and Xiao Xue. When she saw how reluctant Ye Ziyun and Nie Li were to part, she couldn’t help letting out a sigh. It was truly nice to be young. After living for so long, she had already forgotten the emotion of love.

Xiao Ning’er quietly stood to the side and looked at Nie Li. Her field of vision had already turned fuzzy from tears. Vaguely, she could see that youth with a brilliant smile who had immersed himself in treating her illness. That image saved her from endless pain.

Ye Ziyun gave Xiao Ning’er a gentle and encouraging push with her eyes.

“Ning’er, when you’ve reached your destination, you have to take good care of yourself too.” Nie Li lowered his head and stared into Xiao Ning’er’s beautiful face. This pure girl will one day glow with dazzling light!

At Nie Li’s words, Xiao Ning’er suddenly took a step forward and hugged him, burying her head deep in his embrace. Although Ye Ziyun and Nie Li were already engaged, her feelings for him weren’t any less than Ye Ziyun’s. At this farewell moment, she could no longer suppress the emotions in her heart.

“Ning…er?” Nie Li looked at Xiao Ning’er in his embrace with a slightly stunned expression. When he recovered, there was a gentle expression in his gaze. How could he not know of Ning’er’s feelings?

Xiao Ning’er was currently in Nie Li’s arms. A brief moment later, she muttered, “Nie Li, you don’t have to say anything, I understand. Sometime ago, I had another long dream. I dreamed that I had been turned into a ugly person. No matter how much I struggled, I was in the midst of an endless battle until I met you. Since you gave me the meaning to live, I chose to give myself to you and fought for you until I died on the battlefield. Although I’m aware that all of that was just a dream of mine, I feel that it was predestined. Nie Li, farewell! After reaching the Draconic Ruins Realm, I will definitely become stronger!”

After finishing her speech, Xiao Ning’er turned around, wiped the tears off her face, and walked towards Ye Ziyun.

After hearing Xiao Ning’er’s words, Nie Li was still stunned and stood there speechless for a long while. His mind had been slightly blown and he was a little unsure of what had just happened. Suddenly, endless memories surged up.

In reality, in his previous life, Nie had a woman after Ye Ziyun. At that time, he had already become one of the pinnacle experts of the Draconic Ruins Realm and had encountered a masked woman. Although he didn’t know of her origins, the other party recognised him with a glance. Initially, Nie Li raised his guard against the masked woman and didn’t dare to get close to her. However, the other party saved him again and again. Because of Ye Ziyun’s

death, it was already impossible for Nie Li to hold any feelings for another woman. However, in the end, Nie Li accepted this woman and lived with her for a long time. In the end, she died for him during battle.

Nie Li had always felt regret over it. After all, while the two of them were together, he had never truly loved her. In the time after her death, Nie Li would constantly recall her. However, since she had always been wearing a mask, he didn't have any memories of her appearance. He only knew that her name was Xiao Ning.

In this life, Nie Li had the intention of finding Xiao Ning in the Draconic Ruins Realm. At the very least, he wished to make up for their previous life.

But, what was with Xiao Ning'er's dream? Could it be that Xiao Ning'er didn't die in the Black Devil Forest and had gone to the Draconic Ruins Realm? Or had Xiao Ning's memories gone into Xiao Ning'er?

"Xiao Ning'er, Xiao Ning [1]..." Nie Li muttered. Slowly, he fit two and two together. No wonder why she instantly recognised him when they first met. After that, regardless of what he endeavored in or which side he was on, Xiao Ning would always help him without any hesitation or comment.

However, back then, it never occurred to Nie Li that Xiao Ning might have actually been Xiao Ning'er. That was because the gap in the timeframe had become so wide that he had already forgotten.

Xiao Ning once mentioned before that her face was destroyed by a dark forest. Her soul had also been ignited and she had sank into an endless curse. That dark forest concealed a very frightening thing that surpassed the limits of all the experts in the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Just what secret was concealed in the Black Devil Forest? How did Xiao Ning'er manage to survive and how did she manage to reach the to Draconic Ruins Realm? In their previous life, just what kind of curse did she encounter?

---

[1] [tl: The author uses two different characters for "Xiao". The character for Ning'er's original surname means "similar to", whereas her alias surname means "miserable or desolate".]

Chapter 262: Gift From Nie Li

Nie Li was deeply submerged in his thoughts. If he manages to return from the Draconic Ruins Realm, then he would certainly take a look inside the Black Devil Forest, discover what was concealed there, and unveil the riddle around Xiao Ning'er's previous life!

Xiao Xue and Lu Piao were also bidding their farewells.

"Xiao Xue, wait until I reach the Martial Ancestor realm! Then I'll head for the Divine Note Sect to take you as my wife!" Lu Piao's eyes flickered with tears as he looked at Xiao Xue.

Xiao Xue pulled Lu Piao's ear as she snorted, "Beat it! By the time you reach Martial Ancestor, I would've already turned into an old woman! Lu Piao, are you planning to not take me as your wife?"

"Ow-ow-ow, Xiao Xue! Hurry up and let go! Why would I dare to do that!" Lu Piao immediately replied.

"Lu Piao, what are you implying? Are you saying that I'm forcing you to take me as your wife? You better give me a good explanation!" Xiao Xue placed a hand on her hip, while her other hand pulled on Lu Piao's ear.

Lu Piao could only stand on tiptoe as he quickly followed, "I mean to do it. Nono, I meant that I willing. Xiao Xue, I certainly will take you as my wife."

Xiao Xue coldly swept her eyes over Lu Piao's crotch as she snorted. "Lu Piao, you better listen up. While I'm not around, if you dare take some other woman, then I'll make sure to lay waste to you when I get back!" She then walked towards Ling Yun.

After Xiao Xue left, Lu Piao still felt the chill in his crotch as a bitter expression was plastered on his face. He glanced at Nie Li. They were both men, so why was there such a huge difference between them? They were both bidding their farewells. Nie Li hugged both Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er and neither goddess had an objection. But when Lu Piao bid his farewell, he ended up getting scolded. He had such a bitter life!

Nie Li wanted to ask Xiao Ning'er a question. However, just as he raised his head to do so, he saw Ling Yun fly away with Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and Xiao Xue in tow.

He could still see the reluctant expressions of the two girls as their eyes flickered with tears.

Nie Li waved his hand and bid farewell as he watched Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and Xiao Xue enter the vortex. "Goodbye! I'll make sure to find you guys after we all reach the Draconic Ruins Realm!"

The two girls who had their destinies intertwined with his own proceeded to disappear into the vortex. He couldn't help feeling melancholy.

So it turns out that both of the girls already occupied important

places in his heart.

After another group of people had gone, Du Ze walked to Nie Li's side and said, "Nie Li, I'll have to leave soon!"

"Alright," Nie Li patted Du Ze's shoulders and smiled, "Good brother, we'll meet again in the Draconic Ruins Realm!"

"Yes!" Du Ze seriously agreed with a nod. In his heart, Nie Li had already become his most important brother; this fact will forever stay the same.

As Du Ze and Nie Li were speaking, Hua Huo walked over. She wore a tight-fitting red gown with a high collar. Her fair legs were vaguely outlined, but still harboured boundless temptation. Her tall figure attracted others' gazes and made them unable turn away. She was undoubtedly extremely beautiful and had pointy purple-red ears. All this gave her the unique charm of a lady from a different tribe.

She walked to Du Ze's side and stretched out her hand. "Nice to meet you, my name is Hua Huo. From now on, we'll be in the same sect. Please do take care of me."

Du Ze was stunned as he beheld Hua Huo. Although he was unfamiliar with the other party, when he saw how sincere she appeared, Du Ze stretched out his hand in a handshake and said, "Yes, please take care of me too!"

“Let’s go.” A smile blossomed on Hua Huo’s face as she turned around.

Du Ze was at a complete loss. Seeing his friend in this situation, Lu Piao, who stood next to him, gave Du Ze a kick in the rear as he lectured, “Stupid, are you not going to hurry up and follow her?”

Lu Piao was simply being resentful towards Du Ze for not acting properly and was impatient to see him fix his behaviour. Such a beautiful lady was taking the initiative to greet him and Du Ze was acting like he was at a complete loss.

Du Ze paused for a moment as he waved his hand and said, “Nie Li, I’ll make a trip first then!”

Right after those words, he quickened his steps and followed Hua Huo.

Du Ze was also gone now.

Thereafter, Zhang Ming also bid farewell to Nie Li and left behind another expert.

Du Ze and everyone else are now gone. Currently, there were only four people: Nie Li, Lu Piao, Yu Yan, and Duan Jian. At that moment, a white clothed youth slowly strolled over. This youth was the Demon Lord that Nie Li had sent fleeing for his life.

The Demon Lord flashed a chilling gaze on Nie Li and his group.

Ever since he entered the Abyss Prison Realm at a young and and came out, the only other time he had ever been injured was in his fight at the City Lord's mansion. If it hadn't been for his treasured armour and the fact that he had used a special technique to hide his body, he would've already died in the hands of Nie Li.

Those who had inflicted injuries on him, he would definitely shred to pieces!

Upon seeing the Demon Lord, a towering rage surged within Nie Li's heart and an unsuppressable wrath caused his veins to pop out all over his body. As he looked at Ye Zong's murderer, Nie Li wished nothing more than to be able to able to kill him with his own hands, right here, right now. However, he thought of what the Nether Master said. If he took any actions against the Demon Lord right now, he would be playing into the Demon Lord's hands.

With Nie Li's current strength, he was still unable to confront the Demon Lord's master.

"Enemies are indeed on a narrow road!" The Demon Lord coldly said. His gaze harboured a fathomless killing intent and a bloodlust filled craze as he made eye contact with Nie Li.

"I never imagined that you'd still manage to escape even after having your bitch head chopped off the last time. How about it, do you still want to fight?" Nie Li's frigid glare bore into the Demon Lord.

The Demon Lord lightly smiled, "Last time, you managed to gain

an advantage over me. But do you really think that you're capable of killing me? Hilarious joke! You're overestimating yourself a little too much. If I hadn't been reserving some of my cards, do you really think that you'd be able to gain that sort of advantage? I do admit that you're indeed resourceful! But so what? Until now, you're the only one who's been able to arouse my interest. I'll kill those by your side, and save you for last! After all, watching an ant struggle in the water before it drowns is all the more interesting."

The Demon Lord had practically said the same thing that the Sage Emperor had told him in his previous life. Nie Li still remembered the Sage Emperor's words, that he would first kill those around him, one by one. Nie Li tightly clenched his fists until his veins popped out.

Although the Demon Lord had very high talent, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze and the rest would definitely receive protection from the sects they had joined. They would be safe for at least the next few years. During that time, Nie Li would have to cultivate like crazy and utterly obliterate the Demon Lord's existence before the threat disappears.

His anger would only delight the Demon Lord. Nie Li suppressed his rage as he stared at his enemy and coldly said, "You're so confident just because you have the Supreme Body? What a pitiful joke! All that confidence comes from this body? The Supreme Body is certainly powerful, but so what? If you don't have a compatible soul, then in the end, it's all just a waste. The higher you climb, the more you'll realise that your soul is weak and is unable to match the cultivation of your body. We'll see, if your Supreme Body is stronger or I'm stronger!"

Nie Li's [Heavenly God] cultivation technique was still at its starting stage. Once he reached the Heavenly Fate Realm, the might of the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique would then be released bit by bit. How could the Supreme Physique compare with the might of heaven?

The Demon Lord's expression was chilly as he coldly laughed, "You think that by putting things like that, I'd be concerned? How can the might of a Supreme Body be imaginable by a mortal like you?"

Although the Demon Lord said it so confidently, in reality, he felt uneasy in his heart. Nie Li's words had hit a sore spot. The higher his cultivation rose, the more he could sense how weak and incompatible his soul was with the Supreme Body. But so what? No matter who his enemy was, no one can stop him from getting stronger!

Nie Li coldly smiled as he observed the Demon Lord in silence. If his actions hadn't been restricted here, he would've already killed him. However, not long from now, he'll be able to personally finish the Demon Lord! The Draconic Ruins Realm shall be the final destination of the Demon Lord!

The Demon Lord coldly snorted as he turned around.

Nie Li looked at Duan Jian and said, "While you're in the sect, don't ever fight with him. As long as you're within the sect, it's impossible for him to touch you."

Duan Jian was a little unresigned in his heart. Although the Demon Lord was powerful, he still felt that he could put up a match with the Demon Lord.

“If you want to fight, then do it after reaching 2-Fate, Heavenly Fate Realm!” Nie Li cautioned in a solemn voice, “This is an order!”

“Yes.” Duan Jian lowered his head and seriously answered.

“Go then.” Nie Li said. As he watched the Demon Lord’s back, his eyes became filled with an icy killing intent.

Duan Jian walked towards the Demon Lord. Under the guidance of a powerful expert, they rose into the air and entered the vortex.

Nie Li looked towards the Nether Master.

The Nether Master said to Nie Li, Lu Piao, and one other Demigod rank expert, “The place that you guys are about to go is called the Divine Feathers Sect. I will continue to keep watch in the Nether Realm while Xiao Yu leads you. Once there, there will be specialised experts to guide you! However, upon reaching the Divine Feathers Sect, I trust that you won’t shame me!”

The Nether Master was not going to the Draconic Ruins Realm?

As he thought about it, he realised that he was lucky that the Nether Master wasn’t coming. If the Nether Master headed for the

Draconic Ruins Realm with them, then no one would be left to protect Glory City. However, Nie Li was still a little worried. Would Glory City still encounter that large calamity that was supposed to happen in two years?

As long as the Nether Master was still alive, Glory City would remain safe. But if he's dead...

Just who would be able to kill the Nether Master?

If the opponent was so powerful, then even if Nie Li remained behind, it would still be totally useless. Nie Li thought for a brief moment, then retrieved an item from his interspatial ring and presented it to the Nether Master with two hands, "Master, before I head for the Draconic Ruins Realm, please accept my gift!"

The Nether Master's gaze fell onto Nie Li. A brief moment later, he took the object from Nie Li and casually said, "I have accepted your gift, you all should be going now!"

Xiao Yu was a little puzzled. Just what did Nie Li give to his foster father? However, he did not enquire.

When he saw that the Nether Master had received his gift, Nie Li stretched his body a bit before flying up behind Xiao Yu. Lu Piao and the other Demigod rank expert had also followed and the four of them disappeared into the vortex without a trace.

Seeing that Nie Li and the others had left, the Nether Master

retracted his gaze and glanced at the item in his palm. It was a pouch. Objects from the Tiny World were worthless to the Nether Master; therefore, he naturally did not place Nie Li's gift with much concern. He casually opened the pouch and glanced at its contents.

Instantly, the Nether Master's pupils shrank in deep astonishment. He raised his head towards the sky, but Nie Li had already left.

Chapter 263: Skysoul Institute

Draconic Ruins Realm

This is a vast world that contains many powerful forces. Those of the righteous path were united under the Divine Feathers, Heavenly Note, Phaseless, Thousand Flowers, Sky Origin, and the Skyblaze Sects. Those of the wicked path would rally under the Demon God's, Pentabolt Demon, and Scarlet Moon Sects. There also exists a handful of relatively recluse and unknown banners, such as the Ancestral God Land and the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land, among others.

These forces have coexisted since time immemorable and have gathered countless numbers of experts under their banner, creating an immovable force.

Eastern region of the Draconic Ruins Realm

This massive territory belongs entirely to the Divine Feathers Sect.

No one knew exactly how long the Divine Feathers Sect has been around. The Sect manages several hundreds of cities with a total population of over several hundred million. By tallying the number of outer disciples alone, the count would already reach several million. No one knows exactly how many experts are in the Divine Feathers Sect.

The Divine Feathers Sect is then divided into the Heaven, Inner, and Outer Division. Ordinary people would only be able to stare at the Outer Division in longing, and would forever be out of their

reach. The Inner Division was even more unknown. As far the Heaven

Division went, it was so unknown that it was practically a myth.

Aside from the divisions themselves, there is the Skysoul Institute, located in the Inner Division of the Divine Feathers Sect. The geniuses from the scattered cities and smaller realms would enroll in the Skysoul Institute in order to cultivate themselves. The Skysoul Institute is an extremely large school with millions of students, almost like an independent kingdom.

The Skysoul Institute is located deep within a mountain range. The vague outlines of buildings can be seen throughout the flourishing forest, creating a magnificent scene.

Xiao Yu, Nie Li, Lu Piao, and Guan Yi are walking along a small path through that forest. Guan Yi is a Demigod rank expert who is in his twenties. He originates from Nether City's Xuyu Clan. They appear extremely similar to humans, except their skin is slightly reddish.

Guan Yi had an arrogantly prideful look on his face, which irritated Nie Li. Even though they were both disciples of the Nether Master, neither spoke a single word to the other.

Students of the Skysoul Institution often passed them on the small path. Right now was the recruitment period for the Skysoul Institution, which only happened once every ten years. Therefore, everyone in this area was a prospective new student of the Skysoul

Institution.

Xiao Yu continued walking as he explained, “The Skysoul Institution is divided into five districts, each with strict grading. The Central District of the institution is the strongest, East is the second, and West is the third. The South and North Districts are the tail ends. You guys will have to first take a placement test for your d istrict.”

He glanced at Guan Yi and continued, “Furthermore, I have one point I need to make clear with you guys. Regardless of whether you’re Legend or Demigod rank, you better put away your arrogance. Now that you’re in the Draconic Ruins Realm, you guys have barely touched the door of cultivation. The cultivation stages in Draconic Ruins Realm are divided into five major Realms: Heavenly Fate, Heavenly Stars, Heavenly Axis, Dao of the Dragon, and Martial Ancestor. Every Realm is subdivided into nine smaller stages. Those below the Heavenly Fate Realm are called the Earthen Fate Realm. Those who have yet to form their Fate Soul don’t have the qualifications to call themselves a cultivator!”

At Xiao Yu’s words, Guan Yi was stunned. In the Nether Realm, a Demigod rank expert could already be considered an expert of one area. However, in the Draconic Ruins Realm, they were just pitiful Earthen Fate Realms. But so what? With my talents in cultivation, I can definitely rise above others.

Guan Yi gave Nie Li a glance. He was very displeased with Nie Li. The two of them were both disciples of the Nether Master and yet, Nie Li had obviously received higher standings from the Nether Master. Furthermore, Nie Li was close with the Nether Master’s

foster son, whereas Guan Yi himself was a little excluded.

Nie Li was vaguely aware of Guan Yi's hostility. However, he wasn't really bothered by it. His real enemy was the Demon Lord and the overpowered Sage Emperor. Guan Yi didn't have the qualifications to be called his opponent.

Guided by Xiao Yu, the three of them entered a courtyard where some teachers were calling out names. These teachers are wearing long robes and have an aura of prestige emitting from them. They also have powerful auras revolving around them. From those signs, they are at least experts of the Heavenly Fate Realm.

Xiao Yu walked to one of the teachers and said, "This is the referral letter for these three students."

This particular teacher is roughly in his thirties and was wearing a long silver robe. When he raised his head and saw Xiao Yu, a trace of astonishment flashed through his eyes. "So it's Xiao Yu!"

Upon hearing this teacher, the other teachers also turned their attentions towards them.

The first teacher gave a quick once-over of Nie Li and the two others before turning his head towards another teacher. "The referral letter has been received, bring them in."

Xiao Yu nodded and said to Nie Li and the other two, "Follow me."

Nie Li swept a glance over these teachers, who were all shocked at the name of Xiao Yu. So it seemed that Xiao Yu has quite a reputation within the Skysoul Institution. Even though Xiao Yu's cultivation looks as though he still hadn't formed his Fate Soul.

They passed through several corridors and arrived in the main hall where thousands of students have gathered and appear to be engaging in some activity.

Xiao Yu turned his head and said to Nie Li and the other two, "Before the talents from various cities and realms are allowed to join the Skysoul Institution, they must first undergo a test. This test concludes the grade of their Spiritual Root. Spiritual Roots are divided into Heaven, Earth, and Man. They're then further divided into nine grades. The higher the grade of a person's Spiritual Root, the stronger their talent would be and the faster their cultivating speed for the Heavenly Energy."

"What's the grade of your Spiritual Root?" Lu Piao couldn't help but to ask out of curiosity.

"I'm a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root," Xiao Yu said in a low voice.

At Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li stared at him in shock. He never thought that Xiao Yu's talent would be so high. Therefore, he has no idea why Xiao Yu hasn't formed his Fate Soul yet. Ordinarily, a 7-grade Man Spiritual Root is already considered quite excellent. 5-grade Earth Spiritual Roots and above could already be considered

geniuses. As for Heaven Spiritual Roots, they were extremely rare. Within the entirety of the Divine Feathers Sect, there probably isn't more than a thousand people who could claim that.

"Is a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root really powerful?" Lu Piao turned around as he consulted Nie Li.

At Lu Piao's words, the people who stood nearby and overheard looked at him with weird looks. Was this person an idiot? To ask such a question! Heaven Spiritual Roots were extremely rare. Those above 3-grade could already be considered powerful talents. Those that are above 7-grade were heaven-defying!

Sensing the weird looks, Lu Piao scratched his head. He was also aware that he had asked a rather unnecessary question.

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu. By right, if he was a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root at his age, he should've already formed his Fate Soul. So why didn't he form his Fate Soul already? Nie Li was extremely puzzled over this.

As for the test that determines one's Spiritual Root, Nie Li had also taken it before in his previous life. At that time, he had only tested as a 7-grade Earth Spiritual root, which was a very ordinary talent. However, because he was in possession of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, Nie Li had managed to reach the pinnacle of the Dao of Martial.

Although he didn't have the Temporal Demon Spirit Book in this life, he was still in possession of the knowledge from his previous

life.

“This Spiritual Root test sounds pretty horrifying. I’m really afraid of those kinds of tests. Aside from the Soul Force test from last time, I always place last!” Lu Piao said dejectedly.

“The test for the Spiritual Root isn’t the same as the Soul Force test. Just act accordingly with your cultivation technique. Even if the grade of your Spiritual Root isn’t that high, you’re still absolutely capable of reaching great heights through cultivation. So don’t stress it too much!” Nie Li patted Lu Piao’s shoulders as he casually smiled.

Guan Yi glanced at Lu Piao as he chuckled. Lu Piao was actually afraid of tests. Only mediocres would be afraid of test!

The number of people who came to take the test was steadily swelling as the three teachers continued to record scores.

“3-grade Man Spiritual Root, send back!”

“2-grade Man Spiritual Root, send back!”

The voices of the teachers could be heard.

Lu Piao couldn’t help looking at Xiao Yu and asked, “What do they mean by ‘send back’?”

Xiao Yu explained, “When they say ‘send back’, that means that the institution won’t accept them. The Skysoul Institution only accepts those with 5-grade Man Spiritual grade and above. Those with low talent are rejected.

At Xiao Yu’s words, Lu Piao couldn’t help pulling his neck in like a turtle. The idea of being ‘sent back’ was really pretty scary. They wouldn’t be able to return to the Tiny World for the next five years. So if the Skysoul Institution didn’t accept them, where else could they go? Lu Piao almost cried out as he thought he would end up with the batch that would be sent back!

Guan Yi glanced at Lu Piao’s bitter face and coldly snorted, “Trash!”

At Guan Yi’s words, Nie Li’s expression turned cold as he glared at Guan Yi and said, “Who are you calling trash?”

Nie Li absolutely didn’t allow anyone to insult his friends!

Glancing at Nie Li, Guan Yi shrugged, “Who do you think I’m talking about?”

Xiao Yu furrowed his brows for a brief moment. He was also rather displeased with Guan Yi. However, after one look at Nie Li, Xiao Yu feared that Nie Li would take action and moved to stop him. “The Skysoul Institution doesn’t allow any fights to happen within its territory, aside from challenges in tournaments. There are strict punishments for those who don’t abide by those rules. They might even lock you up in the Frost Cellar for months!”

Although he was highly annoyed with Guan Yi, Nie Li still understood the rules and didn't pursue the matter.

Xiao Yu looked at Guan Yi and coldly said, "You're all my foster father's disciples. I hope you all won't have any further issues with each other. If anyone tries to start one up, then don't blame me for not warning you beforehand. For those who stir up trouble, don't come crying to me when you hit trouble later on!"

At Xiao Yu's words, Guan Yi immediately apologised, "Young Master Xiao Yu, I just had loose lips for a moment, please don't take it to mind."

Xiao Yu coldly snorted and stewed in silence.

Guan Yi had cold sweat on his forehead. He never imagined that Xiao Yu would side with Nie Li and Lu Piao. He clearly understood that offending Xiao Yu at the moment was definitely not a wise decision. Although he felt plenty of disdain for Nie Li and Lu Piao, it would still be best if he restrained himself a little to avoid offending Xiao Yu.

As the four of them were speaking, a group of people walked over. The one leading was a youth that held a trace of an evil aura emanating from him. He appeared to be either seventeen or eighteen and showed a provocative little smile.

The youth clicked his tongue as he said in a peculiar voice, "Well, isn't this the super genius Xiao Yu from our West District? I never

thought I'd meet Young Master Xiao in a place like this! What a coincidence!"

"Hua Ling, speak if you have anything worth saying. Otherwise, get lost. I don't have the time to have an idle chat with you." Xiao Yu's face was smeared with a cold look.

Sensing the enmity between the two, Nie Li observed the youth called Hua Ling. This youth, who has dozens of people following behind him, should've already formed his Fate Soul and already became a Heavenly Fate Realm expert.

Hua Ling laughed and tried to hook his arms around Xiao Yu's neck, but Xiao Yu knocked them away. Hua Ling retracted his arms as he chuckled, "Young Master Xiao is still the same as usual, so impolite!"

Chapter 264: Spiritual Root

Xiao Yu coldly eyed Hua Ling and snorted. “Hua Ling, am I very familiar with you?”

“Young master Xiao, if you’re going to put things like that, then you’re being too cold.” Hua Ling smiled and continued, “Both of our fathers are enforcers in the Divine Feathers Sect. Is there really a need to treat me like an enemy the moment you see me?”

As he finished speaking, Hua Ling swept his gaze over Nie Li and the others, who stood behind Xiao Yu, and laughed, “The Tiny World is indeed withering in terms of talent. Only these three were chosen? The cultivation of these three don’t seem very outstanding. It seems like the Tiny World is incomparable to our Little Heaven Realm!”

Hua Ling’s words were thorny and his gaze carried hints of contempt as he looked at Nie Li and the other two.

Behind Hua Ling stood over twenty experts. Each and every one of them was a Demigod rank expert who were only a tiny gap away from the Heavenly Fate Realm. The looks they gave Nie Li and the other two were tinted with provocations. They’d obviously sensed that their young master Hua Ling wasn’t on good terms with Xiao Yu. Since they planned to rely on young master Hua Ling in the future, naturally, they will side with him.

Nie Li gathered his voice and asked Xiao Yu, “So just who is this Hua Ling?”

“His father is just like my foster father: an enforcer of the Outer Division of Divine Feathers Sect who is fighting over the position of Chief Enforcer. You guys don’t need to be bothered about them, since they won’t be able to do anything to you here!” Xiao Yu voiced to Nie Li.

Nie Li now understood the situation a little better. No wonder Hua Ling wasn’t on good terms with Xiao Yu! So it turns out that the situation was like that. Nie Li was uninterested in these types of conflicts.

Hua Ling’s cold gaze swept over Nie Li. Although he couldn’t hear what Nie Li and Xiao Yu were talking about, it shouldn’t be anything good.

“The Spiritual Root Test will soon begin. I wonder what kind of Spiritual Root the three geniuses from the Tiny World will have!” The corner of Hua Ling’s mouth still carried provocations as he swept his eyes past Xiao Yu’s group of four. “Since young master Xiao has a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root, then I guess that means that these guys from the Tiny World shouldn’t be that bad either, right?”

“That’s none of your business!” Xiao Yu snapped coldly. It seems that he really loathes Hua Ling; a decent word between the two could be considered a lot to ask for.

When he saw Xiao Yu give him the cold shoulder, Hua Ling coldly snorted and turned away. Xiao Yu was a 7-grade Heaven

Spiritual Root, but still hasn't formed his Fate Soul yet. What's there to be proud of in that?

However, even if Hua Ling was already a 3-fate of the Heavenly Fate Realm and Xiao Yu had yet to form his first Fate Soul, Hua Ling was still very nervous in his heart and had considered Xiao Yu a formidable opponent.

First of all, a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root was already a legendary existence. The number of people within the entire Skysoul Institution who reached 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root didn't exceed a hundred. However, for this hundred, all of their cultivations had reached an astonishing degree, becoming tyrants in their cultivation. By rights, the cultivation speed of a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root should be extremely fast and impossible for ordinary people to catch up to. However, even now, Xiao Yu still hasn't formed his Fate Soul.

By rights, a person like that shouldn't make Hua Ling feel threatened at all; however there was that legend in the Skysoul Institution. For those with Heaven Spiritual Root, the longer they remain in Earthen Fate Realm, the faster their cultivation speed would be once they achieve their first Fate Soul. It would become something entirely beyond the reach of ordinary people.

The power of Heaven Spiritual Root has always caused Hua Ling to feel uneasy. He himself had taken the test and was determined to be only a 7-grade Earth Spiritual Root. A talent of his standard could be considered outstanding but he was definitely not a powerful genius.

The number of people partaking the test steadily increased.

“9-grade Man Spiritual Root, send to the South District!”

“7-grade Man Spiritual Root, send to the South District!”

In the total results of these tests, those who were able to reach Earth Spiritual Realm didn’t amount to many. The several teachers who were in charge of the test swept their eyes over the remaining disciples with a rather dull mood. In the recent years, the number of geniuses was steadily decreasing. This was also linked to the reason why the Divine Feathers Sect was in decline. The powerful geniuses who were given a choice, had all headed for the other sects instead.

Among the teachers who were in charge of the test, the leader was a middle-aged man who wore a blue robe and was emitting a very prestigious aura. He and two other teachers beside him were swiftly recording the test results.

“6-grade Earth Spiritual Root.” Another test result was revealed.

“Not bad, send to the West District!” The blue-robed middle-aged man said as he gave a slight nod.

Hua Ling furrowed his brows for a brief moment. With thousands of people waiting to take their tests, who knows how long it will be until it was their turn?

He approached the blue-robed middle-aged man as he lightly smiled and greeted him, “Enforcer Gu, it’s been a while.”

Upon seeing Hua Ling, the man’s expression became a little gentler as he asked, “Young master Hua Ling, why have you come?”

“As a matter of fact, I brought some disciples from my Little Heaven Realm here to participate in the test. I hope Enforcer Gu will take care of us!” Hua Ling smiled and with a twitch of his right hand, he materialised an object and pushed it over to the blue-robed middle-aged man.

The teacher lowered his head for a quick look, then accepted it without batting an eyelid as he smiled, “You’re too kind! Young master Hua Ling is being too polite!”

This man was just an enforcer of foreign affairs. Compared to Hua Ling’s father, who is an Enforcer that possesses quite an amount of authority, this man couldn’t hold a candle. Since Hua Ling is being so kind, how could he not give him this face?

“If that’s the case, then young master Hua Ling’s disciples can take the test first!” The blue-robed middle-aged man smiled and continued, “The Little Heaven Realm is blessed with talented generations. Therefore, the students coming here must definitely be geniuses with extraordinary talents!”

“Then I’ll say my thanks, Enforcer Gu!” Hua Ling laughed as he turned to his bunch and beckoned, “Come over!”

The disciples of the Little Heaven Realm all moved towards Hua Ling.

At the sight of this, those who were waiting in queue couldn't help showing displeased expressions on their faces. For a the test with thousands of people, they had already been waiting for so long. Hua Ling and his bunch had obviously come later and yet they could queue to the front.

"Who are those people?"

"Mind your words and beware of causing any trouble. That's Hua Ling, the son of an Enforcer of the Outer Division of the Skysoul Institute. Just let them take the test first!"

In the end, those left in the queue restrained themselves. After all, within the Divine Feathers Sect, they themselves didn't amount to much and none of them could afford to offend certain kinds of people.

However, Xiao Yu walked forward and faced Hua Ling and the teacher and asked in a solemn tone, "Enforcer Gu, aren't you being inappropriate? We've come before Hua Ling and they end up in line before us. Such favouritism, I'm afraid it won't be nice if rumors spread!"

The blue-robed middle-aged man took one look at Xiao Yu and instantly gave an awkward look. If an ordinary person had said such a thing, he would definitely suppressed it down. During the

test, he still had that much authority. However, Xiao Yu's father is of the same level as Hua Ling's father: an Enforcer who wields authority. They weren't people that he could afford to offend. Furthermore, if Xiao Yu spread the word of him playing favouritism, he would likely be punished.

"Young master Xiao Yu, you've misunderstood. It's like this. Young master Hua Ling took a number earlier and all this has already been arranged. It's just that he ended up coming slightly later than expected. So how is this inappropriate?" Enforcer Gu said, after being suddenly struck by the bright idea. He was also a smart person, so naturally, he wouldn't let himself fall into another's hands so easily.

Xiao Yu was momentarily at a lost for words. Although he was well aware that Enforcer Gu was lying and felt indignant about it, there wasn't anything he could do.

"Young master Xiao, I forgot to tell you about it. I also reserved a number for you earlier and arranged everything for you. If you guys want to take the test first, we can arrange ourselves behind you." Hua Ling chuckled.

Enforcer Gu couldn't help giving Hua Ling a grateful glance. They were both sons of Enforcers, but Hua Ling had obviously known how to act compared to Xiao Yu; smooth and slick, without a single loophole.

"There's no need. It'll be our turn soon anyways." Xiao Yu knitted his brows slightly for a brief moment. If he were to queue in front of Hua Ling, then doesn't that mean that he's the same

kind of person as Hua Ling?

"Oh? So it'll be young master Xiao's turn soon? If that's the case, then Enforcer Gu, you can put us together in the test! That way young master Xiao and I can talk about things!" Hua Ling chuckled.

"Since young master Hua Ling has such intentions, then please wait for now. The students in front have almost finished their tests." Enforcer Gu lightly smiled as a trace of an obscure glow flickered in his eyes. It's been said that their fathers have always been on bad terms, and now it seems that the two sons intend to compete as well. Since this matter was unrelated to him, Enforcer Gu was more than happy to be able to sit back and watch the show.

Xiao Yu furrowed his brows for a moment and appeared a little displeased at Hua Ling's provocations.

Hua Ling glanced at Nie Li's trio and smiled, "I wonder, what kind of Spiritual Root these geniuses from the Tiny World have? One must know that Young Master Xiao Yu is an extremely rare 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. I suppose that these geniuses from the Tiny World shouldn't be that bad either!"

Xiao Yu was also unsure of Nie Li and the other two's talents. Since Hua Ling was being overbearing, he could only sweep a cold glance at him and remain silent.

The students in front had several Earth Spiritual Roots and one of them was even a 3-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. This had

triggered a series of cries in surprise.

"It's actually the Heaven Spiritual Root!"

Everyone looked at that genius with envy.

That genius was also dumbfounded and at a complete loss. Originally, he had accompanied his young master to study and had only followed his young master to participate in this test. He never imagined that he would actually test as a Heaven Spiritual Root.

Chapter 265: Test

Enforcer Gu had an overjoyed expression on his face. “Send to the West District!” The Skysoul Institute treated every genius as an important individual.

If a Heaven Spiritual Root genius appeared, even Enforcer Gu would be rewarded.

Lu Piao looked at Xiao Yu and asked. “What’s the difference between the West, South, and North Districts?”

Xiao Yu explained, “The North District is the worst. Usually those who score below a 5-grade Man Spiritual Root are rejected by the Skysoul Institute. However, there are some who they can’t turn away because of their identities, or if their parents are in the Divine Feathers Sect. Therefore, they’re sent to the the North District.”

Lu Piao understood it now. Frankly speaking, those sent to the North District were a bunch of useless second generations. If outsiders like them tested below a 5-grade Man Spiritual Root, they wouldn’t even have the qualifications to enter the North District of the institution.

“The South District is slightly better. They’re basically people who are above 5-grade Man Spiritual Root, but below 9-grade. As for the West District, it’s currently the best District you guys can be sent to, as of now. Earth and Heaven Spiritual Roots are usually sent to the West District. Even I’m in the West District right now.

Those who are able to raise their cultivation quickly and show sufficient potential will be sent to the East District."

Lu Piao looked at Xiao Yu and asked, "What about the Central District?"

"The Central District..." Xiao Yu paused for a moment and said in a solemn tone, "That's an extremely secretive place. No one knows what it looks like. Everything about it is kept confidential and it's forbidden for the outside world to inquire about it. Only powerful geniuses of the East District might achieve the qualifications to be sent there. They're also the main force of the Divine Feathers Sect."

Nie Li went silent. Even during his previous life, he'd only managed to obtain a small quantity of information regarding the Central District of the Divine Feathers Sect.

As they looked ahead of them, they realised that it would soon be their turn to take the test. Nie Li still understood his talent fairly well. In his previous life, he tested as a 7-grade Earth Spiritual Root. Although it wasn't exceptionally strong, it was still relatively outstanding. Spiritual Roots represented an individual's talent for cultivation and was related to things like the toughness of the soul. Under normal circumstances, there wouldn't be any changes in it. Therefore, he predicted that, in this life, he would still have a 7-grade Earth Spiritual Root.

Time dragged on. A few dozen more people finished their tests.

Enforcer Gu looked at Xiao Yu and Hua Ling as he said with a light smile, “Young masters, it will soon be your men’s turn.”

Hua Ling, who stood to one side, smiled. “I’ll go with Enforcer Gu’s arrangements. Xiao Yu and I are just bystanders, after all.”

Enforcer Gu nodded as he pointed a finger at one person and said, “You, come up here and take your test.”

This was a person who had originated from the Little Heaven Realm, a youth in his twenties and who wore a long purple robe.

This youth walked forward. Under the guidance of the two teachers supervised by Enforcer Gu, he slowly placed his hand on a round crystal ball that’s the size of a millstone. He then slowly injected his power into it.

The crystal ball glowed faintly, then became brighter and brighter. Faint orange patterns traced throughout the crystal and distributed into six threads.

Enforcer Gu nodded as he said with a light smile. “6-grade Earth Spiritual Root. Not bad. Send to the West District.”

Hua Ling walked up to the youth and patted him on the shoulder. “Well done!”

The youth nodded with respect before retiring behind Hua Ling. He didn’t seem conceited.

The teachers continued to test the remaining people.

“3-grade Earth Spiritual Root, West District.”

“7-grade Earth Spiritual Root, West District.”

For the next three tests, all had Earth Spiritual Roots and were sent to the West District.

The people behind them discussed about it.

“These people from the Little Heaven Realm are really formidable! So many people have participated in the test and ninety percent have been Man Spiritual Roots. Out of every ten people, barely one or two are Earth Spiritual Roots, yet those three from the Little Heaven Realm all had Earth Spiritual Root!”

“Yeah! Not to mention that one of them is a 7-grade Earth Spiritual Root. That’s already rare enough!”

The corner of Hua Ling’s mouth twitched upwards. Their Little Heaven Realm had always produced talented younger generations. How could it be compared with other places!

Enforcer Gu pointed at Guan Yi. “You, come and take your test!”

Guan Yi nodded. “Yes.”

Guided by the two teachers, he walked up to the crystal ball and slowly reached his hand over it.

Thanks to Xiao Yu's introduction of the process, he was already aware that this crystal ball would determine his fate. Therefore, he was a little nervous.

As time passed, the crystal ball emitted a faint light before it glowed brighter and brighter. Scarlet-red threads appeared inside and gradually split into nine.

"9-grade Man Spiritual Root, off to the South District." Enforcer Gu said after casting a glance at Guan Yi. Although a 9-grade Man Spiritual Root was decent, it couldn't be considered outstanding.

Guan Yi stared dumbfoundedly at the crystal ball in front of him and muttered, "This is impossible! Something has to be wrong with this test. I want to retake it!"

At Guan Yi's words, Enforcer Gu coldly said, "It's impossible for the test to be faulty. Each person can only have one try!"

The two teachers also looked at Guan Yi with anger. Guan Yi could only return the looks with a dazed expression. Although he had passed the test, a 9-grade Man Spiritual Root couldn't be considered much of a genius. This was a little hard for him to accept. Ever since he was young, he'd always been outstanding within his age group and had always been the one with the highest talent.

Watching Guan Yi walk back, Nie Li calmly said, “Don’t be too bothered about it. Although the grade of Spiritual Roots is connected to the speed of cultivation, it’s not the deciding factor.”

At Nie Li’s words, Guan Yi felt a mix of emotions.

Hua Ling laughed. “Haha, the grade of Spiritual Roots really aren’t the deciding factor. Look at young master Xiao. Although he had a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root, isn’t he still stopped in the Earth Fate Realm?”

Xiao Yu coldly stared at Hua Ling and said, “What are you trying to say?”

Seeing Xiao Yu’s glare, Hua Ling instantly “apologised” as he said, “Young master Xiao, I’m so sorry about that. My mouth ran off without me for a moment there. I shouldn’t have mentioned the problem about your Spiritual Root.”

Nie Li looked at Hua Ling and casually smiled. “The grade of a Spiritual Root really can’t decide a person’s future achievements. However, it still has a certain link, especially for those who’ve reached the Heaven Spiritual Root. Has young master Hua Ling seen anyone with Heaven Spiritual Root who permanently stayed in the Earth Fate Realm? As long as one has a Heaven Spiritual Root, it’s basically confirmed that they’ll be able to enter the Heavenly Fate Realm.”

Hua Ling sneered. “So what? Cultivating for decades to reach

Heavenly Fate Realm? Such a cultivation speed isn't any better compared to someone with a Man Spiritual Root!"

"Not necessarily." Nie Li shook his head and continued, "The soul level of someone with a Heaven Spiritual Root will have already reached an extremely astonishing state. But why do some people with Heaven Spiritual Roots remain in the Earth Fate Realm for so long? It's because Heaven Spiritual Roots will automatically absorb the essence between heaven and earth to increase that person's soul level. Is young master Hua Ling aware of the spiritual item called the Amethyst Bamboo? The Amethyst Bamboo is a treasured herb that is rarely seen between the heaven and earth. They're usually buried under the earth, continuously absorbing the essence between the two. Some Amethyst Bamboo popped out from the ground after being nurtured for several hundreds of years. Therefore, when it began to grow, it'll only grow in few centimeters in a year. After spending a few thousands, or even tens of thousands of years in the earth, the Amethyst Bamboo will germinate and push its shoots aboveground. Once it does so, it can grow up to several meters in height in just a single day and will continue to grow rapidly."

Hua Ling was stunned, however he quickly recovered and snorted, "Even if what you just said makes any sense, so what? How can the Amethyst Bamboo be linked to the Heaven Spiritual Root?"

Nie Li gave a light smile and answered, "Although it doesn't appear to be related, if you don't believe me, you can consult any Martial Ancestor expert to confirm it. For Earth Fate Realm and Heavenly Fate Realm experts who've been stuck for a year, reaching Heavenly Star Realm is definitely possible. Two years

would guarantee Heavenly Axis Realm. Those above three years are definitely geniuses who can reach the Martial Ancestor Realm! How long has young master Xiao been stuck for?"

"It's my fifth year." Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li in half-belief, as he couldn't figure out if what Nie Li had just said was truth.

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu and said, "Then I'll say my congratulations here to young master Xiao. You'll be able to break through Heavenly Fate Realm soon. After that, your cultivation will suddenly take huge leaps. It's absolutely not something that a mediocre can hold a candle to."

Hua Ling coldly laughed. "Tsk, nonsense. Spouting random words as though they're facts. Hilarious. Could it be that you've met a Martial Ancestor expert before? With just your qualifications, the likes of you could meet a Martial Ancestor Realm expert?" He was left feeling uneasy by Nie Li's words, but he was still unwilling to admit the truth of what he had just said.

"Then we'll just have to wait and see." Nie Li shrugged.

Xiao Yu consulted Nie Li, "Nie Li, is what you just said the truth?"

"I was making it up." Nie Li replied, but he secretly laughed. Everything that he'd just said was half true. He could see that Xiao Yu's soul had already been refined to a certain level and that he'd soon break through to the Heavenly Fate Realm. With Xiao Yu's talent, after reaching Heavenly Fate Realm, his cultivation would

definitely soar by leaps and bounds.

Furthermore, Nie Li could tell that Xiao Yu was similar to the Nether Master. Both cultivated the [Myriad Dragonroars] cultivation technique. The tyrannical nature of this cultivation technique doesn't lose an inch to the cultivation techniques that Nie Li had passed to Du Ze and Lu Piao. However, Xiao Yu and the Nether Master's [Myriad Dragonroars] should only be a shattered portion of the original. Because it lacked some portions, that was why Xiao Yu had remained in the Earth Fate Realm for so long.

However, it was still possible to break through to the Heavenly Fate Realm. After breaking through, his path should be a smooth cruise to the doorway of the Heavenly Star Realm before experiencing difficulty to breakthrough.

"Okay then." Xiao Yu bitterly smiled. Nie Li had obviously been bluffing Hua Ling, but his words had momentarily lit a hope inside Xiao Yu.

Nie Li smiled and remained silent.

Hua Ling looked at Xiao Yu before turning to Nie Li and snorted. He's wasn't willing to believe Nie Li; therefore, he turned his head away and observed his men's tests.

"3-grade Earth Spiritual Root!"

"6-grade Earth Spiritual Root!"

“8-grade Man Spiritual Root!”

Another six tests completed and five of them were Earth Spiritual Roots with one 8-grade Man Spiritual Root.

Hearing Enforcer Gu’s words, Hua Ling’s face instantly turned black and he coldly snorted. “Rubbish, to actually be a Man Spiritual Root! Scram back to the Little Heaven Realm. I don’t need any Man Spiritual Root trash here!”

The youth who had tested as a 8-grade Man Spiritual Root felt so ashamed from the scolding that his ears turned red.

Chapter 266: Results Of The Test

Enforcer Gu immediately smoothed things over. “Young Master Hua Ling, although he tested as an 8-grade Man Spiritual Root, and is incomparable to the other disciples of the Little Heaven Realm, his talent is still acceptable. Why is Young Master Hua Ling so irritated?”

Hua Ling coldly glared at the youth with the 8-grade Man Spiritual Root. “We don’t need a Man Spiritual Root trash in my Little Heaven Realm. You should scram back home by yourself. Or do you want me to kick you back? Trash of the Man Spiritual Root level should be too humiliated to show themselves in the Skysoul Institute!”

Upon hearing Hua Ling condemning the youth, Guan Yi tightly clenched his fists. It was as if Hua Ling’s words were also directed at him. In the past, he had always been the one humiliating others; now, the positions were reversed. He felt so ashamed that he wanted to kill himself.

Aside from Guan Yi, the bystanders who tested as Man Spiritual Roots all felt too ashamed to look anyone else in the eye.

Nie Li patted Guan Yi on the shoulder and said, “Don’t take his words to heart. We are cultivators, destined to go against the heaven. If you don’t intend on trying to defy heaven, then there’s no point to cultivating!”

Guan Yi’s lost gaze slowly cleared, then turned firm and

determined. He looked at Nie Li with an emotion-filled expression and said, “Nie Li, thank you! Before, I said such rude things, and yet you’re still encouraging me. I definitely won’t give up!”

Hua Ling, who stood to the side, cast a glance at Nie Li and Guan Yi and sneered, “Only trash would sympathise with each other. The strong definitely have no need of other people’s pity!”

After Hua Ling finished his verbal attacks on the youth with the 8-grade Man Spiritual Root, the youth walked away in silence.

“You, come and take your test!” Enforcer Gu pointed at Lu Piao.

Finally, it was his turn to take the test. Instantly, a look of bitter helplessness crossed Lu Piao’s face as he walked towards the crystal ball. Would it be fortune or misfortune? Even if it’s misfortune, it’s still impossible to avoid. Sooner or later, he’d have to take the test.

Just as Lu Piao was prepared to take his test, a commotion burst out from outside the testing grounds.

“Someone committed suicide!”

“It’s that guy with 8-grade Man Spiritual Root!”

“I heard that he tested out as an 8-grade Man Spiritual Root! Then, after being humiliated, he took it too hard and committed suicide!”

The students who were still waiting for their tests all shook their heads with sad expressions on their faces. Although an 8-grade Man Spiritual Root wasn't exceptionally outstanding, it was still acceptable. There was no need for suicide!

At the commotion from outside, Nie Li knitted his brows for a brief moment. The youth probably suicided not because of the results of the test, but because he was unable to accept the humiliation of returning. He chose to die here, rather than go back. This was his pride!

Hua Ling coldly snorted, "He'd rather die than return. At least he had some backbone and wasn't complete trash. There's nothing worth pitying about his death!"

The others from the Little Heaven Realm who stood beside Hua Ling all appeared indifferent. Obviously, such incidents were common for them.

Upon hearing Hua Ling's words, Xiao Yu's face went cross with rage.

Lu Piao and the others also angrily glared at Hua Ling.

The surrounding bystanders also felt angry towards Hua Ling. However, this matter belonged to the Little Heaven Realm; therefore, no one interfered with it.

Everyone retracted their gazes and turned to Lu Piao, who was about to take his test. Hua Ling looked down at Lu Piao as the corner of his mouth curled in disdain. Based on how much Lu Piao was cowering, his talent definitely won't be much.

Everyone's attention was on Lu Piao, making him feel pressured. He muttered a prayer to himself that we wouldn't be sent back. He slowly placed his hand on the crystal ball.

Just a short while ago, someone had committed suicide. Therefore, everyone now had their attention centered on the results of Lu Piao's test.

Lu Piao injected his power into the crystal ball, making it turn brighter and brighter, glowing with a scarlet light. At the sight of it, Lu Piao immediately closed his eyes. 'I'm doomed, I'm doomed! It's red, it's a Man Spiritual Root! Please don't let it be below a 5-grade Man Spiritual Root!'

Everyone's attention was glued to the crystal ball, watching the light shine brighter and brighter until it became dazzling to the eyes. The light was so piercing that they couldn't help shielding their eyes with their hands. The colour inside slowly turned from pink to a deep red, before settling on a deep violet. The thread inside then split into five.

Lu Piao opened his eyes a crack, then immediately shut them again. He felt like crying. 'Five, it's actually five! I'm doomed, I'm definitely doomed! I'm going to be sent back. Why is my life so bitter!'

Enforcer Gu's expression gradually morphed from calm to astonishment. Violet was the distinct colour of the Heaven Spiritual Root! Furthermore, it was the first time he'd ever seen such a deep violet colour, not to mention the fact that it had actually split into five. It was a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root! Enforcer Gu had tested so many people before, and even then, the best he'd seen were one 3-grade Heaven Spiritual Root, one 1-grade Heaven Spiritual Root, and one 2-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. Those individuals were already considered geniuses, but compared to this Lu Piao, they simply couldn't compete.

Hua Ling's expression turned from its former disdain into dumbfoundedness.

That's impossible! This kid had actually reached the 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root!

Never had he imagined that this mediocre-looking kid would actually have 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root! Compared to those with Heaven Spiritual Roots, people with Earth Spiritual Roots were a bunch of mediocres! Out of humiliation, Hua Ling flew into a rage as he wondered if these people from the Tiny World were cheating!

The Draconic Ruins Realm had countless numbers of cities and smaller realms. Even then, the number of Heaven Spiritual Roots produced was exceedingly small. Now, the Tiny World had produced another Heaven Spiritual Root, not to mention that this time it was a 5-grade!

After a long period of time, Lu Piao couldn't help opening his eyes. "Is the test over?"

He was still waiting for Enforcer Gu to say the two words to send him back. However, even after such a long period of time, there still weren't any movements from him.

Upon opening his eyes, Lu Piao noticed that everyone was looking at him. The weird atmosphere made him scratch his head. Just what was going on? Did these people eat a dead fish or something? Why are their eyes so big?

Noticing that Lu Piao was looking at him, Enforcer Gu coughed and embarrassedly announced, "5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root, off to the West District."

5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root? Wait. Who? Lu Piao looked around.

It took him a moment to recover his mental state. Then Lu Piao pointed to himself in shock, "Me? 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root?"

Lu Piao looked down into the crystal ball, where there were only five glowing purple threads. So it turns out that he's a Heaven Spiritual Root and not a Man Spiritual Root! That had certainly scared the hell out of him.

I never noticed it until now, but it turns out that I'm a genius!

In the past, I was a little too low-profiled.

Lu Piao felt like he was floating as he walked back to Nie Li and said with excitement, “Nie Li, it turns out that I’m a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root! You never told me that before! My leg nearly gave out earlier because I was so scared of the test.”

Nie Li rolled his eyes and said, “I don’t have a Heaven Spiritual Crystal with me. How would I know that you’re a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root?”

Lu Piao scratched his head. “Oh, so that’s why! Hehe.”

At last, he didn’t have to worry about being sent back.

Hua Ling tightly clenched his fists as he indignantly eyed Lu Piao. Hua Ling had always been a narrow-minded person and was unable to tolerate even a little dirt thrown on him. So of course he felt unhappy when he saw that Lu Piao had tested as a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and was acting so proud of himself.

Hua Ling glanced at Enforcer Gu and said, “Enforcer Gu, let’s continue the test.”

Enforcer Gu bitterly smiled. Finding a Heaven Spiritual root in the bunch of geniuses from the Little Heaven Realm was going to be rather difficult. After all, there were simply too few Heaven Spiritual Roots.

The tests resumed.

The geniuses of the Little Heaven Realm finished their tests. The majority of them were Earth Spiritual Roots with only one being a 1-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. Although there was another Heaven Spiritual Root, it was still incomparable to Lu Piao.

Hua Ling felt indignation in his heart. Although he had more people on his side, none of them were worth showing off. No matter how many mediocres he had, they were still incomparable to a genius. That was reality. The life of a thousand Heavenly Fate Realm experts couldn't weigh against a single Heavenly Star Realm one.

"Your turn. Please come up and take your test." Enforcer Gu looked at Nie Li and spoke in a gentle tone. Lu Piao and Nie Li were obviously friends and Lu Piao had a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. As long as he wasn't like Xiao Yu, who remained stuck in the Earth Fate Realm, he would definitely achieve unimaginable heights in the future. Therefore, Enforcer Gu didn't dare provoke someone with such a great future.

Nie Li walked up to the crystal ball. He was already aware that he was a 7-grade Earth Spiritual Root, so there was basically no need to take the test. However, he still wanted to take it in order to qualify for the West District.

Nie Li placed his right hand on the crystal ball and injected some of his power into it.

The crystal ball glowed with a red colour that gradually turned deeper and deeper, into deep violet. At the same time, it split into two, three, four...

There were no signs of stopping until it finally reached eight. Nie Li could tell that if he continued, the colour of the threads would darken from purple to black; therefore, he immediately retracted his hand.

The testing grounds were dead silent.

Everyone dumbfoundedly stared at the crystal ball.

Just a short while ago, they'd had a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. Now, another one appeared with 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. What a shock!

Within the entire Skysoul Institute, aside from the unknown Central District, there probably weren't more than five 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Roots! In the end, experts of the 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root had all entered into the Central District.

Enforcer Gu felt a cold sweat run all over his body. He never imagined that there would be an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root expert in the test. A 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. What a mysterious place the Tiny World must be. For other realms, people from the outside would could enter and leave as they wished. The only exception was the Tiny World, a sealed place where outsiders were unable to enter.

Hua Ling's eyes were fixed on the crystal ball. He really wanted to know if the thing was rigged! To think that another Heaven Spiritual Root has appeared on the Tiny World's side, and this time, it's actually a shocking 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root!

This kind of genius was absolutely terrifying!

The fact that Xiao Yu had stayed in the Earth Fate Realm, unable to step into the Heavenly Fate Realm, already made Hua Ling uneasy. Now, there was an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root on top of that. If Nie Li's cultivation proceeded unlike Xiao Yu's, then his speed must be unimaginable.

The others were also utterly shocked, but Nie Li had his brows locked tightly. Just what was going on? In his previous, he had clearly tested as a 7-grade Earth Spiritual Root, but in this life, he was actually an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. Could it be that in this life, his talent had changed?

Could the vine in his soul realm be the reason?

Chapter 267: Spiritual Stone

Moving from a 7-grade Earth Spiritual Root to an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root was indeed a huge leap.

Although Nie Li was rather surprised, he wasn't overwhelmed by joy. Regardless of what the test results were, Nie Li still had absolute confidence in himself. He believed that his strength would achieve heights that were simply unimaginable by ordinary people.

Enforcer Gu's voice trembled. "8-grade... Heaven Spiritual Realm, to the West District." He'd tested so many students before, but Nie Li was the only 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root who he'd ever met.

The surrounding students were in an uproar. An 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root! Their expressions carried shock and fear when they looked at Nie Li.

This kind of talent was something others could only admire from afar!

Xiao Yu casually glanced at Hua Ling and said, "Your people from the Little Heaven Realm don't seem to be very useful."

Hua Ling snorted and refuted, "I don't know what you guys are doing to get so many Heaven Spiritual Roots. But either way, you better hope that they don't turn out like you, as useful in embroidery!"

Hua Ling and his entourage turned and left. His face was dark, without the slightest hint of light. There wasn't any meaning in staying in this place any longer.

Xiao Yu watched Hua Ling and his crew leave, then pulled his attention to Nie Li and the other two. "Hua Ling's a really narrow-minded person. In the future, you guys should be careful. Don't let him plot against you. Inside the Skysoul Institution, no one can do anything to you. But once you're outside, then it's an entirely different matter."

"Understood," said Nie Li, nodding his head. He hadn't placed Hua Ling with very much regard. But it'd still be better to have his guard up around such a vile person.

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li and the other two and said, "Let's go!"

Together, the four entered the Skysoul Institute.

Enforcer Gu stared at their backs as Xiao Yu and the other three left the area. The corner of his mouth couldn't help curling into a bitter smile. Nie Li and Lu Piao, one with an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and the other with a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. He must have been possessed when he decided to help Hua Ling earlier. It'd definitely be more troublesome if he accidentally provoked these two future talents. He had to think of something to mend his relationship with Nie Li and Lu Piao.

Enforcer Gu was a slick and sly person, always cautious in

everything he did. Even if his cultivation wasn't very high, he could still stand up straight without falling.

Xiao Yu looked at Guan Yi and said, "Guan Yi, the South District is right in front. We're only together up till here. Go and report to the two teachers up front and they'll make arrangements for you. From now on, you'll be cultivating in the South District."

Guan Yi went silent for a brief moment, then made a slight bow to Xiao Yu, Nie Li, and Lu Piao before leaving. He was aware that his talent was very lacking compared to those three who stood before him. The three of them had already been very kind to him so far. It'd be shameless of him to continue imposing on them. After all, he still had his own dignity.

After watching Guan Yi enter the South District, Xiao Yu retracted his gaze and said, "Let's head for the West District now. There're two residential areas in the West District. The first area is arranged by Skysoul Institution, so you can stay there anytime you want. The other area is private property that requires you to pay a fee. I've already rented an entire courtyard, so you guys can stay at my place for the time being."

Lu Piao was excited. "Private property? That sounds great!"

At Xiao Yu's words, Nie Li didn't show any reactions; instead he shifted his gaze elsewhere.

Following Nie Li's line of sight, Lu Piao stared into the distance. "Is that it over there?"

Xiao Yu gave a glance at the plaza they were staring at. Within the plaza was a large group of students from the institution, who were discussing something. Many also seemed to be holding objects in their hands.

"Oh, that's the market for Skysoul students. The Skysoul Institution's Cultivation Hall often distributes all kinds of assignments. Those who complete them earn spiritual stones, which are absolutely essential cultivating materials!" Xiao Yu continued, "In addition to that, students also transact various demon spirits and artifacts."

"In the Draconic Ruins Realm, a Demon Spirit's growth rate is classified into Poor, Ordinary, Good, Excellent, Extraordinary, and God Levels. Demons with an Excellent Level growth rate are rarely seen; Extraordinaries are even rarer. As for God Level, those are basically nonexistent."

At Xiao Yu's words, Lu Piao's eyes widened. The demon spirits that he and Nie Li had integrated with were God Level demon spirits. He never imagined that a God Level demon spirit would be so precious that it was even considered rare in the Draconic Ruins Realm.

As if he was aware of Lu Piao's doubt, Nie Li shook his head and said, "Aside from growth rate, the bloodline of a demon spirit is also extremely important. Let's take Du Ze for example. Both of his had God Level growth rates, but the Abyss Tiger's rate is absolutely incomparable to Celestial Qilin's."

“Then how are demon spirit’s bloodlines classified?”

Nie Li explained, “There are three kinds of demon spirit bloodlines. The first one is the Ordinary demon beast’s bloodline. The second is the Ancient bloodline, which is rarely seen, like the Celestial Qilin demon beast. The third one is the Primordial bloodline, which is basically impossible to encounter.”

Lu Piao nodded. “No wonder Du Ze gave up on the Abyss Tiger when he integrated with the Celestial Qilin. Although the Abyss Tiger had a God Level growth rate, it was still just a demon beast with an Ordinary bloodline. Compared to one with an Ancient bloodline, the difference is too huge.”

“Under normal circumstances, it’s basically impossible for us to find any demon spirits with Ancient bloodlines. Therefore, the demon spirits that the students usually trade with are just Ordinary bloodline demon spirits,” said Xiao Yu.

Now, Lu Piao understood that it was to their great fortune that Nie Li had given them demon spirits with God Level growth rates. It was difficult for normal students to find a demon spirit with even an Extraordinary growth rate.

“What about those artifacts?” asked Lu Piao.

“Artifacts are somewhat similar to weapons and armour from our Tiny World. It’s just that artifacts harbour Heavenly Energy; therefore, they’re much stronger compared to ordinary weapons and armours. Artifacts are classified from Grade 1 to Grade 9.

Above that are Transcendance Artifacts and Overgod Artifacts. It's already rare enough for an ordinary student to obtain a Grade 3 Artifact. Usually, only Grade 1 Artifacts are traded," explained Xiao Yu.

"Oh, so that's the case." As expectation rose in Lu Piao's heart, he wondered just how strong the artifacts with Heavenly Energy would be.

"Let's go and take a look." Nie Li took the initiative and moved ahead.

Xiao Yu had only hesitated for a moment before following up. Lu Piao also quickened his pace.

There were several thousands of students bartering in the market.

"Does anyone have an Excellent growth rate demon spirit? I'm willing to exchange it for two spiritual stones!"

"Grade 2 Artifact for nine spiritual stones! Who's willing?"

All kinds of voices rose from here and there.

"If spiritual stones are so precious, I wonder what their uses are towards cultivation?" Lu Piao asked curiously.

“Spiritual stones give huge assists towards cultivation. The higher one’s cultivation becomes, the greater their need would be for spiritual stones.” Xiao Yu continued in a serious tone, “Heavenly Energy is extremely thin in the Draconic Ruins Realm, and is unable to support our cultivation. However, these spiritual stones contain pure Heavenly Energy that greatly supports cultivation,” explained Xiao Yu.

Lu Piao nodded once he gained a rough idea of spiritual stones.

“How much can these elixirs that I’ve brought with me be sold for?” Lu Piao took out a bottle of elixir and enquired.

Xiao Yu smiled as he shook his head, “These elixirs are basically useless in this place.”

“Ah?” Lu Piao said sadly, “If I’d known that, I would’ve brought more demon spirits with me.”

Xiao Yu shook his head and said, “It’s also useless if you bring ordinary demon spirits. In the Draconic Ruins Realm, although demon spirits with Ancient bloodlines are hardly seen, most of the students here are fond of demon spirits with dragon bloodlines. They wouldn’t want an ordinary demon spirit, unless it had a God Level growth rate. But how could one find a God Level growth rate demon spirit so easily?”

“Oh…” Lu Piao was rather dejected at this point. His dream of striking it rich had been utterly shattered.

Demon spirits were already in short supply in Glory City. Therefore, Nie Li didn't bring any along with him in the Draconic Ruins Realm. The vast majority of the things in his interspatial ring were worthless. That is, aside from several items like the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword and Green Poison Pearl, among a few others.

It was absolutely impossible for him to trade those things; therefore, it'd be rather difficult for him to gather spiritual stones for cultivation.

However, he had one valuable treasure with him: the Nightmare Demon Pot. Within the Draconic Ruins Realm, demon spirits were extremely important. Therefore, the Nightmare Demon Pot that could refine demon spirits naturally had great uses. However, for the time being, Nie Li still didn't want to reveal the Nightmare Demon Pot.

Xiao Yu lightly smiled. "Aside from exchanging stuff for spiritual stones, Skysoul students also receive five spiritual stones every month."

Lu Piao had a bitter expression plastered on his face. "Just five?"

Xiao Yu smiled and said, "That's already a lot."

Lu Piao was indeed greedy and is insatiable. Ordinary Earth Spiritual Roots could only collect one spiritual stone, while Man Spiritual Roots, were left entirely on their own.

Nie Li briefly strolled through the area. The artifacts, demon spirits, and various other items that these students were bartering were all ordinary things. Although a few items like the seed of the Scarlet Flower and a mysterious purple metal, among a few others, attracted his attention, his pocket was currently empty. He wasn't in possession of even one spiritual stone, so he couldn't buy anything.

Nie Li pondered for a while, then spoke. "When can we start receiving assignments from the Cultivation Hall?"

In order to cultivate in the Draconic Ruins Realm, spiritual stones were extremely important. The higher one's cultivation became, the larger the need would become. Furthermore, spiritual stones could only be produced at a Deity's Lake. One Deity's Lake could only produce a few tens of thousands of spiritual stones a year. The number of Deity's Lakes was extremely limited inside the Draconic Ruins Realm. Furthermore, the number was reducing as the years passed; therefore, the supply of spiritual stones was perpetually unable to meet the demand.

For a sect as large as the Divine Feathers Sect, although they were in control of a large number of Deity's Lakes, it's was still impossible for them to support the entire sect's consumer needs.

Every year, the large sects would fight an intense battle over the Deity's Lakes.

Following Xiao Yu's lead, the three of them strolled through the crowd and gradually entered another area of the West District. Tall towers over dozens of meters in height loomed over them. A

diverse selection of flora grew beneath these towers, bordering the small paths that criss-crossed through the shaded forest. Many students moved back and forth along the paths.

At the arrival of Xiao Yu and the other two, everyone turned in astonishment as they gossipped in low voices.

“Did you know? They say two people from the Tiny World came. One tested as an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and the other has a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root! There’s going to be two more Heaven Spiritual Roots in our West District!”

“Give it up. Although Xiao Yu has a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root, he still hasn’t broken through into the Heavenly Fate Realm. The situation of the two newcomers from the Tiny World is still unknown.”

The students walked past them quickly.

Chapter 268: Ying'er

Xiao Yu wasn't at all concerned with what the students were gossiping about as he continued to lead Nie Li and Lu Piao along the small path to an area that was densely packed with structures. There were many courtyards in this area, and Xiao Yu entered one of the more secluded ones.

"Those who live around here are the geniuses of the West District; therefore, it's best if you don't provoke them. Those who're able to live here all have backgrounds," Xiao Yu warned as he didn't feel assured. "You guys should remain here while you cultivate."

Nie Li raised his head to observe his surroundings and saw that there were two buildings in Xiao Yu's courtyard. Nie Li and Lu Piao would live in one of them, occupying a room right next to Xiao Yu's.

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li and said, "Without my guide, don't wander unnecessarily. You're not allowed to enter my room either."

By comparison, Xiao Yu was far more worried about Nie Li.

"Fine." Nie Li shrugged but didn't put much importance in Xiao Yu's words.

Nie Li and Lu Piao walked around the courtyard. The environment of the courtyard was fairly decent, filled with

chirping birds and fragrant flowers. There was also a small artificial mountain with a river flowing down. The two of them were quite satisfied with Xiao Yu's place. He'd probably spent a lot of money on this.

"I'll gift you guys this two spiritual stones. You can go ahead and start cultivating," said Xiao Yu as he passed two stones to Nie Li and Lu Piao. He then continued, "I'll be making a trip outside to help you guys register."

After bidding farewell to Nie Li and Lu Piao, Xiao Yu walked out.

Nie Li took a spiritual stone and sat with his legs crossed. Just as he was about to start cultivating with the spiritual stone, Yu Yan flew out of Nie Li's sleeve with a woosh.

"I nearly died from the stuffiness," Yu Yan said gloomily. Ever since they came to the Draconic Ruins Realm, she'd been hiding in Nie Li's sleeve. Although she was aware that she couldn't keep herself concealed forever, she still didn't attract too much attention as many students in the Skysoul Institution also brought pets with them. Therefore, the people from the Draconic Ruins Realm also treated her as a pet.

As for Jindan, before coming into the Draconic Ruins Realm, Nie Li had placed him in a pouch. Inside, the little guy seemed to have entered a hibernating state and shrank smaller and smaller until he was only the size of a fist. Therefore, he didn't attracting any attention when they brought him in.

As for the little guy, Nie Li still hasn't thought of a better method to deal with him. But since this little guy was sleeping, Nie Li was naturally spared from these worries for the time being.

"There really are a lot of experts in the Draconic Ruins Realm," Yu Yan sighed. Along the way, she'd sensed several powerful auras that had utterly astonished her. Almost everyone in the Draconic Ruins Realm was an expert of some kind!

"That's for sure. The Tiny World is only a small realm compared to the Draconic Ruins Realm." Nie Li smiled. Throughout her entire life, Yu Yan had stayed in the Tiny World; so naturally, she wouldn't know much about the Draconic Ruins Realm.

Yu Yan felt an intense pressure. Originally, in the Tiny World, even without her strength as a Spiritual God, she was at least still at the pinnacle of Legend rank. Therefore, she had the power to deal with all of the ordinary opponents. But ever since she came to the Draconic Ruins Realm, she realised that she was nothing.

Although Nie Li wished to give Yu Yan a cultivation technique, there was nothing he could do, since she wasn't an ordinary life form. He could only allow Yu Yan to gain insights on her own. However, Nie Li sensed that her Flames of Life were extremely powerful and that there might be some kind of secret hidden in her body. Therefore, her cultivation would naturally be different.

"Nie Li, I want to use this time to cultivate. The ambient aura of Draconic Ruins Realm is completely different from the Tiny World's, to the point that I don't even know how to absorb it."

Yu Yan floated in the air as she quietly cultivated. She closed her eyes as flames began to revolve around her. It seemed as though she was submerged in some kind of trance-like state.

Nie Li took out his spiritual stone. He had to use his time efficiently and cultivate, as he aimed to break through to the Heavenly Fate Realm as fast as possible.

Nie Li stirred up his soul realm and slowly absorbed the spiritual stone's energy and began to refine it inside his body. A majestic energy coursed through his body. Previously, he'd been stuck in the Tiny World; but now, he could finally absorb Heavenly Energy.

As Nie Li practised the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, he sensed traces of Heavenly Energy slowly flowing through his meridians and nurturing his flesh. All the pores in his body screamed in ecstasy.

Just as the powers of the stone started to take effect, Nie Li realised that he'd already drained the stone dry of Heavenly Energy.

Sensing how empty the spiritual stone had become, Nie Li bitterly smiled. Since he'd cultivated the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, the capacity of his soul realm has become shockingly vast. One spiritual stone was entirely insufficient for him. It felt like he'd been eating a meal, but before he could have his fill, his meal was suddenly cut short.

‘I have to find a way to acquire more spiritual stones,’ Nie Li thought inwardly. As long as he had enough spiritual stones, his talent as an 8-grade Heavenly Spiritual Root, and his comprehension towards cultivating, he could make a rapid breakthrough into the Heavenly Fate Realm if there are sufficient spiritual stones supplied to him.

After coming to the Draconic Ruins Realm, he absolutely has to shake the Demon Lord off his tail in terms of cultivation!

As Nie Li and Lu Piao were cultivating, a knock sounded on the door.

The voice was sweet and clear. “Big brother Xiao Yu, are you around?”

The voice was so soft that it made the bones in his body go weak.

Upon hearing the voice outside, Lu Piao opened his eyes as a trace of an evil smile appeared on the corner of his mouth. He turned to Nie Li and said, “Nie Li, could this be Xiao Yu’s little lover?”

“Xiao Yu isn’t here.” Nie Li yelled towards the outside as he bitterly smiled in his heart. Lu Piao was too gossipy.

“Hm?” The voice outside was slightly surprised as the door was pushed open.

A pretty girl was seen at the entrance of the door, roughly sixteen

or seventeen years old. She wore a yellow silk dress and had pearly white skin. Her eyes were as clear as springwater as they shifted between the two faces before her. This girl appeared as beautiful as a pearl, emitting a jade-like glow. Her brows gave off a witty impression.

The girl curiously looked at Nie Li and Lu Piao. “Big brother Xiao Yu isn’t around? Who are you?”

Nie Li looked at the girl and said, “We’re friends of Xiao Yu. He stepped out just now. I wonder why you’re looking for him?”

Lu Piao looked dazed as he gazed at the girl. He couldn’t help sighing with sorrow in his heart. This little lover of Xiao Yu was indeed beautiful. Among the girls who he’d seen before, she was only slightly below Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er.

“Oh, nothing much. I heard that he’d returned, so I came to greet him. I never imagined I’d meet the two of you. Are you new students for this year?” the girl asked as she blinked.

“Yeah.” Lu Piao immediately nodded his head.

“Oh, my name is Huang Ying, I’m big brother Xiao Yu’s…friend.” A scarlet red trace flashed over Huang Ying’s face.

At the sight of this, Nie Li immediately understood what was going on. This girl was probably fond of Xiao Yu.

“Do you want to wait until he returns, or…” Nie Li enquired.

Huang Ying pondered for a brief moment and said, “I’ll wait here for a while then.”

She only waited for a moment before a youth wearing a long white robe walked in. Upon seeing Huang Ying, his face went solemn as he said, “Ying’er, so you’re here! After hearing of Xiao Yu’s return, I guessed that you’d be here!”

“Yan Hao, why do you care?” Huang Ying pouted her lips in displeasure.

“Huang Ying, what’s so good about Xiao Yu that you’re always thinking about him?” Yan Hao said with indignation. In terms of family endowments, he was several folds better than Xiao Yu. In terms of looks…fine, he admits that his looks were slightly inferior to Xiao Yu’s, but he wasn’t terribly far away either.

“I’m happy. I like to do it. Why do you care?” Huang Ying snorted as she appeared to dislike Yan Hao.

Yan Hao’s gaze swept past Nie Li and Lu Piao as he coldly said, “The two of you must be those geniuses from the Tiny World? An 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root?”

Nie Li casually glanced at Yan Hao, but he didn’t answer his question. Lu Piao was also too lazy to bother with a reply.

“I’m asking you!” Yan Hao said in a cold tone as he knitted his brows.

Nie Li coldly swept a glance at Yan Hao as he said, “There doesn’t seem to be a need for us to answer you,”

Yan Hao had been overbearing from the moment he entered the room, which made Nie Li rather unhappy.

“Brat, do you know who you’re talking to? Don’t think you can be arrogant in the Skysoul Institute just because you have a Heaven Spiritual Root. You’d better first ask around and find out who the big shots are around here! I’ve seen plenty of Heaven Spiritual Root geniuses before, but before you break through to the Heavenly Fate Realm, you’re nothing!” Yan Hao’s majestic aura surged and used his aura to suppress Nie Li and Lu Piao.

This Yan Hao was already a Heavenly Fate Realm expert and caused Nie Li and Lu Piao to instantly feel a suffocating pressure.

However, Yan Hao had obviously restrained his aura. Even he didn’t dare act too rashly inside Skysoul Institute. If he killed someone inside the Skysoul Institute, even his family wouldn’t be able to protect him.

Nie Li coldly looked at Yan Hao. In his previous life, he’d encountered lots of experts with backgrounds much stronger than Yan Hao’s. However, he’d never backed off before. Even if the opponent was already at the Heavenly Fate Realm, Nie Li’s heart

still carried a vague trace of bloodlust and intent. It'd been awhile since he crossed swords with a Heavenly Fate Realm expert!

Huang Ying suddenly stood between Nie Li and Yan Hao as she coldly stared at Yan Hao.

"Yan Hao, what're you doing? You're not allowed to treat big brother Xiao Yu's friends like this!"

Yan Hao's aura slightly slugged as he retracted it and gave a meaningful glare at Nie Li, who stood behind her. Nie Li was obviously still an Earth Fate Realm, so why did he sense battle intent coming from him? Could it be that even though Nie Li was being suppressed by the aura of a Heavenly Fate Realm, he still felt no fear?

That blazing battle intent had only flashed through Nie Li's eyes for a brief moment before he reverted to his calm self. If there was a choice, it'd still be better for him not to cause any scenes with Yan Hao.

Yan Hao coldly snorted, "The two of you can hide behind a woman. I'll let both of you off today, but I advise you to leave Xiao Yu. There's definitely nothing for you to gain by following a piece trash like him. But if you guys choose follow me instead, I can still consider taking you in."

Chapter 269: Acupuncture

Lu Piao's voice sounded next to Nie Li's ear. "Nie Li, why does this Xiao Yu kid keep so much trouble around? With so many enemies, it'll be never-ending! Why don't we join this kid instead?"

"Did you think it through carefully? Our families are still in the hands of the Nether Master," said Nie Li as he rolled his eyes at Lu Piao.

"Alright, then. Honestly, I was just joking." Lu Piao said dejectedly. Xiao Yu seems to be perpetually plagued with things to worry about. Picking up girls was fine, but why pick up a girl who was already taken? Not to mention that this love rival seems to have quite a background.

Nie Li looked at Yan Hao as he shrugged, "No matter how you try to convince us, you still can't touch us inside the Skysoul Institute. Save your pitiful tricks!"

"Unable to touch you?" Yan Hao coldly laughed and continued, "Then you're underestimating me too much!"

Huang Ying angrily glared at Yan Hao as she reprimanded, "Yan Hao, if you dare do anything to big brother Xiao Yu's friends, I definitely won't forgive you!"

Yan Hao coldly eyed Huang Ying. 'Damn bitch, if your father wasn't an elder, who'd be bothered about you? For looks like

yours, I can have as many as I want!' However, Yan Hao didn't dare say such words aloud.

"Is that Xiao Yu kid such a coward that he's hiding and sends the two of you to stand guard here?" Yan Hao coldly chuckled.

"Who says that I'm hiding?" Just as Yan Hao's words left his mouth, Xiao Yu's voice came from outside the room. His figure appeared and he looked very elegant in his white clothes. His cheeks were fair and a heroic aura emitted from the center of his brows. His gaze was sharp and piercing. In an instant, he made Yan Hao seem inferior.

Although Yan Hao could be considered handsome, compared to Xiao Yu, he was far more inferior. Indeed, it was impossible to compare the two. Just trying to size up could make him die from excess anger.

At the sight of Xiao Yu, Huang Ying's face turned slightly red as she looked at him with a star-filled gaze and shyly said, "Big brother Xiao Yu, you're back!"

"Yeah," Xiao Yu calmly replied to Huang Ying. He didn't seem to care that much about Huang Ying as he walked towards Nie Li and Lu Piao.

"After so many years, you still haven't made any progress and still stuck in the Earth Fate Realm. How laughable," Yan Hao sneered.

Xiao Yu swept his gaze over Yan Hao and Huang Ying. “This is private property. Could you please leave?”

Yan Hao eyed Huang Ying, who stood next to him, as he said, “Ying’er, don’t you get it? Even Xiao Yu doesn’t welcome you here!”

Huang Ying’s eyes were fixed on Xiao Yu’s face, unmoving. She appeared to be infatuated with him. She loved the way Xiao Yu was, despite the fact that he was a little cold. It carried a unique charm.

Yan Hao was extremely furious. He couldn’t figure out in what way he was incomparable to Xiao Yu, aside from the fact that Xiao Yu’s looks were slightly better. Are all women infatuated with pretty boys?

Suddenly, two girls walked in. One wore a white dress and had a graceful figure. The other one had a tall and curvy figure.

“Big brother Xiao Yu, you’re back...” When the girl in white looked at Xiao Yu, a faint pink swept across her face.

The girl with the tall figure gave Xiao Yu a flirty and coquettish glance.

The girl in white pursed her lips as she smiled. “Big brother Xiao Yu, I’ve gotten some herbs. They have strong effects that could greatly enhance one’s cultivation!”

At the appearance of the two girls, Huang Ying's face turned black. These girls, why are they everywhere?!

As for Yan Hao, he nearly exploded from all the pent-up anger. This pretty boy Xiao Yu is just too popular. The two girls who'd just come in and Huang Ying all have backgrounds behind them. Therefore, he could only swallow back his anger.

Xiao Yu appeared to have a headache.

At the sight of this, Nie Li patted Lu Piao's shoulder and laughed, "Lu Piao, let's return to our room. This is none of our business."

Lu Piao gave a glance with full of meaning at the scene and looked at Xiao Yu one more time. He couldn't help sighing in his heart. Xiao Yu really was good looking. However, he never expected him to be so popular with the ladies. Yan Hao, who stood to the side, nearly exploded from all the anger that he had nowhere to vent. Therefore, it'd be better if they didn't intrude on this lively situation.

When he saw that Nie Li and Lu Piao were leaving, Xiao Yu immediately said, "Wait!"

"What is it?" Nie Li asked as he looked at Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu felt gloomy in his heart as Nie Li and Lu Piao wasn't loyal and wanted to escape from the situation.

“I’ve already completed your registrations. You guys can go and pay respects to your teachers tomorrow! These are your identity plates!” Xiao Yu passed two silver plates to Nie Li.

“Alright.” Nie Li took the plates from Xiao Yu, waved, and said, “Thanks!”

The two of them then turned around and went back to their room.

Xiao Yu was left alone to face the three girls and one furious guy. He was in a pit of despair. He’d just returned home and trouble was already here.

Just as Nie Li returned to his room and was preparing to begin his cultivation, Jindan woke up from its slumber. When it saw the spiritual stone on the table, it flapped its wings nonstop as it tried to jump up. But no matter how hard it tried, it was simply too fat!

Looking at Jindan’s yearning expression, Nie Li asked as he pointed to the spiritual stone left over on the table, “You want to eat this?”

Jindan immediately nodded it’s head with excitement written all over its face.

The Heavenly Energy in the spiritual stone had already been fully absorbed by Nie Li. There wasn’t any use for it now, as it should’ve

been no different from an ordinary stone. Nie Li took the leftover spiritual stone and tossed it at Jindan. Jindan caught the stone in its mouth and began to crunch on it with an absolutely horrifying sound.

Although the Heavenly Energy inside the spiritual stone had already been absorbed dry, the stone itself was extremely tough and solid, just like an artifact, extremely hard to cut. To Jindan, however, it was like eating stir-fried beans, as the creature crunched and swallowed it down.

After it finished eating, Jindan looked at Nie Li again.

“I don’t have anymore with me!” Nie Li said as he spread his hands out. Jindan, this little guy, actually eats even stones……

In Draconic Ruins Realm, things like the spiritual stones were extremely important; therefore, he had to find some method of getting more of them. Otherwise, there would never be enough to use. However, for the time being, Nie Li still didn’t have a better idea. Although he had some treasures on him, there was no way for him to use them.

The day gradually darkened and the moonlight streamed into Nie Li’s room, laying a silvery veil over the scene.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

Heavy knocks came from the door.

Nie Li gave the door a glance. “Come in!”

Xiao Yu walked in wearing a white slender robe. Under the reflection of the moonlight, he looked like a floating deity. Nie Li couldn’t help staring at him. No wonder those three girls were crazy over him; Xiao Yu looked so beautiful that even women would be jealous of him!

“What can I do for you?” Nie Li asked as he looked at Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu sat on a nearby seat as he apologised, “Sorry about that, to have troubled you guys!”

“It really wasn’t much trouble.” Nie Li smiled.

All of a sudden, Xiao Yu could no longer hold back his question and asked, “Since the Spiritual Root test, I’ve been wanting to ask you a question. Do you know how to get my cultivation to break through?”

“Of course.” Nodded Nie Li.

Xiao Yu’s eyes lit up as he looked at Nie Li, full of hope. “You really know of a way?”

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu and said, “You’re cultivating the [Myriad Dragonroars] cultivation technique, right?”

“That’s right. You can tell?” Xiao Yu said as his body trembled. This [Myriad Dragonroars] cultivation technique was given to him by his foster father, and was an extremely mysterious cultivation technique. He never imagined that Nie Li would actually know of it.

“The [Myriad Dragonroars] cultivation technique that you’re using isn’t complete. That’s why you’re hitting a barrier when you try to break from the Earth Fate Realm to Heavenly Fate Realm,” said Nie Li.

“Then the Amethyst Bamboo that you were talking about earlier on…”

Nie Li laughed. “Obviously just something to bluff that Hua Ling.”

Xiao Yu also couldn’t help laughing too. Nie Li was simply too wicked, tricking Hua Ling like that. That Hua Ling would probably be feeling unease when he get back.

When Xiao Yu smiled, he appeared to be very reserved. His smooth and round lips had an unspeakable taste to them. Nie Li was stunned as he stared at him. If this kid, Xiao Yu, was a girl, he’d probably charm countless men.

Sensing something, Xiao Yu’s ears turned slightly red as he awkwardly said, “Then, I won’t be able to make a breakthrough at all?”

“A breakthrough isn’t impossible, there’s a method that could help you achieve it. However, I have to conduct an acupuncture on you to link your Jian Jing and Feng Men acupuncture points. That way, you’ll be able to make your breakthrough,” said Nie Li. Part of the benefits of this acupuncture method was to help one guide their Soul Force or Heavenly Energy to heal internal injuries.

Xiao Yu appeared to be a little hesitant. “Does it really work?”

“Of course. My acupuncture skills are absolutely accurate. With a few needles, I can guarantee a breakthrough to the Heavenly Fate Realm,” Nie Li said with confidence. Although, of course, the fact that Xiao Yu was already on the verge of breaking through was the biggest factor. Nie Li was just giving Xiao Yu a hand.

Xiao Yu struggled for a long while within his heart. Finally he nodded. “Alright, then. Let’s try this acupuncture!”

Even until now, despite the fact that he’d already exhausted all other methods, he was still unable to reach the Heavenly Fate Realm. Naturally, he wouldn’t pass up such an opportunity.

Xiao Yu slowly slipped off his shirt until it hung from his elbows [1] His shoulders were revealed halfway, like an embarrassed girl. He looked extremely awkward.

“You can just take off your shirt. We’re both guys. What’s there to be embarrassed about?” Nie Li couldn’t help saying after seeing

how sissy Xiao Yu was.

“There’s no need,” Xiao Yu said as his entire face flushed red.

Nie Li shrugged. Since Xiao Yu was so unwilling, then he’ll just let it be. Nie Li lowered his head to examine Xiao Yu’s shoulders. Both of his shoulders were smooth and round with soft skin. His collarbone was exquisite like a jade sculpture, beautiful to the point that even a woman was incomparable.

Nie Li had a weird expression as he examined Xiao Yu. Xiao Yu’s skin was a little too well-maintained, even smoother than a girl’s. Nie Li couldn’t help wanting to touch him, but when he reminded himself that Xiao Yu was a guy, he immediately banished the thought.

He took a fine needle and placed it in Xiao Yu’s Jian Jing [2] acupuncture point.

Xiao Yu groaned. He didn’t know why, but when Nie Li’s needle pierced his skin, an intolerable itch ran through his entire body and a soury-numb feeling coursed through his meridians. However, his heart trembled as he felt the aura in his Soul Realm becoming agitated, totally different from when he was cultivating.

It’s effective!

Xiao Yu’s heart was extremely excited.

After Nie Li placed the first needle, he followed up with a second one at Xiao Yu's Feng Men [3] acupuncture point.

The jade white skin near his Feng Men acupuncture point instantly turned a pale red.

"How're you feeling?" Nie Li asked as he looked at Xiao Yu.

"I can feel it," Xiao Yu said excitedly. The Heavenly Energy in his Soul Realm surged rapidly as it coursed in his meridians and through his entire body.

---

[1] [For those of you who're having a hard time imagining it, traditional Chinese-style clothes are bathrobe-like jackets and tied with a sash. Xiao Yu only slipped the "jacket" off his shoulders, but hasn't taken his arms out of the sleeves.]

[2] [Literally "shoulder well". The shallow dip between the shoulder and the neck.]

[3] [Literally "wind door". These are two matching points on either side of the spine, between the shoulder blades.]

Chapter 270: Venerable Redsoul

He never thought that it'd take effect so quickly.

Nie Li was also a little shocked in his heart, but he soon figured out why. Xiao Yu hadn't had a breakthrough for so many years. Originally, with Xiao Yu's 7-grade Heavenly Spiritual Root talent, he should've reached Heavenly Fate Realm a long time ago, but due to certain reasons, he was unable to do so. However, the effects from cultivating so long were still present. Stimulated by Nie Li's acupuncture, the Heavenly Energy burst forth in an instant.

A red light was emitting from Xiao Yu, so that even his skin glowed with a faint rose-scarlet colour. Berserk energy surged up a storm around his body.

"What powerful energy!" Nie Li was jolted by the force and had to take several steps back. As he watched Xiao Yu being enveloped in the storm-like aura, he muttered, "The [Myriad Dragon roars] cultivation technique is indeed powerful. Just where did the Nether Master obtain it from?"

Once Xiao Yu breaks through to Heavenly Fate Realm and forms his Fate Soul, his cultivation would be absolutely shocking.

As Nie Li was thinking those thoughts, Xiao Yu became submerged in his cultivation and the first Fate Soul began to form in his Soul Realm.

Right after this, the second and the third formed. His cultivation

only stopped after the third.

When the third Fate Soul formed, Xiao Yu's heart was utterly astonished. He never imagined that he'd be able to make his breakthrough so fast.

The surge of berserk energy quickly settled down, and became as calm as water. Xiao Yu slowly opened his eyes as an extraordinary splendor flashed through them.

The [Myriad Dragon roars] cultivation technique could conceal one's cultivation status, making it undetectable by others. There were no longer any ripples of aura emanating from Xiao Yu. He lowered his head and could see that his clothes were messy and had fallen to his chest, fully exposing both shoulders. In that instant, he couldn't help feeling awkward.

Xiao Yu put his clothes back on, turned to Nie Li, and said in a sincere tone, "Nie Li, thank you. If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't have been able to make this breakthrough to the Heavenly Fate Realm! If you have any requests for me, just say the word and I'll do my best to help you!"

Xiao Yu was serious with his words. Because of the fact that he hadn't been able to reach the Heavenly Fate Realm for so long, even his teacher had lost patience with him. If it hadn't been for Nie Li, who knows how much longer he would've remained in the Earth Fate Realm for?

Nie Li held out his right hand out and said, "I've healed you, so

pay up. I helped you break through to the Heavenly Fate Realm, so you should at least cough up some spiritual stones, right? Otherwise, tonight would've been a waste of time and effort for me!"

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu raised his head to look at Nie Li and said, "I have roughly ten spiritual stones left. You can have them all."

"Psh, you're at least the son of an Enforcer! How could you be so poor? Forget it, I'd feel bad if you gave me all of your spiritual stones. I'll take five and we'll call it even. You brought me to the Divine Feathers Sect and I treated you, so we owe each other nothing." Nie Li waved his hand, took five spiritual stones, and continued with a light smile, "Two silver needles earned me five spiritual stones! This night wasn't wasted!"

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li with a complicated expression. Those two needles were definitely not as simple as Nie Li were making them out to be. After all, they'd helped him enter the Heavenly Fate Realm. Xiao Yu had no idea how he could repay him. Was Nie Li just saying those things because he didn't want Xiao Yu to owe him any favours?

Nie Li just wanted them to be even. Xiao Yu lightly sighed in his heart.

"Hey, Xiao Yu, why're you looking at me like that? It's giving me goosebumps." Nie Li waved his hand, as an uncomfortable expression crossed his face. He continued, "I have no interest in men!"

At Nie Li's words, Xiao Yu's face turned black. Why did he have the sudden urge to bash Nie Li's face in, even though it was Nie Li who'd helped him just now?

Xiao Yu stood up in annoyance and walked outside. As he headed towards the door, he paused his steps for a moment and couldn't help saying in a soft voice, "Anyways, thank you." Ending his words, he walked out and closed the door.

Looking at the door that Xiao Yu had just closed, Nie Li laid down on the bed and stared at the ceiling. "To think he still insisted on thanking me. Why does it feel like I lost by taking five spiritual stones? I should've taken all ten of them!"

The night passed quietly.

Next morning was clear and crisp. The sounds of chirping birds came from the forest like beautiful music.

Morning fog covered the area as fresh air permeated the forest.

Many students had already risen this early in the morning and began training. Nie Li and Lu Piao walked along the zigzagged path. Today they were to report to their teachers and they couldn't help wondering what kind of people their teachers would be?

Nie Li and Lu Piao followed the map that Xiao Yu had given them and eventually reached a courtyard. At the entrance of this

courtyard stood a grey robed expert who barred Nie Li and Lu Piao from entering as he demanded, “Your name plates!”

Nie Li and Lu Piao took out their name plates at the grey robed expert’s request.

“Enter, then!” The expert said as he nodded his head.

Nie Li and Lu Piao entered. Lu Piao looked around with a very curious attitude as he said, “This place is really different from our Holy Orchid Institute!”

“Yeah.” Nie Li nodded in agreement. Upon walking inside, they saw dozens of students who’d gathered in the courtyard, one of which looked a little familiar. It was one of Hua Ling’s underlings who’d tested as a 1-grade Heaven Spiritual Root. That guy was also staring at Nie Li and Lu Piao with a trace of enmity in his eyes.

It seems that all of the students gathered here have Heaven Spiritual Roots!

When Nie Li and Lu Piao walked in, many people turned their attention towards them.

One youth who appeared roughly sixteen or seventeen years old walked over and asked, “Where are the two of you from?”

Nie Li turned his head and glanced at the youth who appeared very conceited in his behaviour.

“The Tiny World.” Nie Li calmly replied.

“Oh? So you two are the geniuses from the Tiny World? A 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root.” The eyes of this youth flashed with a peculiar light as he continued, “I’m Jin Yan, member of the Divine Feathers Sect’s Jin Clan! Our family holds geniuses with high regard. If you’re ever free, feel free to come and visit our place.”

Although Jin Yan’s words carried the intention of an invitation, as a member of the Jin Clan, he also wasn’t willing to lower his head too much to Nie Li and Lu Piao.

“We can talk about that later,” said Nie Li as he and Lu Piao walked away.

Upon hearing Nie Li’s words, Jin Yan’s expression darkened. To think these two from the Tiny World were actually being so impudent! Jin Yan had a dark expression on his face as he walked away.

“Nie Li, offending him like that doesn’t seem to be a great idea, right?” Lu Piao said with a little concern.

“Don’t worry about it. Inside the Skysoul Institute, we’re safe. Even if someone tries to make trouble for us, they still wouldn’t dare be too excessive. Since we didn’t join anyone, we’re in the safest place. No faction would easily try to offend a genius standing in the neutral zone. However, if we’d joined a faction, then that’d

bring trouble," said Nie Li. Although the Skysoul Institute was only an institution under the Divine Feathers Sect, the confrontations between fractions could be extremely intense.

Otherwise, the Divine Feathers Sect wouldn't have broken apart in the previous life. There's definitely a reason to it.

As they conversed, a white haired elderly man walked in from outside the courtyard, swept his gaze over each student, and said, "Nice to meet you all, I'm your teacher, Venerable Redsoul. From now on, I'll guide your cultivations. Follow me inside and have a seat!"

Following Venerable Redsoul's lead, they entered a wide training room and sat with their legs crossed. Venerable Redsoul sat on the raised platform.

"In our class, we have a total of thirty-six students, all from the new year. Every one of you has extraordinary talent and spiritual roots unattainable for ordinary people. However, I have to make myself clear. In here, you must obey my rules. At the end of the year, the five among you with the highest strengths will have a chance to be sent to the East District. Remember, we're reserving five spots. If you're unable to obtain a place, then I'm very sorry, but you'll have to stay a bit longer in the West District." Venerable Redsoul's gaze swept over everyone as he continued in an imposing tone, "All of you are geniuses and, therefore, none of you here would want to fall behind anyone else. If you're a step behind, then you're behind in every step!"

At Venerable Redsoul's words, everyone looked at each other

with trace of enmity flashing through their eyes.

This was a world that prioritised strength. In a year, only five would be sent to the East District while everyone else would have to wait another year. They couldn't afford to wait for a year!

On the road towards strength, if you lagged a step behind someone, then they'd step on your head to climb further up. Experts definitely won't have a trace of pity for the weak!

Venerable Redsoul's gaze swept over all thirty-six students. Among these thirty-six were people from various cities and the smaller realms. Roughly half of them were from various families within the Divine Feathers Sect, descendents of various clans. There were also some with other considerable backgrounds as well.

However, in this class, Venerable Redsoul still held the absolute authority. Even if he were to punish a few students, the families behind those students wouldn't be able to touch him. As a teacher of the Skysoul Institute, his position was rather high up. His gaze fell on a girl clothed in light blue and was suddenly stunned for a brief moment. He never thought that this girl would also be here.

This girl was extremely beautiful, to the point where she could attract the gaze of others and fix them on herself. However, the expression on her face was very cold and she appeared to carry a faint trace of bloodlust that prevented others from approaching her.

Venerable Redsoul retracted his gaze and slowly said, “All of you are geniuses. Although you’ve just stepped into the realm of cultivation, all of you possess uncommon talent. The Skysoul Institute forbids internal fights, which I also would not like to see. If you cause too much trouble and injure someone, that’d be equivalent to ruining your prospects. All of you must think clearly about this!” Venerable Redsoul coldly reminded.

On one hand, they intend to pit geniuses against one another. On the other hand, they forbade internal fights. The Skysoul Institute has indeed put a lot of thought into this.

At that moment, although Nie Li was listening from the side, his mind was already working on how to get more spiritual stones. The five spiritual stones that he’d gotten from Xiao Yu yesterday would be finished soon. Since he practised the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, his soul realm became a bottomless pit.

Chapter 271: Spiritual Flames

“All of you will meet here once every three days for my lessons. I will lecture you on cultivation and guide you towards breakthroughs. Aside from all that, our Skysoul Institute also has three training grounds, which I’ll explain now,” said Venerable Redsoul.

Venerable Redsoul explained in detail, “for an Earth Fate Realm to reach the Heavenly Fate Realm, one must harmonise with Heavenly Energy by sensing the Heavenly Dao. Everything that exists between heaven and earth is the same as Mother Earth: all formed from concentrations of Heavenly Energy…”

Everyone was listening attentively. Even Lu Piao pricked his ears up to listen.

However, the topics that Venerable Redsoul were explaining were too shallow for Nie Li, who instead pondered over his current situation. The Earth Fate Realm was essentially the same as Legend rank and split into five subdivisions. Right now, Nie Li should be classified as a 3-star. There was still some distance to go before he reached the Heavenly Fate Realm.

Before coming to the Draconic Ruins Realm, the Law Energy inside Nie Li’s body had already begun gradually transforming into Heavenly Energy.

This Heavenly Energy was similar to Law Energy and divided into elements, such as Time-Space, etc. However, Heavenly Energy

was the most fundamental of all energy.

At the same time, Nie Li was continuously practising the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique to nourish the mysterious vine in his soul realm.

Venerable Redsoul's lesson lasted for two hours as he gradually delved deeper into his topics. His explanations fascinated many students.

"Nie Li, can we really have more lives after cultivating to the 2-fate Heavenly Fate Realm or higher?" Lu Piao couldn't help asking in a soft voice. How could someone possibly die so many times?

Nie Li explained, "Actually, 2-fate and 3-fate doesn't mean you have two or three lives. It just means that your soul realm has formed more Fate Souls, which can then be kept somewhere safe. As long as you don't lose all your Fate Souls, you'll be able to revive again. However, the area of effect can't be over a thousand miles from where you've kept your Fate Soul!"

"Oh I get it. So what you're saying is that I can hide my Fate Soul somewhere, and if I die, then I'll be able to use that Fate Soul to revive myself?"

"Correct. Every time you're killed, you'll lose a Fate Soul. For example, if you're at 3-fate and you get killed, then you'll turn back into a 2-fate." Nie Li continued, "Once you reach the Heavenly Fate Realm, it's best to plan ahead and place your Fate Souls somewhere safe before you head to a dangerous area. Otherwise, if you get

yourself killed, you won't be able to revive anymore."

Lu Piao understood the concept. No wonder the Skysoul Institute had a rule where only those who'd reached the Heavenly Fate Realm could leave on adventures. Before heading out, they were required to place a Fate Soul in the institution's Soul Hall. That way, it'd be impossible for students to be permanently killed, unless Skysoul Institute was breached.

After all, those who're able to enter the Skysoul Institute are all geniuses from various cities and realms. The deaths of any of them would be a great loss.

Wang Yang stood from afar and swept his eyes over Nie Li and Lu Piao, who were conversing. A chill flashed across his eyes. Before coming here, Young Master Hua Ling told him to keep an eye on Nie Li and Lu Piao. Furthermore, he'd been instructed to give both of them trouble whenever a chance arose.

Within the Divine Feathers Sect, the students, who'd come from various locations and families, had formed their own factions and shared glory and defeat together. Hua Ling's father and Xiao Yu's father were still fighting over the position of Chief Enforcer for the Outer Division. As someone from the Little Heaven Realm, Huang Yang naturally placed Hua Ling's words in his heart.

Within the Divine Feathers Sect, there were at least thousands of experts who were from the Little Heaven Realm. As for the Tiny World, there were only the Nether Master, Xiao Yu and a handful of others.

The fact that Nie Li was an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and Lu Piao was a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root greatly pressured Wang Yang.

'But regardless, there's no way I'd lose to the two of you!' Wang Yang coldly thought to himself. As someone from the Little Heaven Realm, he had access to far more resources than Nie Li did.

Venerable Redsoul continued his lecture as he pulled the topic to a conclusion and said, "If I explain too much all at once, you guys might not be able to understand, so we'll stop here. Next, we'll practise cultivating for a bit. As Earth Fate Realms, if you can gain something now from cultivating, that'll be extremely useful later in the future, when you're making your breakthrough to Heavenly Fate Realm. However, don't force yourself if you can't gain anything."

His eyes swept over the girl clothed in light-blue, Jin Yan, and a few others as a light smile spread across his face. 'These few should definitely be able to produce results.'

Among the thirty-six Heaven Spiritual Root geniuses, if there were ten who could get results, it'd already be considered pretty good. Furthermore, the faster they could cultivate results, the greater their future achievements would be.

"The first thing that we'll cultivate is the Spiritual Flames!" announced Venerable Redsoul as he slowly reached out his right hand. A brief moment later, a white flame ignited in his palm and

he continued, “This is a Spiritual Flame. If you want to create the Spiritual Flames, you must first let your Soul Realm reach the anatta state, then gather your intent onto your right palm…”

The white flame in Venerable Redsoul’s hand grew larger and larger, from the size of a small, fiery flower bud to the size of a fist.

“Stronger Spiritual Flames imply a stronger soul. Therefore, when you’re making your breakthrough to the Heavenly Fate Realm, your Fate Soul will also become stronger!” Venerable Redsoul casually smiled and continued, “Okay, now you guys can go ahead and try to comprehend the Spiritual Flames!”

The students standing below the platform all reached out their right hands and gathered their intents on their palms as they attempted the Spiritual Flames.

Although Venerable Redsoul had easily ignited the Spiritual Flames in his right hand, the students didn’t find it so easy. Even after extending their right hands for roughly half a day, they still couldn’t ignite the Spiritual Flames. Everyone had their eyes closed and brows knitted to sense the anatta state.

Suddenly, a Spiritual Flame burst forth on the palm of the girl clothed in light-blue. Although it was just a tiny wisp, she was still the first one who’d managed to ignite the Spiritual Flames. Furthermore, this Spiritual Flame continued to grow larger and larger and soon reached the size of a nail.

At the sight of this, Venerable Redsoul’s brows twitched and a

trace of praise flashed across his eyes. ‘Indeed, she is a direct descendant of the Dragonseal Family, with such extraordinary talent. To think that at such a young age, she’s already able to ignite a nail sized Spiritual Flame.’

A brief moment later, Jin Yan also managed to ignite a Spiritual Flame. Although it was only the size of a pea, it was also very pure.

“Not bad.” Venerable Redsoul praised as he nodded.

Thereafter, three more students managed to ignite the Spiritual Flames. One of them also managed to reach the size of a nail, which was very astonishing talent.

Lu Piao constantly agitated his soul realm as he attempted to reach the anatta state that Venerable Redsoul had mentioned. However, he saw flashes of scenes that wouldn’t stop passing through his head; they were scenes of Xiao Xue bathing. Because of those images, he was unable to reach the anatta state. After a while, he could only give up with a bitter smile, “Now I know why I’m always the slowest in cultivating. It’s because I still have unfulfilled business!”

“You mean unfulfilled lust, right?” Nie Li laughed as he continued, “Those with impure minds won’t be able to ignite the Spiritual Flames!”

Lu Piao coldly snorted. “How are you any better? You’ve got Goddess Ziyun on the left and Goddess Ning’er on the right. I don’t think you’re that much purer.”

The corner of Nie Li's mouth curled as he reached out his right hand. Spiritual Flames suddenly ignited on his right palm and quickly grew to the size of a nail.

"Fine, you're formidable," Lu Piao said dejectedly. Nie Li himself was just a mindfuck.

On the platform, Venerable Redsoul's eyes flashed with an unconcealable shock as his gaze fixed on Nie Li. Although Nie Li had an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root, he had investigated Nie Li's background beforehand. He was from the Tiny World and shouldn't have any significant background behind him.

Although talent was important in the Dao of cultivation, those with insufficient resources were also useless. Reaching anything on the path to Martial Ancestor, from Heavenly Fate to Heavenly Axis, required a vast amount of cultivating resources.

Therefore, he didn't pay much attention to Nie Li. After all, Long Yuyin and Jin Yan originated from powerful families and had been given the highest nurturing since they were young. Their bodies had been refined with magical herbs, which was why they could ignite the Spiritual Flames so quickly. Their cultivation speed should've also been faster than Nie Li's.

However, he never imagined that Nie Li would be able to ignite the Spiritual Flames so easily. Furthermore, his Spiritual Flames were already the size of a nail and in no way inferior to Long Yuyin's and Jin Yan's.

Furthermore, what caught his attention the most was the fact that unlike the others who had to close their eyes and meditate bitterly, Nie Li had been conversing with Lu Piao when he casually reached out his hand and easily ignited the Spiritual Flames. Accomplishing it so easily proved that Nie Li's comprehension on states had already reached an extremely shocking level.

He never imagined that there'd be such an outstanding genius among the thirty-six students.

Venerable Redsoul was overwhelmed with emotion and utterly shocked as his attention revolved around Nie Li. Such a genius should definitely be carefully nurtured.

Nie Li had also glanced at Venerable Redsoul. As a new student at the Skysoul Institute, Nie Li was aware that his background was too shallow to be of much use. Therefore, he had to reveal a certain level of talent in order to have them place him with any degree of importance.

Nie Li had already caused a raging wave in Venerable Redsoul's heart, since his displayed talent already far surpassed everyone else's.

Among the thirty-six students, only five managed to ignite nail sized Spiritual Flames, while seven were able to ignite a pea sized flame. The remaining students couldn't ignite a Spiritual Flame, regardless of how hard they tried.

Wang Yang was among the remaining students. He'd already tried numerous methods, but his palm still remained as calm as before, without a single trace of the Spiritual Flames. This made him extremely upset, since he'd seen Nie Li ignite the Spiritual Flames. His lungs nearly burst from all the pent-up frustration.

"Not bad. Those who were able to ignite the Spiritual Flames during this first lesson all have pure mindsets and are genuine geniuses of the Martial Dao. The stronger the Spiritual Flames, the stronger your Fate Soul will be. For those who're still unable to ignite Spiritual Flames, go back and practice more. Today's lesson ends here!" Venerable Redsoul laughed and continued, "We'll continue our lessons in three days."

Chapter 272: Master Bei

After Venerable Redsoul left, a group of students stood up.

The girl clothed in light-blue walked towards Nie Li and Lu Piao's direction.

Her proud gaze fell on Nie Li as she asked, "You're from the Tiny World?"

Nie Li looked this girl in light-blue over as he nodded, "That's right."

As he studied Long Yuyin, he wondered, 'Where is this girl from? Why does she seem so familiar? Could we have met in my previous life?'

"So you guys are the 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and the 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root from the Tiny World?" the girl asked as she studied Nie Li and Lu Piao.

"You're not intending to do what that Jin Yan guy did earlier right? Trying to get us to join you and all?" There's nothing to be fussy on this girl's appearance; however, the subtle way she looked down on them made Lu Piao very unhappy.

That girl clothed in light-blue shot a glance at Lu Piao and said, "Although your talents are rather decent, they're still not enough to get an invitation from my Dragonseal Family. Talents can only

affect cultivation to a certain degree. But even if it's a useless person, as long as my Dragonseal Family wants to, we can still nurture them into a genius!"

The sarcasm in her words annoyed Lu Piao even more.

Nie Li's sights landed on the girl before him and an almost unnoticeable chill flashed through his eyes. This girl in front of him was actually someone from the Dragonseal Family!

The Dragonseal Family is an extremely large family with a solid position in the Divine Feathers Sect. They are one of the three biggest families of the Divine Feathers Sect. In his previous life, when Nie Li was in the Draconic Ruins Realm, he was indebted to a certain teacher for taking care of him. However, that teacher was killed by an expert of the Dragonseal Family; therefore, Nie Li didn't have a very good impression of them.

However in this life, that teacher of his should still be living. Therefore, Nie Li would absolutely not let anything like that happen again.

The girl didn't even spare a second look at Lu Piao, but instead focused her eyes on Nie Li as the corner of her mouth curled into an arc. "Today while we were practising the Spiritual Flames, you piqued my interest. I hope you won't disappoint me!"

Upon finishing her words, she turned and walked off, her beautiful back disappeared once she passed the entrance of the courtyard.

Lu Piao gave Nie Li a curious look and asked, “Nie Li, what did she mean? She walked over to us just to tell you that she had ‘interest’ in you? Could she be thinking of warming the bed for you?”

At Lu Piao’s words, Nie Li couldn’t help rolling his eyes at him. Was Lu Piao’s brain made of paste?

As Lu Piao finished, a youth with handsome features walked over, turned to Lu Piao, and said, “You’ve attracted Long Yuyin’s attention, but you two are simply being too wishful. Did you actually think that she’d be interested in your friend? Don’t you know how cold her personality is?”

“Cold personality?” Lu Piao suddenly nodded as he continued, “No wonder she has that expression all the time. So that’s why!”

“Have you guys never heard of Long Yuyin before? Tsk, tsk, those from the Tiny World are indeed ill-informed. That Long Yuyin is a powerful genius from the Dragonseal Family, and rumour has it that she possesses the Blood Dragon’s lineage. Her body is so tough that it’s impossible for a Grade 2 Artifact to harm her. Two years ago, she got engaged to someone, but in the end, she completely crippled her fiancé in a martial tournament. He can’t even live like a normal peasant anymore.” The youth shook his head as he sighed, “Long Yuyin’s fiancé was also from a powerful family. No one knows why, but he still endured it in the end. That girl is a female tyrannosaurus! It’s best not to provoke her!”

Upon hearing the words of this youth, Lu Piao couldn't help cringing.

That girl in light-blue just now was Long Yuyin? Nie Li's eyes abruptly narrowed. In his previous life, it was Long Yuyin who'd killed his teacher!

In his previous life, after Nie Li had reached the Draconic Ruins Realm, Long Yuyin looked like a young woman, although she was already over a century old by that time. Back then, she was already a 3-Stage Martial Ancestor Realm expert and an extremely tyrannical woman within the Divine Feathers Sect.

No wonder he found that girl familiar when he saw her. Nie Li still remembered that in the previous life, Long Yuyin was extremely tyrannical and took the law into her own hands, single-handedly fragmented the Divine Feathers Sect.

At that time, Long Yuyin looked like a young woman, but right now, she was still a young girl. Although there were some similar features, the two still looked quite different. That's why Nie Li couldn't recognize her instantly.

Although the grudge from his previous life wasn't terribly deep, Nie Li still loathed the Dragonseal Family.

Lu Piao decided that he liked the youth who stood before him, and asked, "Hey, what's your name?"

The youth lightly said as he smiled, “You can just call me Master Bei.”

“Master Bei?” Lu Piao rolled his eyes. This kid was too narcissistic, asking others to call him a Master. But after reaching the Draconic Ruins Realm, Lu Piao had became more well-behaved. If this kid happened to have some deep background, it wouldn’t be good to offend him. “Brother Bei, thanks for your warning today.”

Upon hearing the two words ‘Master Bei’, Nie Li recalled a certain person. He was a well-known loafer in the Divine Feathers Sect, who appeared and vanished unpredictably. His strength wasn’t any weaker than Long Yuyin’s, the only existence who was on par with her. Everyone addressed him as Master Bei, a direct descendent of the Gu Clan.

Long Yuyin possessed the bloodline of the Blood Dragon and her natural talent had been pushed to the peak. However, Master Bei completely relied on his insights in the way of swords.

“As for the two of you, I’m already aware of your names. Nie Li and Lu Piao,” Master Bei said as he lightly smiled towards Nie Li.

“You actually know the two of us?” Lu Piao stunned for a brief moment.

Gu Bei smiled. “Of course, the two of you are already quite well-known in the West District. The Divine Feathers Sect naturally sets its sights on geniuses who possess Heaven Spiritual roots, regardless of which city or realm they come from. Not to mention

an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root! You have no idea how many people have their eyes on the two of you."

Nie Li had already expected something similar and it proceeded just as he'd expected. As long as they don't join a faction, no one would do anything to them. First of all, geniuses of the Skysoul Institute were heavily protected. Secondly, no one was willing to offend a genius with such vast potential for no good reason.

"What about you?" Lu Piao immediately looked at Gu Bei with a guarded expression.

Gu Bei chuckled. "Me? Haha, I'm interested in that Long Yuyin chick and Long Yuyin is interested in the two of you. Therefore, I came over to see for myself what you guys are like!"

This was exactly Master Bei's style: a loafer who would have his eyes lit up the moment he saw a pretty girl.

"So that's the case." Lu Piao suddenly saw the light. "So you're interested in Long Yuyin!"

Lu Piao glanced at Gu Bei's crotch. 'Doesn't he feel a chill in his crotch? Long Yuyin once crippled her own fiancé. Is Gu Bei a masochist?'

"Hey, hey, hey, just where are you looking?" Gu Bei said with discomfort as he continued, "I'm into Long Yuyin, but that doesn't

mean I'm also into masochism!"

"You're sure you're not a masochist?" Lu Piao asked as he glanced at Gu Bei.

"Of course not! Don't you find women like Long Yuyin more exciting to conquer?" Gu Bei gave a lewd chuckle. "I like that type of woman the most. In fact, those kinds always have hearts blazing in flames!"

At Gu Bei's words, Lu Piao also chuckled as he hooked an arm around Gu Bei's shoulders and said, "Really? Then we should discuss it a little!"

"So we're alike!" Gu Bei looked as though he'd suddenly found a new best friend. "Brother Lu, it's a shame we didn't meet earlier!"

When Nie Li saw the two of them chuckling lewdly, he couldn't help smiling bitterly. He never thought that Lu Piao and Gu Bei would hit it off so well. He looked around and noticed that some people were looking in their direction and seemed to be talking about them in soft voices. One of them was Wang Yang, who'd come from the Little Heaven Realm. Wang Yang stood with five other students who'd gathered together.

Nie Li's eyes narrowed as he said to Lu Piao and Gu Bei, "This isn't the best place to talk, let's go!"

Gu Bei had obviously sensed something as he laughed, "Alright!

That way, I can have a good chat with Brother Lu."

The three of them walked out together.

When Wang Yang and his group saw the trio leave, they retracted their gaze back.

"They left with Gu Bei. A total of five places. Long Yuyin, Jin Yan, and Gu Bei will naturally take three. That means that those two with the 8-grade and 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Roots are our greatest competitors. Now that they're together with Gu Bei, they'll be probably even harder to deal with!" one of the youths said with his brows knitted.

In this group of six, the strongest among them was only a 5-grade heaven Spiritual Root. For the sake of mutual benefit, the six of them banded together. The leader was a youth named Han Jing.

Every year, there were only five places for promoting to the East District and the competition had already begun. In order to enter the East District, they would do everything they could to stop Nie Li and Lu Piao from becoming stronger. If Nie Li and Lu Piao were promoted to the East District, they would lose their chance and have to wait another year. That was something that they were unwilling to accept.

Although Nie Li and Lu Piao had 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Roots respectively, their foundations were, after all, still shallow. Therefore, they would be easier to deal with, unlike Jin Yan, Long Yuyin, or Gu Bei. They wouldn't

dare to take any rash actions against those three.

"In order to raise their cultivations, they'll definitely enter the training grounds. Once they have split with Gu Bei, that'll be our chance!" Wang Yang said as the idea occurred to him.

Han Jing frowned his brows. "Indeed. Within the next three days, they'll definitely enter a training ground. But there are three training grounds and we have no idea which one they'll go to."

"I'll be responsible for gathering information. Once I know which training ground they're heading to, I'll let you guys know immediately," Wang Yang said as his brows twitched. The men from Young Master Hua Ling's faction would definitely watch over Nie Li and Lu Piao with the utmost attention.

Chapter 273: Poisoned?

Cultivation Hall.

After bidding farewell to Gu Bei, Nie Li and Lu Piao strolled through the Skysoul Institute and arrived at the Cultivation Hall.

This was the place where missions were assigned. After students completed their missions, they would return here to receive their spiritual stones, artifacts, and various other rewards.

With their monthly allowance, they would never have enough spiritual stones. Therefore, Nie Li and Lu Piao were forced to find other methods of acquiring them.

The Draconic Ruins Realm is an extremely cruel place where countless experts compete for the scarce resources. Regardless of how high one's talent was, it would be difficult to raise one's cultivation without spiritual stones. One of the best ways of obtaining them was to join a faction; after swearing loyalty, a faction would provide its talented underlings with large quantities of spiritual stones. However, this was definitely not an option for Nie Li and Lu Piao.

Aside from joining a faction, obtaining spiritual stones through the Cultivation Hall's missions was also a valid idea.

The Cultivation Hall was filled with students from various districts of the Skysoul Institute. The hall was also filled with poster walls, each crammed thick with job listings.

Nie Li quickly checked the open missions. Many of them were hunting jobs that asked for the demon spirits of various kinds of demon beasts. Those demon spirits had to have at least an Extraordinary growth rate in order to be exchangeable for spiritual stones; therefore, the mission difficulties were rather high. Aside from these, there were also missions for forging weapons, collecting materials, etc. However, none of them could be called easy.

Lu Piao scanned over the missions and sighed when he found none of his level. “It seems like it’s pretty hard to obtain spiritual stones.”

“That’s for sure. The Divine Feathers Sect only controls a limited number of Deity’s Lakes. Each lake produces a several tens of thousands stones for the disciples of the Inner Division of the Divine Feathers Sect. That means that once they get divvied up, there won’t be much left for us,” Nie Li explained.

“Obtaining spiritual stones is really hard! So what do we do now?” asked Lu Piao.

Nie Li pointed at a mission on the wall and said, “We can give this mission a try!”

“What mission?” Lu Piao turned to look at the listing that Nie Li was pointing to.

“The Gu Clan’s young miss Gu Lan encountered a problem

during cultivation, which made her bedridden. If there's anyone who's well-versed in medicine who can cure the young miss's illness, the reward will be one thousand spiritual stones." Lu Piao muttered as he re-read the notice, "A thousand spiritual stones. The Gu Clan must be really rich. Gu Bei also seems to be from the Gu Clan. But Nie Li, are you really taking this job just to cure her illness and not to pick up girls? The notice says that they've already tried many well-known doctors, but young miss Gu Lan still hasn't been cured!"

Nie Li rolled his eyes at Lu Piao, "Of course I'm going to cure her illness. Saving someone's life is better than building a seven floored pagoda [1]. Do you understand?"

Nie Li was rather confident in his Daoyin Technique.

"If you really can cure her illness and earn spiritual stones at the same time, then it's not a bad idea." Lu Piao stroked his chin with his right hand and said, "That Gu Bei also seems like a pretty nice guy. He even offered to treat us to a meal!"

In his previous life, Nie Li had been somewhat aware of Gu Lan. She was Master Bei's elder sister and a mysterious girl. Rumor was that when she was young, she'd been injured in a cultivating accident and left in a wheelchair, paralyzed from the waist down. She also couldn't cultivate anymore due to her handicap. However, she still managed to live for two hundred years. Rumors also say that Gu Lan was the one who guided Master Bei in swordplay and that was the reason why he'd been able to reach the pinnacle of the sword.

In his previous life, Nie Li had heard many legends about Gu Lan that circulated throughout the Draconic Ruins Realm. Now, coincidentally, there's a notice about it here, so it's not likely a trap. Therefore, there's no harm in giving it a try.

Lu Piao pointed to several notices that were stuck on another wall and said, "Nie Li, if you're so confident in your medical techniques, then look over here. There're at least a few hundred other postings about people who got into accidents during cultivation. If you managed to cure them all, then doesn't that mean that we'll have at least several tens of thousands of spiritual stones?"

Upon hearing Lu Piao's words, Nie Li bitterly smiled and said, "Are you trying to work me to death? Not to mention that the Divine Feathers Sect's political situation is extremely complicated. We have to be cautious with each step! If Gu Bei didn't seem like such an honest guy, I wouldn't even want to show my skills and risk attracting unwanted attentions."

"Then we'll talk about it after you've cured the Gu Clan's Miss," Lu Piao said as he smiled.

Together, Nie Li and Lu Piao left for the address written on the notice.

On the way there, Nie Li carefully recalled all the information related to the Divine Feathers Sect that he'd gathered in his previous life. Within the Divine Feathers Sect, there were three major factions: the Dragonseal Family, the Gu Clan, and the Ashen Flames Family, which is the Jin Clan that Jin Yan belongs to. Yan

Hao's Yan Clan was too low to be compared to those three major factions.

Nie Li intended to try and cure Gu Lan. Aside from the reward of one thousand spiritual stones, it'd also help pave the future for himself and Lu Piao. If they cured the Gu Clan's young miss, then they'd be able to form a good relationship with the clan, or at least with Gu Bei.

Nie Li followed the address given on the notice and arrived at a vast courtyard in the southern area of the Skysoul Institute.

This was where Gu Bei and Gu Lan stayed, but was just one of the Gu Clan's many properties. The large gate was shut tight, leaving only the side door open for entry. There were also two servants standing guard at the smaller door.

"May I ask who you're looking for?" one of the servants asked.

"It's like this. We saw the job notice in the Cultivation Hall and came here to try and cure your young miss's illness," said Nie Li.

The servant gave Nie Li a once-over, then he waved his hand and said, "It's better if you leave quickly."

"Could it be that your young miss's illness has already been cured?" Nie Li asked curiously.

"The young miss has already been examined by many doctors

who're exceptionally versed in medicine, but even they could not cure her illness. Do you really think you can cure my young miss's illness? Just leave quickly!" one of the servants said. Recently, the number of physicians who'd come to examine the young miss had already hit a few thousand, or at least several hundred. None of them could help her. Just how old was Nie Li? How could he possibly have much medical knowledge?

Nie Li furrowed his brows. "Your young miss is seeking medical assistance. How would you know if I'm capable or not, if you don't even let me see the situation? Will you take responsibility for preventing her recovery?"

The servant never expected Nie Li to be so overbearing and hesitated for a moment, unsure whether he should bring Nie Li in.

Suddenly, a person walked out from the residence. It was Gu Bei.

"What's wrong?" Gu Bei asked in solemn tone. He raised his head and saw Nie Li and Lu Piao and was stunned for a brief moment. "What are you guys doing here? Are you looking for me?"

Lu Piao chuckled from Nie Li's side as he answered, "We're not here for you. We heard that the Gu Clan's Miss Gu Lan is ill. We came to take a look and see if we could cure her,"

Gu Bei's brows twitched as he looked at Nie Li and Lu Piao in astonishment as he asked, "You guys know medicine?"

Nie Li nodded. “Somewhat.”

Gu Bei went silent for a moment. Although he was a little skeptical, he still nodded his head and said, “Then come in.”

Guided by Gu Bei, the two of them entered an extremely vast courtyard. Upon entering, the courtyard opened up into a large garden dotted with pavilions. There was even a small bridge with water flowing below. It was like a scene of paradise. Even the air carried the fragrance of heavenly flowers.

“My sister and I are direct descendents of the Gu Clan. My sister was once considered the most outstanding among our younger generation. However, she encountered trouble during cultivation, which paralysed her entire lower body. No one knows how or why it happened.” Finishing his words, Gu Bei’s eyes flashed with chilling rays.

Nie Li vaguely sensed an undertone to Gu Bei’s words. Gu Lan was probably the victim of the family’s internal conflicts.

Lu Piao pondered inwardly. So Gu Bei and his sister were only two out of many direct descendents. It seems like this Gu Clan was quite a large faction.

Nie Li and Lu Piao followed Gu Bei along the small path and reached a smaller courtyard. Inside, there was a girl clothed in white who sat quietly on a chair. Her clear pupils were like autumn water and were embedded into her beautiful and delicate face like gems. With a calm and peaceful expression, she quietly stared at a

purple flower on a small artificial mound. She had a light-coloured lips that were as pale as water. Beneath the white clothes was her jade-bright skin. Traces of ill-coloured ash showed on her face, like a flower that might wither at any time.

“Beauty that lasts through the spring, the flower withers and people die unknowingly,” the white clothed girl muttered, with a trace of sadness between her brows.

“Elder sister.” A gleam of tears flashed through Gu Bei’s eyes. As he watched Gu Lan, his once high-spirited sister who had been rendered into such a state, Gu Bei felt as though his heart was being torn apart.

“Gu Bei, you’re back?” The girl in white revealed a faint smile. Her eyes then fell onto the two behind Gu Bei as she asked, “These two are…?”

“Both of them are my friends.” Gu Bei didn’t dare say that Nie Li was here to examine her illness. Every time a physician visited, she would always smile and reject them.

“Oh,” Gu Lan calmly smiled and nodded her head at Nie Li and Lu Piao.

Lu Piao couldn’t help wondering just what kind of illness this beautiful lady suffered from. For such a beauty in her prime to be forced to sit in a chair for the rest of her life, it’d simply be a cruel prank of the heavens.

Nie Li looked at Gu Lan with a thoughtful expression.

Gu Lan noticed that Nie Li had been staring at her and she knitted her brows. But because they were Gu Bei's friends, she didn't say anything.

"Nie Li, did you find anything?" Lu Piao asked in a soft voice.

"She's not ill, nor had she run amok during cultivations. She was poisoned," said Nie Li. His voice was neither too soft nor loud, just enough that it could be heard by Gu Bei and Gu Lan.

After Gu Bei heard this, his emotions were immediately stirred up as he looked at Nie Li and asked, "Poisoned? You're saying that my sister was poisoned?"

Nie Li nodded. "That's correct."

Gu Bei was puzzled. "But that's impossible! There have been so many physicians who've examined my sister before. If she's been poisoned, why didn't any of them notice it?"

Gu Lan, who sat to the side, also couldn't help staring at Nie Li. This boy appeared even younger than Gu Bei, but could he actually be a physician? If she'd been poisoned, she would've definitely noticed it. So why couldn't she sense it?

---

[1] [Chinese idiom. Saving someone's life earns you more respect and is more useful than when kings build great structures to display their power and fame.]

Chapter 274: Reasonable

“Have you guys heard of an herb called the Scarlet Apex Herb? When that herb is mixed with Serpent Fruit, it produces a colorless and tasteless poison. After consuming it, the veins will gradually clog up, halting the progress of cultivation. However, the poison itself is undetectable.” Said Nie Li.

At Nie Li’s words, Gu Lan’s heart trembled and she exchanged glances with Gu Bei. The symptoms that Nie Li had just described were exactly as she’d felt them.

Gu Bei instantly grabbed Nie Li’s shoulders and asked, “then is this kind of poison curable?”

“You don’t have to be so anxious. Your sister has been poisoned for much longer than just one or two days. You don’t have to be so anxious right this moment. Before I came here, I thought she suffered from an ordinary illness that I could easily handle. But now that I’ve seen her situation, I’m certain that she’s been badly poisoned,” Nie Li muttered.

“Nie Li,” Gu Bei’s heart was ignited with hope as he looked at Nie Li and said, “As long as you can heal my sister, no matter what you ask of me, I’ll agree to it all!”

Gu Lan and Gu Bei’s parents had died early. Although the children themselves were direct descendents with extraordinary talent, Gu Lan had lost the qualifications to become the Patriarch’s successor because of her paralysis. Unless Gu Bei’s cultivation

suddenly soared, he also won't qualify as the successor. But in the eyes of others, Gu Bei had always been a good for nothing loafer. However, in reality, Gu Bei had always worked very hard towards his cultivation and his talent wasn't inferior to his sister's.

"I'm only here because of the mission and the reward should still be a thousand spiritual stones." Nie Li lightly smiled as he glanced at Gu Bei and continued, "What I'm trying to say is that, is this place safe? If someone is aware of the fact that I can heal your sister, wouldn't they find another method to plot against her?"

"Sir, you don't have to be worried." Gu Lan naturally understood Nie Li as she continued, "After this experience, I'm already well aware that even within our family, there are people who are after our lives. If sir can cure me of my poison, we will conceal everything concerning the matter. As far as the outside world is concerned, I'll still be a handicapped person."

Although Nie Li was just a young man, even younger than Gu Bei, as a physician, it wasn't inappropriate for her to address him as 'sir'.

Upon hearing Gu Lan's words, Nie Li nodded his head. Gu Lan really was a naturally smart person.

"The poison within your body has been there for at least three years. If I were to give you heavy medications, I'm afraid your veins won't be able to handle them. I'll write another prescription first. Once the poison inside your body has been lessened, then we'll conduct the thorough treatment," said Nie Li. He retrieved a piece of paper and a pen from his interspatial ring, wrote down a

prescription, and handed it to Gu Bei.

Gu Bei took one look at the prescription and instantly held it as if it was a priceless treasure. “I’ll go get these herbs!”

Since Gu Lan had been ill for so long, of course there would be a pharmacy in their homes having all kinds of herbs. Gu Bei immediately fetched them.

Lu Piao asked Nie Li in a soft voice, “Nie Li, how confident are you about this?”

“Since I already know the cause of her illness, of course I am one hundred percent confident,” said Nie Li as he raised his head and smiled at Gu Lan. Gu Lan looked roughly eighteen or nineteen years old. If she hadn’t been sick for so many years and her face wasn’t ashen white, she would’ve definitely been a beauty. However, Nie Li only saw her with eyes of admiration, devoid of any other intentions.

“Thank you, sir, for saving me.” When Gu Lan spoke, her speech was neither fast or slow, making listeners feel as though a cool breeze had blown by. She was a quiet girl.

“You’re being too polite, miss Gu. It’s only natural for one to be honest when entrusted by someone,” Nie Li said as he lightly smiled.

Gu Lan nodded as she sat in a quiet mood.

Gu Lan pondered for a brief moment before she found a topic to talk about. “I wonder where sir came from?”

“The Tiny World,” said Nie Li.

“Oh? So you’re from the Tiny World.” Gu Lan’s voice paused as she continued on, “When I was young, I had a teacher who was also from the Tiny World.”

Nie Li’s heart slightly trembled as he asked, “I wonder, what’s the name of that teacher of yours?”

“My teacher never revealed his real name and appeared and disappeared as he wished. I also have no idea where he is now. He could reappear anytime.” Gu Lan bitterly smiled as she shook her head, “That teacher of mine hasn’t shown himself for five years now. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have landed myself in this situation. I only know that my teacher had a very high cultivation, such that even a 5-stage Martial Ancestor Realm expert couldn’t match him as an opponent.”

Nie Li wondered who Gu Lan’s teacher could’ve been. He was someone who’d originated from the Tiny World and possessed astonishing strength; thus Nie Li was filled with curiosity towards him. However, since even Gu Lan didn’t know his name, then there was nothing Nie Li could do about it.

As Nie Li and Gu Lan were chatting, Gu Bei quickly ran over with a bowl of brewed herbs.

“This is the medicine that I boiled. Sister, give it a try.” Gu Bei passed the bowl of brew to Gu Lan.

Gu Lan nodded as she received the bowl from Gu Bei, lowered her head, and started drinking. She had such a calm countenance that her expression remained as placid as ever, even as she drank the medicine.

After consuming the medicine, Gu Lan slightly frowned her brows for a brief moment and shut her eyes as she searched for changes in her soul realm.

Gu Bei looked at Gu Lan anxiously. Even Lu Piao had his eyes fixed on her. Only Nie Li appeared to be extremely confident.

After a brief moment, Gu Lan opened her eyes, looked at Nie Li and said, “This medicine can indeed relieve the poison in my body. I can already sense traces of changes in my veins! Thank you so much for helping!”

She couldn’t help the emotionally moved expression on her face. She never imagined that this medicine would take effect so quickly.

“It’s good that it can help miss Gu Lan with your illness.” Nie Li lightly smiled as he nodded, “miss Gu Lan should follow this prescription for a month. After that, I’ll change it to another prescription. I can guarantee that miss Gu Lan will be rid of her illness!”

Gu Bei was extremely excited. He never imagined that Nie Li's medicine would actually work. But as long as it could cure his sister's illness, he'd be willing to sacrifice anything.

"Nie Li, this is the reward for curing my sister. If you need any help in the future, don't hesitate to say the word. As long as I'm capable of accomplishing it, I will!" Gu Bei patted himself on the chest as he spoke and passed an interspatial ring filled with spiritual stones over to Nie Li.

Nie Li gave the ring's contents a quick check. There were roughly one thousand five hundred spiritual stones inside. Gu Bei was indeed rich.

Gu Bei and his sister were direct descendents of the Gu Clan. Even if they're weren't in the line of succession, the number of spiritual stones that they obtained from the family was also unimaginable for ordinary people.

However, this thousand and five hundred spiritual stones should've been everything Gu Bei had. After all, spiritual stones were still extremely rare, not to mention the fact that Gu Bei also required a large amount for his own cultivation.

Nie Li took out five hundred spiritual stones from the interspatial ring and returned the ring and its remaining contents to Gu Bei. "On your job posting, you said that the reward was only one thousand spiritual stones. I still haven't completely cured your sister's illness either, so I'll just start by taking five hundred. Let's

wait until I've cured your sister's illness, then you guys can give me the rest!"

Gu Bei received the interspatial ring and looked at Nie Li with grateful eyes. There was no way he could ever repay Nie Li's favor!

"Nie Li, Lu Piao, from now on, you're my brothers!" Gu Bei looked at Nie Li and Lu Piao as he said in a serious tone.

"Damn, so that means that up until now, you never saw us as brothers!" Lu Piao couldn't help sounding out in indignation as he stood to the side.

"I didn't mean it that way!" Gu Bei immediately waved his hand as he explained.

As she watched the three straightforward youths, Gu Lan couldn't help showing a trace of a smile on her face. It'd been a long time since she'd been this happy. She'd always thought that her illness was incurable, so she'd gradually sealed away her heart. That is, until today. At last, she could see a trace of light in her life.

"Gu Bei, take care of your sister. We'll go ahead and take our leave. In the future, be aware of your meals." Nie Li said with an undertone to his words.

A chill suddenly ran through Gu Bei's heart as he nodded, "I understand!"

Someone had been able to poison Gu Lan's food without being caught; there was a high chance that the culprit was someone close to them.

Nie Li and Lu Piao bid their farewells to Gu Bei and Gu Lan before walking out.

Gu Lan watched Nie Li and Lu Piao leave, then looked at Gu Bei and asked, "Little brother, how did you meet the two of them?"

"They're my classmates, both geniuses with Heaven Spiritual Roots. Especially that Nie Li, he has an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root." Gu Bei continued, "We've also just recently gotten to know each other, but I never imagined that Nie Li would be so capable and accomplished in medicine. Those physicians before couldn't even diagnose Sister's illness, but he only took a look and knew the cause. He's indeed formidable."

"An 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root?" Gu Lan's eyes flashed with a peculiar light. She never thought that Nie Li's talent would be at such a frightening height. To have such comprehension in medical knowledge and such astonishing talent, just how high would he reach in the future?

As they walked, Lu Piao asked out of curiosity, "Nie Li, they offered you so many spiritual stones, so why didn't you accept them?"

"A gentleman loves wealth, but he must be reasonable. Gu Bei has such a deep relationship with his sister that those spiritual

stones are probably his entire fortune. Five hundred spiritual stones are already sufficient for us for now, so there's no need to take all of his spiritual stones." Nie Li lightly smiled. Earlier, he had taken five spiritual stones from Xiao Yu, because he didn't want Xiao Yu to spend all his time feeling indebted. This time, Nie Li didn't take all of Gu Bei's spiritual stones because he wanted to build a good relationship with him. Gu Bei and his sister would definitely be powerful experts in the future; therefore, building a good relationship now was definitely worth more than the spiritual stones.

"Oh." Lu Piao vaguely understood. He could sense that Gu Bei and Gu Lan were honest and sincere people. If they'd actually taken all of their spiritual stones, it would've been a little too much.

Things like spiritual stones are extremely rare to the point that a Heaven Spiritual Root student could only collect five spiritual stones a month. However, all Nie Li did was take a look at someone's illness and he ended up earning five hundred spiritual stones. Those five hundred spiritual stones would be sufficient to last them a long time during their cultivation.

Chapter 275: Soul Brand

Nie Li split and handed a hundred spiritual stones to Lu Piao as the two of them returned to Xiao Yu's home.

Xiao Yu raised his head as the two entered and asked, "Where have you been? I couldn't find you when I returned and was just about to look for you guys, since I didn't know where you were!"

Nie Li was a little touched by the expression of anxiety and concern written on Xiao Yu's face. After all, he and Xiao Yu were strangers who'd only met by chance, yet Xiao Yu had done his utmost for them. Recently, Nie Li's opinion of Xiao Yu gradually changed as he realised that Xiao Yu had a good character and was worth befriending. Although he was a little feminine, it wasn't a terribly big problem.

"We took a little walk around the place and came back with a boatload of spiritual stones. You can have these!" Nie Li took out a bag of spiritual stones and tossed it over to Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu caught the bag of spiritual stones and was instantly stunned when he saw that there were fifty or sixty of them in there.

Xiao Yu immediately shook his head. "Where did you guys get so many spiritual stones? I can't accept these!"

"We just walked around a little and earned five hundred spiritual stones. Since we're brothers, what are you being so polite for?" Lu

Piao chuckled and imitated Gu Bei as he tried to hook an arm around Xiao Yu's shoulders. However, Xiao Yu dodged it without a sound.

Xiao Yu was utterly astonished in his heart. He couldn't figure out how Nie Li could've possibly earned five hundred spiritual stones. Again, he shook his head in determination. "I can't accept these spiritual stones! You guys should take them back!" As he finished speaking, he returned the bag of spiritual stones to Nie Li.

Nie Li grabbed Xiao Yu's hand and pushed the spiritual stones back into Xiao Yu's hand as said solemnly, "Earlier, when we just arrived here, you gave us two spiritual stones, which we didn't reject. Now what we've gotten so many spiritual stones for ourselves, we're also trying to give you a share. If you reject it, then doesn't that mean that you're not treating us as friends?"

Xiao Yu pulled his hand back and appeared a little embarrassed. "That's not the same. I only gave you two spiritual stones and yet, you're giving me so much more."

"How is it not the same?" Nie Li's brows slightly twitched as he continued, "You had roughly around a dozen spiritual stones and yet, you were still willing to give us two. Now that we've gotten five hundred spiritual stones, it's only natural for us to split a share for you. There's no difference! Not to mention the fact that we're also staying in your place. If you don't accept these, then the two of us will move away immediately!"

Xiao Yu hesitated for a brief moment before he finally nodded. "Fine. Then I'll go ahead and accept these spiritual stones."

“Alright! Now that this is done, we’ll head back to cultivate. If anything comes up, we’ll talk about it later!” Nie Li smiled and went ahead back to his own room without waiting for Xiao Yu’s reply.

Xiao Yu stared at Nie Li’s back and opened his mouth as he tried to say something. However, he couldn’t think of anything, so he swallowed those words and looked down at the spiritual stones in his hands. Yesterday, Nie Li had taken only five spiritual stones in return for the treatment. Then, after only a single day had passed, Nie Li came back with so many spiritual stones; Xiao Yu was speechless.

Lu Piao smiled back at Xiao Yu, then returned to his room as well.

When Nie Li arrived at his own room, he placed Jindan’s pouch on the floor in a corner of the room. With so many spiritual stones, he’ll definitely be able to raise his strength quickly!

Yu Yan flew out from Nie Li’s sleeve. She’d been hiding in his sleeve this entire time, cultivating. She could sense that Nie Li’s aura was extremely useful for her cultivation. Cultivation of Heavenly Energy inside Nie Li’s sleeve proceeded several folds faster than cultivation outside; that’s why she hid inside his sleeve and not coming out.

“Big Sister Yu Yan, you can have these spiritual stones for your cultivation!” With a casual smile, Nie Li passed a pile of spiritual

stones to Yu Yan.

“Thank you, Nie Li. I’m aware that these spiritual stones are extremely precious.” Yu Yan looked at Nie Li with a moved expression. Since the beginning of her travels with Nie Li, she’d known him to be extremely caring towards his friends and was an extremely reliable person.

Nie Li smiled. “Big Sister Yu Yan is being too polite. You also witnessed it; I only treated someone a little bit and earned myself five hundred spiritual stones. In the future, I’ll treat more people and obtain even more spiritual stones. This here can’t be considered much!”

As she looked at Nie Li’s bright smile, Yu Yan couldn’t help feeling touched in her heart. After living for so long, Nie Li was one of the few who truly treated her well!

Yu Yan landed on Nie Li’s shoulders, kissed him on the cheek, and said, “No matter what, I still have to thank you. If it wasn’t for you, I’d still be sealed in that black spring.”

Kissed by Yu Yan and smelling her faint fragrance, Nie Li was briefly stunned. Ever since the incident in the Black Infernal Tower, Nie Li had sensed that something changed in Yu Yan.

However, the current Yu Yan was more gentle compared to the past, as she had more human emotions.

Nie Li smiled, “Then, I’ll go ahead and start cultivating, Big Sister Yu Yan!”

He took out a spiritual stone and began to absorb the Heavenly Energy inside it. A surge of energy drew forth from the spiritual stone and into his Soul Realm, where he began refining it.

Yu Yan sat on Nie Li’s shoulders as a complicated expression flashed through her eyes. She threw a glance at Nie Li and a scarlet pink flushed across her face. She was wearing a silk dress that showed her fair and flawless back and slender long legs, giving off a boundless sense of amoury.

When she saw that Nie Li had already entered his cultivation state, she flew over to the pile of spiritual stones and begun her cultivation as well.

Quickly, Nie Li dried his stone of its Heavenly Energy. Yet even though all that Heavenly Energy had entered his dantian, it didn’t produce the slightest effect.

There was nothing Nie Li could do, except take out a second spiritual stone and continue absorbing the energy.

The second piece, third piece…

Even after he’d absorbed the tenth piece, the energy in these spiritual stones continued to disappear into his dantian like a clay ox entering the sea [1], without causing the slightest ripple in his

Soul Realm. However, the vine in his Soul Realm began to grow stronger from the nourishment of the Heavenly Energy. The flower bud gradually blossomed and became even more beautiful.

It was probably the Heavenly Energy that had excited this vine, since this vine was constantly absorbing the Heavenly Energy.

After the vine absorbed the energy, Nie Li sensed that his cultivation rose by a little. He couldn't help smiling bitterly; originally he thought that two or three hundred spiritual stones would be enough to last him a long time. But according to this exhausting speed, wouldn't he finish his supply of spiritual stones way too quickly?

Although he didn't have a clue as to the true nature of the vine inside him, he could sense that this vine belonged there as a part of him. If it was nourished and allowed to grow, it'd definitely profit his own cultivation!

Nie Li continued to absorb the Heavenly Energy contained in the spiritual stones.

Twentieth piece, thirtieth piece...

The quantity of spiritual stones being consumed steadily increased in number. As Nie Li absorbed more Heavenly Energy, his cultivation finally showed a substantial increase and qualitative leap.

According to the sub-rankings of Legend rank, Nie Li was already more or less a 4-star Legend rank and would soon reach 5-star. Right now, decreasing his distance from the Heavenly Fate Realm was the most urgent goal for him.

Once he reached the Heavenly Fate Realm, the stages of his cultivation would be entirely different.

Jindan, who was asleep only moments before, suddenly woke up, and appeared to have sensed something. Once it saw the empty spiritual stones scattered on the floor, its eyes glowed as it began to eat through them one by one, as if it was eating through several helpings of stir-fried beans.

Nie Li practised for a long time to consolidate his current cultivation level, not daring to absorb too much Heavenly Energy at once. Only after he'd concluded his training and opened his eyes did he realised that Jindan had already eaten about half of the drained spiritual stones and left messy fragments lying all over the place. Jindan's stomach was plump and round as the creature rolled back and forth on the floor, with a satisfied expression on its face.

This little guy even eats wasted stones!

Nie Li was speechless towards Jindan. After pondering for a moment, Nie Li took out a normal spiritual stone that contained some Heavenly Energy and threw it to Jindan.

The moment that spiritual stone landed beside Jindan, the

creature's eyes lit up, as it quickly rolled over to the stone and hugged it tightly, as if it were guarding a valuable treasure and was afraid that someone would steal it. It held the spiritual stone tightly and began chewing; in a flash, the spiritual stone was eaten completely without a single shard left behind.

Jindan immediately lost interest in the drained spiritual stones and stared at Nie Li.

This little guy really knows what the good stuff is. It knew that the undrained spiritual stones were the better goods and had developed a new taste for them in an instant.

Nie Li shook his head and said, "I don't have a lot of spiritual stones, so right now, I can only give you one. If you still want more, then you'll have to listen to me!"

At Nie Li's words, Jindan was like a little chick as it nodded its head.

This little guy was rather easily tricked. Back then, when Nie Li had tried to reform Jindan's aura, his efforts were obstructed by something, so he couldn't accomplish the reformation. This time, Nie Li again took Jindan and injected a trace of his own Heavenly Energy into the creature.

Nie Li once again tried to reform Jindan's aura. This time, his attempt was much smoother, since Jindan wasn't resisting. As he injected his Heavenly Energy, Nie Li slowly became aware that Jindan's bloodline contained a frightening and unimaginable

strength.

This power was far stronger than the Celestial Qilin's!

Nie Li was completely astonished in his heart. He couldn't imagine what heights Jindan would achieve when it fully grew up. Bit by bit, Nie Li injected his Soul Brand into Jindan; in return, he sensed his link with Jindan was getting stronger.

Just as Nie Li was about to go a step further, he sensed a powerful rebound of energy inside Jindan that caused a jolt in his Soul Realm.

It looked like the matter couldn't be rushed. The fact that he'd achieved some improvements was already pretty good; marking his Soul Brand inside Jindan's Soul Realm and turning it into his own Spiritual Beast would have to be done slowly.

---

[1] [Chinese idiom. Disappeared with no hope of ever returning.]

Chapter 276: Saint Soul Board

Nie Li put Jindan down, then tossed it a spiritual stone. “This is your reward.”

Jindan immediately hugged the spiritual stone and began chewing on it, crunching away. Halfway, it raised its head and looked Nie Li. Inside Jindan’s clear eyes was an innocent intelligence, making the creature seem like a cute little child.

Nie Li looked at Jindan as he smiled helplessly. “I don’t have very many spiritual stones, so you can only eat two a day, at most. Otherwise, I won’t be able to afford you!” Jindan’s food consumption was simply too frightening!

A trace of grief flashed across Jindan’s eyes as it lowered its head to look at the half-eaten spiritual stone in its embrace, unable to bear the thought of eating the remaining part of its only treasure. It stuck out its tongue and licked the stone several times, leaking drool all over the floor.

Nie Li couldn’t help finding Jindan very funny. As time passed, Jindan’s intellect seemed to increase, at least compared to how he was in the past.

Yu Yan, who was next to him, opened her eyes from her cultivating state. When she saw this scene, even she couldn’t help finding it a little funny. She closed her eyes again and continued to concentrate on her cultivation. She’d already touched the profound nature of the Heavenly Fate Realm and began to form

her Fate Soul.

However, she was different from other people. The Fate Soul that she formed was shaped like a bunch of faintly coloured golden flames. Although she didn't know why her Fate Soul was different, she could sense that these golden flames contained a boundless energy.

Previously, when she encountered the foreign soul that tried to devour her, it was this golden flame that burned the enemy soul until there was practically nothing left. She could sense that these golden flames were deeply connected to her identity.

In just one evening, Nie Li had already used almost half of his three hundred spiritual stones.

It was then that he realised that this stock spiritual stones was simply insufficient. He had to find some way to obtain even more spiritual stones!

The next morning

Nie Li and Lu Piao were up so early that even the fog in the courtyard hadn't dispersed yet. The flowers that lined the path and the artificial mountain were still clothed in dew, appearing very lovely.

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li and Lu Piao and asked, "Nie Li, Lu Piao, do the two of you want to go to somewhere with me?"

"Where?"

"One of the three major testing grounds of Skysoul Institute: the Saint Soul Grounds!"

Lu Piao couldn't help asking out of curiosity, "Oh? What kind of place is that?"

"The Saint Soul Grounds is the safest testing ground among the three of the Skysoul Institute; however, its requirements are pretty high. Only those who have a Soul quality of a certain degree are allowed in." Xiao Yu lightly smiled as he continued, "Wait until we're there, then you'll know."

The Saint Soul Grounds? Nie Li had never been there in his previous life; therefore, he also wondered what the place was like.

"Alright then, let's go take a look," said Nie Li as he nodded his

head. His interest towards the Saint Soul Grounds had been piqued.

Guided by Xiao Yu, the three of them left the courtyard.

Some distance away from the main entrance of Xiao Yu's mansion, a few people were eyeing the three of them as they left and held a discussion in soft voices.

"The three of them left together! We'll go back and report to Young Master Hua Ling. You guys follow them and keep a close eye on them!"

"Yes!" Several people followed after Nie Li's group.

Nie Li and the other two continued walking the road.

"There seems to be someone following behind us," Lu Piao said to Nie Li in a soft voice.

Xiao Yu, who was next to him, smiled as he said, "They're a bunch of clowns. Pay no attention to them. Within the Skysoul Institute, they won't be able to do anything to us. If we were headed either of the other two testing grounds, perhaps they'd be able to cause some trouble for us. But inside the Saint Soul Grounds, they can just dream of it!"

As the three of them headed towards the Saint Soul Grounds, parties from various factions were already focusing their

attentions on their actions.

At the south side of the Skysoul Institute was a valley that was part of a mountain range. The plants and trees that flourished here, reaching sizes that would require several people holding hands to encircle a single trunk. Hundreds of people were gathered in the wide field that served as the entrance of the valley, forming a sea of heads that bobbed back and forth. At the center of this crowd was a huge stone tablet dozens of meters tall that sparkled with a dazzling luster. On the top of this tablet was a line of ancient text that said ‘Saint Soul Board’.

“Over there is the Saint Soul Board. Only students who place within the top two hundred inside the Saint Soul Grounds are listed on the Saint Soul Board.”

The surface of the tablet was densely packed with names. Nie Li swept a quick glance over the list and actually saw some familiar names. That Long Yuyin from the Dragonseal Family was ranked tenth while Jin Yan of the Jin Clan was ranked twenty-third. Hua Ling was also included in the list, ranking sixty-seventh. Xiao Yu’s love rival, Yan Hao ranked one hundred twenty-first. Huang Ying was ranked in the one hundred thirty-seventh spot.

As for Gu Bei, he wasn’t listed at all. However, after considering it for a bit, it also made sense. Gu Bei was concealing his strength and biding for time; therefore, he definitely won’t reveal his strength so casually.

Nie Li knitted his brows as he inquired, “The Saint Soul Board isn’t ranked in terms of strength?”

If it had been based on strength, then the ranking definitely wouldn't be like this. At least Hua Ling was currently stronger than Long Yuyin and Jin Yan by a little. However, he was also a lot older than Long Yuyin and Jin Yan.

"It's not ranked in terms of personal strength, but their soul's ability to communicate with the Heaven and Earth energies. To cultivate Heavenly Energy, one must communicate with both Heaven and Earth, thus obtaining energy from them. Under normal circumstances, those with stronger cultivations would be better at communicating, but that's not an absolute rule. Some with extraordinary talent can break through their boundaries. Let's take the top ten for example. Long Yuyin only reached her position a short while long ago." Xiao Yu explained.

Nie Li skimmed over the board attentively. "A competition in terms of one's ability to communicate with Heaven and Earth?"

"The Saint Soul Grounds is a mysterious place; it's a spiritual well with extremely rich Heavenly Energy. Those who cultivate here can strengthen their ability to communicate with Heaven and Earth. However, due to the limited space, each student is only allowed to enter and cultivate for two hours a month. Those who rank within the top two hundred can cultivate for at least six hours; the closer you are to the top, the longer you'll be allowed to cultivate."

This Saint Soul Grounds was actually the location of a spiritual well. The effects would indeed be vast if one cultivated inside a spiritual well.

Xiao Yu continued his explanation. “Aside from that, those who are ranked towards the top receive a reward at the end of every year. The reward comes in the form of spiritual stones, elixirs and artifacts. The one who ranks first receives a Grade 5 Artifact, five spiritual stone essences, an Extraordinary growth rate demon spirit of a dragon bloodline, and a rare bottle of Demon Soul’s Essence Elixir! Those who rank among the top 5 receive a Grade 4 Artifact, three spiritual stone essences, an Excellent growth rate demon spirit of a dragon bloodline, and one thousand spiritual stones...”

At Xiao Yu’s words, a trace of light flashed across Nie Li’s eyes. Within the Skysoul Institute, a Grade 5 Artifact was already extremely pricy, worth at least five to six thousand spiritual stones. The effect of a single spiritual stone essence was at least equivalent to five hundred spiritual stones. Not to mention an Extraordinary growth rate demon spirit with a dragon bloodline wasn’t something easily obtainable, even outside the institute. As for the Demon Soul’s Essence, it was also an extremely rare item that could be used to refine the demon spirit.

Lu Piao’s eyes lit up as he enquired, “If we can place in the first seat on this board, then doesn’t mean that we’d be able to obtain those rewards every year?”

“That’s true. However, the top-five reward can only be claimed once by each person. Once you claim the reward, you must withdraw from the Saint Soul Board’s competition.” Xiao Yu continued, “The top five rewards are the hardest to obtain, and are also the most generous. Everyone’s been drooling at it for a long time. There’s still a month left before the cutoff point for this

year.”

‘So the top-five reward can only be claimed once…” Inwardly, Lu Piao found it a pity. However, he was already filled with expectations towards the Saint Soul Grounds. Secretly, he guessed at what number he’d be able to obtain; after all, he was a 5-grade Heaven Spiritual Root genius! Lu Piao couldn’t help thinking of himself with a little narcissism.

Nie Li eyed the Saint Soul Board again. Indeed, it could be a shortcut for obtaining more cultivating resources. Although he could obtain spiritual stones through treating others’ illnesses, that method was, without a doubt, very time-consuming. Furthermore, not every client would be as generous as Gu Bei.

Now that the entire Skysoul Institute was aware that he possessed an 8-grade Heaven Spiritual Root, Nie Li no longer cared whether others find out even more about him.

Before a sect declines, there would always be signs. Take the Divine Feathers Sect for example. At that time, the internal fights between factions were already very severe; however, they were still somewhat controllable. There were still many rules in the Skysoul Institute that no one dared to cross.

Therefore, no matter how extraordinary Nie Li’s talent was, he’d still be safe within the Skysoul Institution.

After he thought it over a bit, Nie Li said, “Let’s go in and give it a try!”

If he could obtain a top-five reward, then he'd be able to step into the Heavenly Fate Realm sooner.

Nie Li, Xiao Yu, and Lu Piao followed a zigzag path into the Saint Soul Grounds.

When they saw Nie Li's group enter the Saint Soul Grounds, the group that had been following them from a distance exchanged glances.

"I never expected them to enter the Saint Soul Grounds!"

"Among the three testing grounds, the Saint Soul Grounds is the safest. They're probably afraid; that's why they won't dare enter the two other testing grounds!"

"At the very most, they'll only be able to stay in there for two hours, so they'll be out soon. I doubt they won't give the other two testing grounds a try!"

Rapidly, the news spread that Nie Li, Xiao Yu, and Lu Piao had entered the Saint Soul Grounds. Everyone was paying attention to the two newcomers' performances. As for Xiao Yu, they didn't expect much, since even after so many years, he hadn't been able to charge into the Saint Soul Board's listings. Therefore, he probably won't show many results in this attempt either.

Skysoul Institute, Yan Hao's courtyard

“Young Master Yan, Xiao Yu has entered the Saint Soul Grounds!”

Yan Hao had been holding a book of records as the corner of his mouth curled into a chilly smile upon receiving his underling’s report. “For five years now, Xiao Yu hasn’t been able to enter the top two hundred of the Saint Soul Board. He probably won’t be able to enter this time either!”

“But…Young Miss Huang Ying seems to have run into the Saint Soul Grounds as well!”

At the words of his underling, Yan Hao’s face instantly turned green and he was no longer in the mood to read his book. He slapped the book on the table, stood up, and said, “We’ll go and take a look at the Saint Soul Grounds!”

Chapter 277: Master

Inside the Saint Soul Grounds

This place was encircled by mountains and filled with chirping birds and the scent of flowers, forming a picturesque landscape.

At the center of the Saint Soul Grounds stood a majestic altar. On each of the altar's four sides was a flight of steps that led to the top and at the top, there was also a wide open platform. On the flight of steps where many people sat, cultivating, but none could step foot on the altar's peak.

Xiao Yu explained as he walked in the altar's direction. "Inside this spiritual well, Earth and Heavenly Fate Realm experts can obtain great benefits towards their cultivation. There are a total of one hundred ninety-nine flights of steps. The stronger an individual's ability to communicate with the Heaven and Earth, the closer he or she can approach to the altar's peak. On the contrary, if an individual's ability to communicate with Heaven and Earth is weak, then they won't be able to take even a single step. If they try, they'll suffer a great backlash."

Every step was as distant as a journey towards the Heavenly Dao. Only by overcoming great difficulties can one make progress.

Suddenly, the students on the platform spotted Xiao Yu's group.

"Isn't that the Xiao Yu with the 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root?"

"I heard that he couldn't even make it up to the fifth step. Is that

true?”

“Yeah, it’s a fact that he couldn’t even make it up to the fifth step!”

Several students mocked in low voices.

However, Xiao Yu paid no attention to those students; he was already used to being mocked by others. As far as he was concerned, he just have to bother about himself and there was no need to care about the views of others.

Xiao Yu looked at his companions and said, “Nie Li, Lu Piao, I’ll head up first and start cultivating!”

He headed towards the flight of steps. First step, second step…

At the fifth step, a trace of astonishment flashed through Xiao Yu’s eyes. In the past, every time he reached the fifth step, he would feel a heavy pressure that made every movement difficult. But this time, when he reached the fifth step, he still felt as if he was only lifting light weights.

He took another step up, the sixth, seventh…

“How is that possible? Xiao Yu actually made it to the sixth step?”

The other students looked at Xiao Yu in astonishment. In the past, Xiao Yu could only make it to the fifth step and was stopped there; however, today, he was able to make it up the sixth step. This fact stunned them a little.

They watched as Xiao Yu climbed higher, step by step. The heights that were unreachable to Xiao Yu in the past looked so easy right now.

Several students that sat cultivating around the thirtieth step, watched as Xiao Yu approached and instantly felt fidgety and uneasy. Why did Xiao Yu's ability to communicate with Heaven and Earth suddenly rise to such a level? This new development left them utterly shocked.

Xiao Yu glanced at those students and brushed past them as he continued upwards.

Those students were left dumbfounded as they watched Xiao Yu's figure move further and further away. As they thought of all the things they'd said when they mocked Xiao Yu earlier, they felt their faces burn. As far as other people were concerned, they were merely jokes! Xiao Yu didn't even give them a decent look!

Nie Li and Lu Piao also set their feet on the flight of steps.

The instant Nie Li's foot landed on the first step, he felt a majestic energy blowing towards him and his Soul Realm surged. This spiritual well was indeed extraordinary.

Nie Li ascended as he communicated and harmonized with this energy bit by bit. On his way up, he realised that his strength was like a mere droplet of water in the vast sea of the spiritual well.

The two figures slowly ascended, step by step.

Outside the Saint Soul Grounds

A commotion instantly arose as a new name materialised on the Saint Soul Board, at the two hundredth place.

“It’s Xiao Yu! Xiao Yu actually broke into the top two hundred!”

Once the various factions were made aware of this news, everyone was utterly astonished.

This was the first time that Xiao Yu made it into the top two hundred. In the past, no matter how many times he tried, he could never list his name on the Saint Soul Board.

“How is that possible?!” Hua Ling’s face turned dark as he stared at Xiao Yu’s name on the Saint Soul Board. A trace of murderous intent flashed through his eyes. The fact that Xiao Yu’s name appeared on the Saint Soul Board made him felt huge pressure.

Hua Ling and his men stared at the Saint Soul Board.

Yan Hao arrived after Hua Ling, glanced around the area, but couldn’t find Huang Ying. He raised his head and his pupils suddenly shrank when he saw Xiao Yu’s name on the Saint Soul Board.

“Xiao Yu, that trash, actually made it to the top two hundred of the Saint Soul Board? Just what’s going on?”

Yan Hao's brows were tightly knitted together as he sensed a trace of abnormality. In the past, Xiao Yu could only pace back and forth on the lower steps of the Saint Soul Grounds, whereas reaching the top two hundred would require one to ascend to at least the fiftieth step. The difference between the former and the latter were simply too great.

Could it be...?

Did that Xiao Yu actually break through to the Heavenly Fate Realm?

Just as everyone was still in shock that Xiao Yu had managed to enter the top two hundred, his name began to charge forward on the Saint Soul Board. From the two hundredth position to one hundred ninety-ninth, his placing continued to increase.

Everyone's attention was fixed on the Saint Soul Board as Xiao Yu's ranking continued to change.

"How is this possible? Xiao Yu's already in the one hundred sixties!"

"That's impossible! How can he surpass me?!" Yan Hao was raging. In his eyes, Xiao Yu had always been a rubbish. But now, he'd actually been surpassed by that same rubbish!

At that moment, inside the Saint Soul Grounds, Xiao Yu

continued to move upwards, slowly and confidently ascending step by step. Even he was astonished at his ability to communicate with Heaven and Earth. He was already in the nineties, but didn't feel any pressure at all.

Xiao Yu was practising the [Myriad Dragonroars] cultivation technique. When he was in the Earth Fate Realm, his cultivation had always been suppressed; but the moment he made a breakthrough and stepped into the Heavenly Fate Realm, the [Myriad Dragonroars] cultivation technique finally revealed its frightening might and raised Xiao Yu's cultivation by leaps and bounds.

Such a pace was simply unimaginable by ordinary cultivators!

Nie Li and Lu Piao followed behind. Nie Li raised his head and looked at Xiao Yu's back. Xiao Yu was already on the ninety-somethingth flight while they were just in the thirties.

Suddenly, Nie Li suddenly noticed a beautiful girl, roughly sixteen or seventeen, sitting cross-legged on the one hundred seventy-somethingth step, cultivating. She was beautiful and wore a light cyan silk dress, with a white muslin robe over her shoulders that spread out on the ground like moonlight. Through this thin muslin robe, one could see the elegant line of her neck and her flawless collarbone.

Her hair was tied with a pink ribbon and a butterfly hairpin and she wore makeup. The skin on her cheeks was as tender and beautiful as flower petals. Under the faint glow of the spiritual well, her entire body glowed like clear snow.

This beauty was a masterpiece from gods. Compared to her, even Heaven and Earth looked dull.

This beauty, could even be described as ‘able to captivate even birds and beasts’.

Her eyes were closed as she cultivated, submerged in a kind of mysterious state, like a fairy who’d fallen asleep. With that holy appearance of hers, others wouldn’t dare to profane before her.

Regardless of who saw her, no one could help feeling ashamed and inferior compared to her.

On the steps not far away were many disciples, staring at her from a distance, not daring to approach her. Or perhaps, no one was able to stand shoulder to shoulder with her.

“How beautiful!” Lu Piao was dumbfounded as he stared and muttered. Among the girls who he’d seen, perhaps only Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er could compare to her.

However, at that moment, the glow from the spiritual well shined directly onto her, like a fairy who’d descended into the mortal realm. Even Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er would be a little inferior compared to her.

Nie Li stared at this girl in a daze as countless emotions and memories arose in his mind.

When they'd met in the previous life, Nie Li had suffered heavy injuries and had lost conscious by the riverside. She was the one who'd saved him. She'd always been unwilling to tell Nie Li her true name. She said that it was because she'd leave one day and it'd be better for him not to know, so that he'd be able to easily forget her. Back then, she appeared as a teenager but Nie Li was well aware that she'd already lived for a long time.

"I don't know who or what is pursuing you, but right now, you're grievously injured. Why don't you accept me as your master and follow me back to the Divine Feathers Sect? There, I can teach you cultivation techniques." The girl's tender smile was as gentle as a spring breeze.

"Disciple, you can't cultivate like this. If you want to communicate with Heaven and Earth, you must first put down the hatred in your heart! You must be as virtuous as water, for water does not compete. The heart must be like Heaven and Earth, so to achieve the greater Dao."

Nie Li had never been able to reach the 'virtuous as water' realm that his master had spoken of.

He was just a commoner, partaking in the competition and deceptions of the world. He'd never been able to let it go and continued to make enemies everywhere.

——

“Disciple, even if you fight, what does it accomplish?”

“But Master, they called you a demoness! That is the root of everything! Saying that the blood flowing within you belongs to the demon clan!”

“Then is your Master a demoness in your heart?”

“No.”

“Then that’ll do. As for what others say, what can words do?”

——

“No Master, don’t leave me, you’re the only one I hold dear… ”

Her aura grew weaker. “Nie Li, I’ve said it before, I’ve already performed calculations on my fate with the Divine Fortune technique. You are the calamity of my destiny. My death are unrelated to them, promise me one thing. Don’t take vengeance against them. Let go of the hatred within you. Those who are lost will never be able to return. The more you are unresigned, the more you will lose. You must reach that ‘virtuous as water’ realm!”

“No…!” Nie Li painfully howled as he watched her slowly close her eyes and dissipate within his arms.

His master had always been the one paving the way for him in

the Draconic Ruins Realm. But now, she'd quietly left the world and turned into an intangible breeze.

Nie Li fulfilled his Master's last request and didn't kill those people for vengeance. At the same time he had also protected the last of the fundamentals of the Divine Feathers Sect. However, her death had left a deep regret in his heart.

Even afterwards, Nie Li was never able to reach the 'virtuous as water' realm, never able to be like his master, distanced from worldly affairs.

——

In this life, Nie Li's eyes were filled with tears upon seeing her again.

"Nie Li, what's wrong with you?" Lu Piao looked at Nie Li dumbfoundedly. What's going on with him? Why is he crying?

Nie Li shook his head. "It's nothing." Those memories were like a tidal wave, blurring his vision.

Chapter 278: Rank Change

Xiao Yu, who was walking in front of them, raised his head towards the fairy-like girl and was stunned. Even he couldn't help sighing at such a beautiful girl who existed between Heaven and Earth. Suddenly, the girl opened her eyes. Those eyes of hers were like clear springs, piercing into others' hearts.

The girl gave Xiao Yu a faint smile as she slowly walked down the stairs.

Her steps were light and graceful and her beautiful figure made people's hearts beat wildly. Her clothes fluttered in the wind.

Everyone was staring at her, dumbfounded. Before her, the entire world seemed dull.

The girl walked past Xiao Yu and moved towards Nie Li and Lu Piao's direction. Her clear eyes landed on Nie Li as she revealed a pure smile from the corner of her mouth and asked, "Nice to meet you, what's your name? Do you know me?"

That piercing gaze seemed as though it could see through everything.

"I don't," Nie Li said as he shook his head. He remembered what his Master had once said, that he was the calamity of her life. Then, should he refrain from approaching her, to let her live her a peaceful life?

The girl looked at Nie Li in astonishment. Did he really not know her? Her brows were slightly knitted together. Although her cultivation wasn't terribly high, she had walked the [Heaven's Divination] path; therefore, she could calculate the destinies of those she met. However, Nie Li was the only exception. When she tried to calculate his destiny, all she saw was a muddled chaos.

Why did Nie Li's gaze look as though he'd known her for a so long? That expression didn't seem to be fake.

The girl vaguely sensed something strange, as though she'd seen Nie Li somewhere before.

She pursed her lips and smiled. "My name is Ying Yueru. What's your name?"

Nie Li was slightly stunned. In his previous life, when he was cultivating with his Master in the valley of the Divine Feathers Sect, his Master never mentioned her name before. So, why did she take the initiative to tell a stranger her name in this life?

When they saw that the girl had taken the initiative to speak to Nie Li, the surrounding disciples all had jealousy written all over their faces. They'd already been paying attention to her for a long time, but no one dared to approach her. They only looked at her from afar. They never imagined that she would actually take the initiative to approach Nie Li.

After pondering for a brief moment, Nie Li answered honestly.

“My name is Nie Li!”

“Nie Li, Nie Li...” Ying Yueru muttered with her brows slightly knitted and continued, “Why does that name seem so little familiar? It’s as though I’ve heard it somewhere before.”

Nie Li raised his head and stared at her. Where could his Master have heard his name from before?

“Nevermind, I can’t remember anymore.” Ying Yueru shook her head and smiled so sweetly that the bystanders were dazed just from looking at her.

Xiao Yu, who was scaling the hundred steps, turned back. When he saw that Nie Li and Ying Yueru were chatting happily, he slightly paused his steps, and hesitated on the spot before he turned around and walked towards Nie Li and Lu Piao’s direction.

“Nie Li, what’s going on? Do you know her?” Xiao Yu glanced at Ying Yueru with a wary expression as he transmitted his voice over to Nie Li, “People in the Divine Feathers Sect are complicated. The origins of this girl are unknown, so you have to be careful.”

At Xiao Yu’s words, Nie Li only smiled in reply. Although in this life, Ying Yueru didn’t know him, Nie Li was well aware of this person. Her heart was pure and kind and she was always the one willing to be hurt instead of hurting others.

“It’s fine, don’t worry about it. She won’t be a threat to us.” Nie

Li smiled as he transmitted his reply back Xiao Yu.

“You’ve only just met her, yet you’re certain that she doesn’t have any ill intentions?” Xiao Yu’s furrowed his brows as he spoke in an unhappy tone.

“Yes,” Nie Li honestly replied as he nodded.

When he saw that Nie Li’s eyes were glued to that girl, without knowing why, Xiao Yu felt frustration in his heart as he said in an infuriated tone, “Since you trust her so much, then it’s none of my business!”

Xiao Yu turned around, ignoring Nie Li, and continued moving upwards.

Looking at Xiao Yu’s figure, Nie Li was a little puzzled in his heart. What’s wrong with him?

Ying Yueru glanced at Xiao Yu as he turned to go, and revealed a meaningful smile on her face. Her eyes turned back to Nie Li as she pursed her lips and smiled, “It appears that your friend doesn’t welcome me. However, I’ve remembered your name, Nie Li. I believe that we’ll meet again before long!”

Ying Yueru had a light and calm smile on her face as she proceeded down the altar. That charming figure of hers attracted everyone’s gaze, fixing them onto herself.

That’s just how elegant she was!

The surrounding disciples all watched Ying Yueru leave before retracting their gazes and glared at Nie Li with enmity. Many of them had already taken notice of Ying Yueru, but they’d all sensed that her identity was definitely not simple. Those who were able to reach the one hundred thirty-somethingth step were not ordinary people!

Many of them couldn’t help feeling inferior whenever they looked at Ying Yueru, forget trying to hit on her. However, Nie Li had actually held a conversation with the goddess of their hearts; this made them deeply jealous.

Lu Piao looked at Nie Li and bitterly said, “Nie Li, it seems that you’ve become public enemy number one!”

Aside from that, Lu Piao didn’t understand how Nie Li was able to make such a beautiful goddess strike a conversation with him. Could it be that there’s some treasure concealed on Nie Li’s body that attracts goddesses?

“Don’t bother about them. There’s no need to be bothered by another’s gaze or mockery. You just need to worry about yourself, as you have to believe that those who’re more outstanding than you will never pay any attention to you,” Nie Li said as he moved higher on the flight of stairs.

Lu Piao pondered over Nie Li’s words for a brief moment and realised that it made more sense the more he thought about it.

Why would Nie Li say such philosophical words? However, he still quickened his steps and continued up the stairs.

Xiao Yu held his breath as he moved to one hundred twentieth step. When he wanted to move higher, he found he was unable to accomplish it, no matter what. It seemed that his ability to communicate with Heaven and Earth was a little inferior to that girl's. Although he was a little unresigned, he could only stop ascending.

Xiao Yu turned his head back and glanced at Nie Li and Lu Piao, feeling a little annoyed in his heart. Nie Li had just met that girl today and he was already trying to speak on her behalf. He couldn't help snorting as he sat down cross-legged on the platform and began his cultivation.

Outside the Saint Soul Grounds

The crowd had already broken out in a commotion.

“How is that possible? Xiao Yu is actually ranked eleventh!”

“Is there some mistake in this?! A few of you go into the Saint Soul Grounds and take a look. This is basically impossible! Is Xiao Yu using some sort of underhand trick?” Hua Ling roared in anger. He never expected Xiao Yu’s ranking to soar all the way ahead of his own!

How did trash like Xiao Yu accomplish this?!

Hua Ling was extremely frustrated. He’d always had a vague fear of Xiao Yu; after all, Xiao Yu was a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root and who knew when that unimaginable talent of his would burst forth? Now, all of his fears had come true, agitating him to the point that he had the urge to kill someone.

At that moment, Yan Hao, who stood some distance away, saw Xiao Yu’s name on the Saint Soul Board and was utterly stunned. Xiao Yu’s name had become an unreachable existence. Even at his best, he’d only reached the one hundred and twenty-first ranking. Even then, he’d be easily been pulled down. But Xiao Yu managed to climb to the eleventh spot! That was a height that he’d never be able to reach!

From past records, those who’d entered the top twenty had all

become powerful experts when they'd grown up, becoming existences who could control a region of the Divine Feathers Sect!

There was suddenly a wide gap between Xiao Yu and himself!

Yan Hao was a little dazed. In the past, he'd always thought of Xiao Yu as rubbish, a pretty boy with only good looks. Now, it turns out that Yan Hao himself was the real rubbish! How could he compete against Xiao Yu?

Suddenly, another voice sounded from the side.

"Look, two new guys have entered the Saint Soul Board!"

"Nie Li and Lu Piao? Those two seem to be from the Tiny World!"

Everyone's gazes turned to the Saint Soul Board. Nie Li and Lu Piao's rankings were constantly rising. Lu Piao's name stopped when it reached the eighty-sixth spot, but Nie Li's rank continued moving up.

"Good heavens! He managed to send Young Master Jin Yan down a rank!"

Everyone had their eyes glued to the Saint Soul Board as Nie Li's rank stopped at sixteen.

Everyone held their breath as they watched those two names rise

so high on the Saint Soul Board. Nie Li and Lu Piao were still newcomers from this year, unlike Long Yuyin and Jin Yan who had prominent families behind them. Yet they still managed to reach such heights; were they not going to give a chance to other people?

People from the Tiny World were simply too frightening!

One ranked eleventh and one was sixteenth. Not to mention that they'd just joined the board. If they were to continue their cultivation, who knew when they'll be able to make great leaps forward? If they were able to step within the top ten, it'd be defying the heavens.

Top ten, just how many people have dreamed of that!

Furthermore, the rewards for being in the top ten was enough to make anyone drool over.

The experts who could be ranked in the top ten were all absolute, powerful geniuses. Once they made it into the top ten, they'd even attract the attention of the institute's higher ups.

Jin Clan

Jin Yan was currently training as he's practised his demon spirit battle techniques.

A servant hurried in. "Young Master, I have bad news."

Jin Yan frowned his brows for a brief moment as he asked in a solemn voice, "What happened?"

"Young Master, someone has managed to get ahead of you on the Saint Soul Board and your rank has dropped to the twenty-fifth."

"Get ahead of me? Who is it?" Jin Yan appeared to be very calm. After all, it was normal for rank changes to occur; therefore, he was just purely curious.

"One called Xiao Yu, ranked at eleventh and the other is Nie Li, ranked at sixteenth!" the servant reported.

"Nie Li?" Jin Yan furrowed his brows for a moment. He never expected that Nie Li, someone from the same class, would get ahead of him. He was fine with being ranked beneath Long Yuyin; after all, he was aware that he couldn't compete with her and could only consider himself number two. But now, the fact that he'd been surpassed by Nie Li made him a little frustrated.

Jin Yan's gaze went cold. He had to go to the Saint Soul Grounds

to cultivate, no matter what. He has to step over Nie Li, and leave Nie Li beneath his own feet!

Chapter 279: Long Yuyin

Long Yuyin also received news that Nie Li and Xiao Yu had both reached the sixteenth and eleventh rank on the Saint Soul Board, respectively.

She didn't care much about Xiao Yu; instead, she was rather interested in Nie Li, who had come from the Tiny World without any background. Not to mention that his cultivating resources were limited. However, the fact that he'd risen to such a height on the Saint Soul Board made Long Yuyin feel an intense challenge.

Ever since she was young, she'd always been the most outstanding among her age group. She'd never felt challenged before.

She stood up and walked out. Back then, she didn't hold Nie Li with much regard. It was only now that she genuinely placed him in high value.

Right now, she wore tight clothes that perfectly drew the outline of her impressive figure. On her slim waist hung a long sword. Her slender legs were filled with vigour. That cold expression of her's would make others feel a suffocating pressure.

Although she had a face that could be said to be perfect, her name was sufficient to make all the boys of her age scared shitless.

A handsome youth that looked sixteen or seventeen walked over

and asked her, “Ying’er, where are you going?”

“Hu Yong, do you want me to waste you again?” Long Yuyin snorted as her sharp expression swept over the youth.

The youth was frightened by her words and cringed. He couldn’t refrain from closing his legs tighter.

At the sight of this, Long Yuyin coldly said, “a piece of trash like you wants to marry me? If you want to marry me, beat me in a fight, first!”

Finishing her words, Long Yuyin walked off, and her figure disappeared through the entrance.

The youth could only helplessly watch Long Yuyin leave. Beat Long Yuyin? How was that possible? There was no one their age who could accomplish that!

The entrance of the Saint Soul Grounds was bustling with activity as heads moved about.

The most popular topic of discussion was the fact that Nie Li and Xiao Yu had recently raced onto the Saint Soul Board, to such high ranks. This fact astonished them. Lu Piao’s results could also have been considered outstanding, but comparatively, he’d been overshadowed by Nie Li and Xiao Yu.

“Ranked eleventh on the Saint Soul Board. Is Xiao Yu really

trash? It's unimaginable!"

"Could he have made his breakthrough to the Heavenly Fate Realm?'

"Where is this Nie Li from? Why haven't we heard of this name before?!"

"Where did these people suddenly appear from?!"

As everyone talked amongst themselves, someone suddenly said, "Long Yuyin is here!"

At that, the crowd quickly parted in two as everyone turned to look in fear at a girl with a fiery figure and an icy face. Although Long Yuyin appeared extremely charming, everyone only gave her a stealthy glance before shifting their gazes immediately.

Is that a joke? No one wants to provoke such a frightening girl! She was someone who'd crippled her own fiancé!

Aside from her own cultivation strength, the her body was also extremely strong. She was of the Blood Dragon lineage, and the fact that she was from an unreachable family made Long Yuyin an existence that everyone could only admire from below. On the Saint Soul Board, she was the only one who'd ever entered the top ten as a newcomer.

Long Yuyin's gaze fell on the Saint Soul Board and she narrowed

her eyes before walking towards the Saint Soul Grounds.

"Long Yuyin has entered the Saint Soul Grounds!"

"I heard that Young Master Jin Yan has also entered!"

"Now, this will be interesting!"

When Han Jing, Wang Yang, and his group heard the news, they also rushed to the Saint Soul Grounds. They had never entered the Saint Soul Grounds before; therefore, they also followed the others who went inside.

Inside the Saint Soul Grounds, Nie Li sat on the one hundred twenty-first step as he communicated with the Heavenly Dao and gained insights on the mysteries of Heaven and Earth.

Above the one hundred twentieth step, he could sense a repelling energy. In every step he took, he felt an intense pressure on his Soul Realm. If he continued moving up, his Soul Realm might even explode; therefore, Nie Li didn't dare to continue on.

The Soul Realm within his body revolved as Heavenly Energy entered.

Nie Li continuously absorbed the Heavenly Energy and allowed his body to saturate in it, refining it bit by bit to make it his own.

The Soul Realm within his body was like a vortex that sucked in the surrounding Heavenly Energy.

At the same time, in another part of the Skysoul Institute, several experts chatted as they sat around a stone table.

One of the grey-robed experts said with a light smile, “There are quite a few from this batch with decent talents. Take Long Yuyin of the Dragonseal Family for example. She has the Blood Dragon lineage, a 7-grade Heaven Spiritual Root, and ranks in the top ten at all three testing grounds.” This man’s name was Nanmen Tianhai, an Elder of the Skysoul Institute who was in charge of various affairs.

Another white-robed expert smiled as he said, “Long Yuyin is the number one genius of the Dragonseal Family, that’s for certain.” This man’s name was Huang Yu, also one of the elders. “That newcomer named Nie Li is also pretty decent. He’s already made it to the sixteenth position on the Saint Soul Board!”

Nanmen Tianhai casually smiled. “Indeed, the two from the Tiny World this year are pretty decent. Even Xiao Yu seems to have made a breakthrough.”

Huang Yu smiled. “The most impressive thing is that the youth named Nie Li made such a performance without any background or resources like the Dragonseal Family. It seems that the East District will gain a few more people this year!”

They were paying great attention to the situation within Skysoul

Institution; therefore, they grasped the performances of all the geniuses. Nie Li and Lu Piao were undoubtedly among those geniuses. In their eyes, those two could definitely become part of the group that would be given extra attention and nurtured.

Within the Saint Soul Grounds

Xiao Yu, Nie Li, and Lu Piao were all deeply focused in their training. This spiritual well would greatly benefit their strength. Furthermore, they could only remain in the Saint Soul Grounds for a limited amount of time, so all the more reason to focus as hard as they could. Those who could make it into the top twenty could remain in the Saint Soul Grounds for up to three days a month, at most.

Below the altar, at the fifty-fifth step, Huang Ying looked to the distant Xiao Yu, her eyes dazzling.

“Indeed! I haven’t made a mistake in my judgement. Big brother Xiao Yu’s talent is the strongest!” A scarlet color brushed over her face. Instead of focusing on her cultivation, she directed all of her attention to Xiao Yu.

After looking at Xiao Yu and giving a furious glance at Huang ying, Yan Hao started moving up, step by step. However, when he reached the fifty-sixth step, he couldn’t move any further.

“How can I lose to that trash?!” Yan Hao was furious as he tried to force himself up another step. When his feet landed on the fifty-seventh step, a powerful backlash slammed into him.

Boom!

He felt a strong impact against his Soul Realm, instantly spat a

fresh mouthful of blood, flew backwards, and landed heavily on the ground some distance away.

This was the fate of those who had insufficient strength and yet still wanted to resist the Heavenly Dao!

Yan Hao tightly clenched his fist and heavily punched the ground. No matter how unresigned he was in his heart, there was nothing he could do.

When the bystanding disciples saw Yan Hao spit blood as he flew away, they couldn't help looking at him with pity in their eyes. This was the result of trying to show off. If your talent is insufficient, then you should just obediently cultivate. Why try to force your way up?

"Look, that's Jin Yan!"

"What? Even Long Yuyin, who is ranked in the top ten, has entered!"

Everyone's attention was instantly focused on the entrance of the Saint Soul Grounds, attracted by Long Yuyin's tight outfit. But a brief moment later, they immediately shifted their gazes, lowered their heads, and returned to their own cultivation for fear that they'd be noticed by Long Yuyin.

Long Yuyin ignored those around her and moved up the altar. Her eyes landed on Xiao Yu and Nie Li, who were cultivating. Since

these two were actually challenging her position, she definitely wouldn't give either of them a chance!

She wanted to tell both of them who the real genius was around here!

Jin Yan, who stood to the side, gave Long Yuyin a glance. He didn't expect Long Yuyin to come too. As he recalled of her frightening talent, Jin Yan couldn't help feeling a little helpless. He was confident that he'd be able to make Nie Li fall beneath him, but when he was faced the strong Long Yuyin, he didn't stand a single chance.

Nie Li quietly cultivated as his communication with Heaven and Earth became more and more smooth. The vine in his Soul Realm was like a vortex as it constantly absorbed the Heavenly Energy.

At that moment, the two disciples seated not far from Nie Li couldn't help knitting their brows together and opened their eyes.

As they cultivated beside Nie Li, they sensed that the surrounding Heavenly Energy was becoming thin and couldn't help to looking at Nie Li in astonishment.

Just what was this guy cultivating? This was simply too abnormal! The surrounding Heavenly Energy had nearly been completely sucked dry by Nie Li!

If they were to continue their cultivation here, their speed would

be greatly affected.

The two disciples stood up and moved away from him, so that they wouldn't be affected by him.

Nie Li could sense that his cultivation was continuously rising. Currently, he was a 5-star Legend rank. After coming to the Draconic Ruins Realm, the speed of his cultivation increased by several dozen folds compared to what it was inside the Tiny World! After continuing for a month, he might be able to form his first Fate Soul and make a breakthrough into the Heavenly Fate Realm!

As his Soul Realm continued to revolve, Nie Li suddenly sensed a trace of a tyrannical aura. He raised his head and saw Long Yuyin walking in his direction. Her beautiful face was like an ice sculpture that wouldn't melt even after ten thousand years. Her eyes were filled with a dense aura.

Why did this girl come here? As he thought of how his Master had been killed by Long Yuyin and few others, his heart turned dull as enmity flashed across his eyes. However, in this life, he definitely wouldn't let such things happen again.

As for this woman, Long Yuyin, he would leave her far behind and forget her, so that she would no longer be capable of causing the slightest ripple in his new life.

Nie Li would follow what his Master had told him in his previous life: do not seek vengeance against Long Yuyin. However, he also wasn't going to give Long Yuyin another chance. Nie Li would

cultivate himself and become powerful, to a height that she would never be able to reach. After that, he'd make sure that Long Yuyin packed up and left for somewhere far away.

Chapter 280: Three Lashes

Long Yuyin moved up the flight of steps as she walked up to Nie Li's level. She lowered her head, swept a glance at him, and coldly smiled, "I never expected you to reach this level. However, with your lowly status, this should be your limit, right?"

Her words were filled with ridicule towards Nie Li.

At Long Yuyin's words, Nie Li finally snapped, "Long Yuyin, you think you're very talented? You think you're that amazing? If it weren't for the vast cultivating resources from your family, you'd be nothing! It's just like you said, the Dragonseal Family can transform trash into geniuses. Without the Dragonseal Family, you're no different from trash!"

Long Yuyin never expected Nie Li to outright rebuke her!

"You dare to call me trash?!" Long Yuyin's eyes were filled with a frigid bloodlust as she eyed Nie Li. Ever since she was young, no one had ever dared to call her trash!

Nie Li coldly laughed. "Long Yuyin, putting your family aside, you're a thorough piece of waste. You think that your Blood Dragon bloodline is so formidable? Haha, in my eyes, the Blood Dragon lineage is no difference from rubbish!" Nie Li was filled with indignation towards Long Yuyin's arrogant appearance.

Originally, someone with Nie Li's personality wouldn't be easily enraged. However, he kept recalling Long Yuyin's malicious words

that had forced the death of his Master.

“Why wouldn’t I dare denounce you? Others are afraid of your identity, but I, Nie Li, am not afraid of you. A wretch like you should have your tongue cut out and deep fried!”said Nie Li, coldly.

“You actually dared to call me a wretch…” Long Yuyin’s face turned ashen as she pointed at Nie Li, “You actually dared to say such things to me?! I’ll annihilate your entire family!” Since when was Long Yuyin criticised like this before? When everyone looked at her, they all showed fear in their eyes. She’d already been used to looking down on everyone her age. Since when had anyone criticised her so viciously like Nie Li had done?

“Long Yuyin, you’re someone who’s only strong on the outside but weak on the inside. People like you just keep relying on your family’s strength. Without your family, you’re just a piece of trash. What genius? Hilarious! If you have the guts, come and compete with me. You think that being ranked tenth on the Saint Soul Board is very formidable? Very soon, I’ll let you know that everything you’ve been proud of is nothing but a mere joke!”

Long Yuyin was angered to the point that her chest heaved up and down. This was the first time that she’d been so enraged by someone.

Long Yuyin furiously glared at Nie Li as she tightly clenched her fist. “You’re only good with words. Let me tell you of the huge difference between us! A one on one competition? Haha, how laughable! No one has ever dared to say such words to me, Long

Yuyin, before. I'll have you lose so completely that you won't be able to be anything but convinced of our differences! If you lose, I'll give you three severe lashes. So, do you dare accept my challenge?"

Nie Li was someone who hadn't even reached the Heavenly Fate Realm yet. Three lashes from Long Yuyin might even claim Nie Li's life!

"Why wouldn't I dare? I'll throw the same words right back at you. The time limit is until the end of today. If you lose, I'll serve your own three lashes to you!" Nie Li glared at Long Yuyin as he narrowed his eyes, which also contained chilling intent. "Do you dare?"

Nie Li was well aware that because of Long Yuyin's Blood Dragon bloodline, three lashes were basically nothing to her. However, for a girl like Long Yuyin, three lashes would be even harder for her to accept than death.

Long Yuyin coldly laughed. "What a joke! Did you say I'll lose?"

Nie Li coldly stared at Long Yuyin. "The question is, do you dare?"

After staring into Nie Li's sharp gaze, how could Long Yuyin admit defeat? She snorted, "Why wouldn't I dare? I'll wait for you at the top!"

Upon finishing her words, Long Yuyin turned and moved up the steps. One hundred twenty-sixth step, one hundred twenty-seventh step.

With every step up, the Heavenly Dao's repelling force grew stronger against her.

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li and Long Yuyin and a trace of concern flashed through his eyes. He had no idea why Nie Li would provoke such a woman. If Long Yuyin were to give Nie Li three lashes, it might even claim Nie Li's life! Xiao Yu knitted his brows and looked at Nie Li. He usually wasn't such a rash person.

Like a wildfire, news of Nie Li and Long Yuyin's bet spread across the Saint Soul Grounds.

"What? That kid Nie Li actually agreed to such a bet?"

"Yeah, that kid Nie Li really intends to achieve high results in one go. Simply impudent! Even if his talent is stronger than Long Yuyin's, it's impossible for him to surpass her in one day!"

"One hundred ninety-nine steps. Once you reach the one hundred twenty-somethingth step, every steps afterwards would be as hard as reaching the sky. That fellow Nie Li is being way too arrogant and conceited!"

"Long Yuyin's three lashes will definitely kill that fellow!"

The number of people gathering outside the Saint Soul Grounds steadily increased in numbers. They all came for one reason: to see the results of the bet between Nie Li and Long Yuyin!

Simultaneously, elsewhere in the Skysoul Institute

Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu were closely observing the situation inside the Saint Soul Grounds. When they were first made aware of the bet, the two of them couldn't help the solemn expressions that flashed over their faces.

Nanmen Tianhai furrowed his brows. "Although that kid Nie Li's talent is pretty good, he's still being too conceited. How could he offend Long Yuyin? If he loses the bet, those three lashes from Long Yuyin will kill him! Even if he manages to win, there'd be no benefit for him, other than the humiliation of Long Yuyin. On the contrary, he would end up offending the Dragonseal Family!"

Huang Yu sighed and said, "It's unavoidable for youths to be a little rash. Long Yuyin's excessively arrogant attitude probably made her say something that made him angry."

They couldn't help pondering the consequences of this matter. If this incident escalated out of hand, they would be forced to step in!

Back over at the Saint Soul Grounds

Long Yuyin walked up to the one hundred twenty-ninth step before stopping. Upon reaching this step, she could no longer

proceed any further. She turned her head and coldly swept her eyes at Nie Li before she sat down on the step. From the one hundred and twentieth step onward, every step would become extremely tough. Each and every genius who'd reached this point would find great difficulty in taking another step forward.

Long Yuyin could sense that if she cultivated for a brief moment, she'd be able to move up to the one hundred-thirtieth step. That meant that on the Saint Soul Board, she'd be able to claim the ninth rank.

Nie Li trying to surpass her was simply a lunatic's dream!

The first time she entered the Saint Soul Grounds, she'd only managed to reach one hundred twenty-five steps before stopping. Even after cultivating for two or three months, she'd only managed to move four steps up.

At that moment, Nie Li was continuously cultivating his Heavenly Energy before he finally made another step up, ascending to the one hundred twenty-second step.

At the sight of this, everyone who'd had their attention on him, was astonished. Nie Li had made that movement so quickly. To think he actually took another step up!

One must know that making a step in the one hundred twenty-somethingth steps was extremely difficult. That region was in the lower limit of the Heavenly Fate Realm's communication with the Heavenly Dao. Those who'd yet to reach the Heavenly Fate Realm

would only be able to reach the one hundred thirty-eighth step, maximum! That had been the record for over several thousands of years!

Everyone had their eyes glued on the two of them.

The corner of Long Yuyin's mouth twitched. "Hmph. He actually made a step up. But so what? When I first came here, I ascended one hundred twenty-five steps." She continued to quietly cultivate as she forced herself towards the one hundred thirtieth step.

The powerful repelling energy exerted a tremendous pressure on her Soul Realm and she felt as though it was about to burst open. However, Long Yuyin still clenched her teeth and laid her foot on the one hundred thirtieth step.

The Saint Soul Board changed, once again.

Long Yuyin's name went from tenth to ninth.

Those who stood outside, staring at the tablet, immediately broke into a commotion.

"Good heavens! Long Yuyin actually managed to move up a step and became ninth!"

"As a newcomer, those results are too formidable!"

“Nie Li looks like he’s destined to lose. That kind of height isn’t anything that’s easily achievable!”

Undoubtedly, Long Yuyin was the most dazzling genius the institute had seen in recent years. Ordinary newcomers would find it extremely tough to reach such a high position in just a few months.

Nie Li had actually made that bet with that Long Yuyin. That was simply an ignorant and foolish mistake. Did he really think that Long Yuyin’s level was easily achievable through words?

Jin Yan stood on the one hundred nineteenth step. It’s already impossible for him to ascend further. He had already tried to push himself further several times, but his soul realm would suffer a terrifying pressure. When he raised his head to look at Long Yuyin and Nie Li’s silhouettes, his eyes were filled with jealousy.

Jin Yan was fine if he couldn’t win against Long Yuyin; but why couldn’t he even win against Nie Li? His heart was filled with dissatisfaction.

No matter how hard he tried, he could only remain where he was, and watch Nie Li and Long Yuyin from afar. He absolutely didn’t believe that Nie Li could win against Long Yuyin. Long Yuyin’s standards weren’t achievable by ordinary people. Wanting to win against Long Yuyin was simply impossible!

Xiao Yu also watched Nie Li in concern. He had no idea why Nie Li would make such a bet.

Nie Li furrowed his brows. When he reached the one hundred twenty-second step, he suddenly felt an intense pressure bearing down on him.

Nie Li thought to himself, 'It's just as Master told me in my previous life. My vicious thoughts are too heavy. There are tens of thousands of creatures that live between Heaven and Earth, and the Heaven and Earth accommodates all their vicious thoughts. But despite that, trying to gain the Heavenly Dao's acknowledgement seems to be too difficult for me.'

However, the one hundred twentieth step was, of course, not his limit.

If he got stuck at just the one hundred and twenty-second step, then wouldn't his two lives have been in vain?

Nie Li stood on the one hundred twenty-second step with both eyes closed and activated the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique. The [Heavenly God] cultivation technique was a powerful technique that could allow him to communicate with Heaven and Earth.

The first chapter of [Heavenly God] cultivation technique: The Heavenly Dao shines. Heaven shrouds but cannot contain. The Great Dao envelops but cannot dispute. Know all, perhaps, perhaps not.

Nie Li repeatedly muttered the first chapter of the [Heavenly

God] cultivation technique as a surge of massive aura emanated from his body and spread throughout the surrounding area.

Chapter 281: Where To Lash?

The surrounding Heavenly Energy was completely affected by Nie Li and revolved around him in a profound way.

Long Yuyin suddenly sensed something as she opened her eyes and looked at Nie Li in puzzlement. She felt that the surrounding Heavenly Energy was in a chaotic state. Just what was Nie Li doing?

As that happened, Xiao Yu and the rest couldn't help directing their eyes towards Nie Li.

Nie Li was submerged in a profound state. He seemed to have become one with his surroundings, so much that even his aura could no longer be sensed.

"Just what's going on?" Long Yuyin frowned as a trace of concern flashed over her beautiful face. She could sense that, at that moment, there was something strange about Nie Li.

Nie Li carefully sensed his surroundings.

Although there were still vicious thoughts inside of him, no one could hope to match him, especially with his comprehension towards Heavenly Energy. Nie Li opened his eyes as a peculiar flash of divine light crossed his eyes. He raised his head to look at Long Yuyin and continued to harmonise with the surrounding Heavenly Energy as he stepped forward.

Omm!

A surge of majestic energy spread throughout the surroundings, emerging from the soles of Nie Li's feet.

Outside the Saint Soul Grounds, everyone stared at the Saint Soul Board and were discussing amongst themselves.

"Long Yuyin is probably the most outstanding genius in her year. The rest are so far below her!"

"Yeah! It's simply incredible that she's already ranked ninth on the Saint Soul Board with her current strength!!"

"That Nie Li actually dared to challenge Long Yuyin! He's far too ignorant!"

As they discussed, changes occurred on the Saint Soul Board, yet again. Nie Li's name went from sixteenth to fifteenth. Although he'd only moved up by one rank, it immediately triggered an uproar from the crowd.

"That kid actually climbed up another rank?"

The competition within the top twenty ranks was extremely intense. Just trying to make a single step forward was already an extremely difficult task. Nie Li had actually managed to ascend to

the fifteenth position in just one day.

Everyone exchanged glances and fell silent.

Regardless of whether Nie Li won or lost today, he was still an unreachable existence for all of them. What rights did they have to comment on Nie Li?

Before the crowd settled down, Nie Li's ranking changed again, going from fifteenth to fourteenth.

In an instant, everyone was dumbfounded as they stared at the Saint Soul Board, feeling as though they were beginning to suffocate. The entire area was so silent that even a pin's drop could be heard.

Just what exactly was going on? In just a short interval, Nie Li's ranking had moved up by a total of two. Could Nie Li really surpass Long Yuyin today? From the crowd's point of view, that was simply impossible. However, at that moment, they weren't so sure anymore and wondered if, maybe, a miracle would happen.

Previously, they thought that Nie Li's challenge of Long Yuyin was simply an arrogant and egotistical move; but in such a short amount of time, Nie Li's ranking had moved forward by two. This fact made everyone shut their mouths.

At the very least, Nie Li was getting closer and closer to Long Yuyin!

Just how did Nie Li accomplish this miracle? Everyone couldn't help holding their breaths!

At a corner of the plaza was a chair, upon which sat a beautiful girl with an ashen complex and white clothes. She raised her head and looked at the Saint Soul Board as a youth quietly stood beside her. The two of them were Gu Lan and Gu Bei.

"I never imagined that Nie Li's talent would be so frightening. It's his first day in the Saint Soul Grounds and he already ranks fourteenth. That talent of his isn't any inferior compared to Long Yuyin's. When Long Yuyin entered the Saint Soul Grounds for the first time, her rank was also roughly around there," Gu Lan muttered as she stared at the Saint Soul Board.

Although this white clothed girl sat on a wheelchair with an ashen complexion and appeared very weak, she was still so beautiful that it was suffocating. Several people who stood far away looked at her with stunned and breathtaken eyes. However, after seeing the Gu Clan's amethyst and gold crest on Gu Lan's sleeve, they immediately moved away. The Gu Clan wasn't someone they could afford to offend.

Gu Bei gazed off into the distance as he said, "Among all those I have met, Brother Nie Li is the only one I couldn't see through. I can sense that he's still concealing many of his talents and abilities."

That mysterious youth's figure had flashed across Gu Lan's mind.

Indeed, she'd felt that Nie Li was still concealing many things up his sleeve. Suddenly, Gu Lan saw several people among the crowd. After a moment of silence, she said, "Little brother, let's return home!"

"Are we not staying to see the results?" Gu Bei asked Gu Lan in puzzlement. After all, he was still filled with expectations towards Nie Li's challenge of Long Yuyin.

Gu Lan shook her head as she looked into the distance and said, "They've also come."

Gu Bei followed Gu Lan's line of sight into the distance, whereupon a figure entered into his vision. He was a youth who wore silk clothes and a crown on his head. It was Gu Heng, the first successor in line to the Gu Clan. Gu Heng's talent was similar to Gu Lan's before she fell ill; he was a formidable opponent of Gu Lan's. Several youths followed behind Gu Heng, all members of the Gu Clan.

Gu Bei's eyes flashed a chilling trace as he said, "Sister, I'll take you back!"

The news of Nie Li challenging Long Yuyin had spread rapidly. Gu Heng was one of the few whose interest had been piqued by it. Long Yuyin was, without a doubt, one of the most talented among the younger generations of the Dragonseal Family. Someone who was able to challenge Long Yuyin, and at the same time, have no background worth mentioning, was definitely someone Gu Heng would consider as a worthy adversary.

Gu Heng swept his gaze through the crowd and noticed Gu Lan and Gu Bei leaving. The corner of his mouth twitched with an almost unnoticeable chill as he walked towards them, smiling as he said, “Well, if isn’t it little cousin Gu Lan and little cousin Gu Bei. The two of you also came to watch the fun?”

Gu Bei stared at him, then laughed and said, “Yeah, I never expected elder cousin Gu Heng to be here too. I heard that something interesting was happening here; so my elder sister and I came to take a look.”

Gu Lan remained silent with her head lowered, her jade white hands tightly gripping the chair’s armrest, in silence.

Gu Heng glanced at Gu Lan and the corner of his mouth twitched in a mocking smile. A brief moment later, he covered it with a pitiful look as he said, “Little cousin Gu Lan’s illness still hasn’t been cured? Such a pity, originally with little cousin Gu Lan’s talent, you could’ve definitely reached the top of our Gu Clan! Gu Bei, now that your sister has become a cripple, you have to take good care of her!”

Gu Lan’s eyes flashed with a hint of rage, but it was quickly concealed. In the past, she had been a dazzling genius who didn’t tolerate even a single grain of sand on her pride. But ever since she fell ill, she’d learned to endure.

Gu Bei sighed. “Many thanks to elder cousin Gu Heng for your concern. My sister’s illness has been ever the same, without the

slightest improvement. Therefore, I brought her out to relieve her boredom."

Although he was also furious at Gu Heng for insulting his sister and calling her a cripple, he still swallowed it down.

Gu Heng swept a glance at Gu Lan as she kept her head down without saying a thing. Indeed, since this girl had become crippled, she no longer had any fighting spirit.

"Since the two of you have come, there's no harm in leaving after watching the show!" Gu Heng smiled outwardly as he said, "I heard that a talented youth is challenging Long Yuyin. This has piqued my interest!"

Gu Bei considered for a moment before nodding, "If that's the cause of all this, then thanks for elder cousin Gu Heng's good intentions. We'll leave after this show!"

Although Gu Lan's meridians were congested and she'd become crippled, back when their parents were still alive, they still held quite a bit of prestige. Several Elders of the Gu Clan had taken good care of Gu Lan and Gu Bei since then; therefore, although Gu Heng was being very thorny with his words, he still refrained from doing anything to Gu Lan and Gu Bei.

The handful of them stood there, each watching the Saint Soul Board with different thoughts.

Aside from the Gu Clan, the Dragonseal Family and the Ashen Flames Family all had representatives standing outside the Saint Soul Grounds, watching.

This was Nie Li's first time entering the Saint Soul Grounds and he'd already achieved the fourteenth rank on the Saint Soul Board. That was already sufficient to prove his talent. If only they could recruit such a talent, it'd definitely prove a great benefit towards their family.

Inside the Saint Soul Grounds

Nie Li had no idea how massive of a ripple he'd caused as he continued to sense the Heavenly Energy and communicated with Heaven and Earth.

As time passed, he could feel the first chapter of the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique flowing more and more smoothly. Indeed, in order to unleash the true might of the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, he had to come to the Draconic Ruins Realm to cultivate.

He'd already ascended one hundred twenty-five steps. Long Yuyin watched as Nie Li approached closer and closer and felt a pressuring urgency for the first time in her life. This was his first day and Nie Li had already reached the one hundred twenty-fifth step. Compared to her own results upon first entering the Saint Soul Grounds, it was already quite an achievement.

Ever since she was young, she'd always been telling herself to become the strongest among her age group. Even if they were men, she still wanted to step them beneath her feet.

Long Yuyin's expression was chilly as she watched Nie Li. Since her birth, Nie Li was the most powerful opponent she'd ever encountered!

However, she would never admit defeat. She was Long Yuyin from the Dragonseal Family! She definitely wouldn't admit defeat to anyone in her age group.

Nie Li stopped at the one hundred twenty-fifth step, raised his head, and looking at Long Yuyin.

“I heard that on your first day in the Saint Soul Grounds, you reached where I am now. It seems that your talent is only so-so. One hundred twenty-five steps. Isn’t that easy to reach?!” Nie Li didn’t mind provoking Long Yuyin a little.

Long Yuyin’s face turned ashen green as a cracking sound came from her fists. She angrily glared at Nie Li, “Just because you’ve reached the one hundred twenty-five step doesn’t mean that you can win against me today. If you’re unable to surpass me, then you can wait and eat three lashes from me!”

“You don’t have to be concerned about that; you should worry about yourself instead. I’m still thinking about where I should aim those three lashes. Someone as beautiful as you, what a waste! However, towards a beautiful girl with a venomous heart, I will never be lenient!” Nie Li’s gaze fell on Long Yuyin’s face, chest, waist and various other areas of her body as he revealed a cold and evil smile.

Chapter 282: Who's The Trash Now?

When Long Yuyin sensed Nie Li's violating gaze that swept over her face, waist, and various other spots, she couldn't help feeling a peculiar sensation, as though she was standing naked before him. She'd never felt anything like it before.

The bystanders were all astonished. None of them imagined that Nie Li would say such things to Long Yuyin.

There was actually someone who dared to provoke a demoness like Long Yuyin!

Xiao Yu couldn't help worrying that Nie Li would face extremely severe consequences by offending Long Yuyin. He couldn't understand why Nie Li was so focused Long Yuyin. It's as though he'd had lots of bad blood with her. Long Yuyin's background ran deep; if only Nie Li could endure it briefly, soon everything would be over.

As for Lu Piao, he was secretly giving Nie Li a thumbs up. An authoritative woman like Long Yuyin needed to be mercilessly brought down. Otherwise, wouldn't Long Yuying really start thinking of herself as number one of the entire world?

"You...!" Long Yuyin was filled with rage. Since when had someone dared to be so impudent in front of her? Nie Li's gaze made her feet as though her entire body was being pricked with needles. "Lecher, I'll gouge your eyes out!"

“Long Yuyin, do you really think that I’m interested in you? Don’t overestimate yourself! You may be from a prominent family and possess extraordinary talent, but in my eyes, you’re nothing! Even if a woman like you were stripped naked and placed in front of me, I’m sorry, but I won’t have even the slightest interest! You’re a woman with a heart that’s as vicious as a snake. No matter how good looking you are, it still won’t cover the ugliness in your heart!” Nie Li said with extreme contempt.

Nie Li thought about the vicious words that Long Yuyin said to his Master. Right now, he was just returning the favour. As he recalled his persecuted Master of his previous life, his heart filled with wrath.

Long Yuyin tightly clenched her fists as a surge of majestic aura spread out and bore down on Nie Li.

“Lowly peasant, you dare to insult me?! I’ll kill you!” Long Yuyin was on the edge of going berserk. If it hadn’t been Skysoul Institute’s rule forbidding killing, she probably would’ve already taken action.

Nie Li coldly laughed as he looked at Long Yuyin. “Long Yuyin, your superiority only comes from your birth. What talent? Hilarious!” Under the pressure of Long Yuyin’s aura, he still appeared light-footed and perfectly fine. Long Yuyin thought of herself too highly and never looked at anyone with high regard. Ordinary people were just a bunch of lowly peasants to her.

Long Yuyin gradually calmed down, but she still couldn’t understand why she was so easily infuriated by Nie Li. In the past,

no one her age was worth a second glance from her. Perhaps it was because the talent that Nie Li displayed threatened her, and that sense of threat is what made her so infuriated?

Bloodlust burst forth from Long Yuyin's body. "Let's see how you'll surpass me today! If you're unable to surpass me, then I'll have you dead!"

"Then watch carefully!" Nie Li's eyes flashed with a chilly trace, "Not only will I surpass you, I still want to let you know that everything you've depended on is simply laughable. You think likes of you can to be so arrogant?"

Once Nie Li's words landed, the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique in his soul realm activated at high speed.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A powerful explosion of Heavenly Energy surged from Nie Li's feet, as if it was trying to turn the people nearby on their heads.

The bystanders' facial expressions all changed upon sensing that terrifying aura.

Xiao Yu and Lu Piao also stared at Nie Li in shock; the rest were terrified as he stood in the center of the aura explosion, his clothes were fluttering in the wind like a deity descending from heaven.

Just what kind of horrifying energy was this?!

Even Long Yuyin couldn't help being shocked.

Nie Li slowly ascended. One hundred twenty-six steps, one hundred twenty-seven steps. Long Yuyin watched as he approached and felt her breath stop as she sensed the suffocating pressure emanating from him.

This aura was even more powerful than the surrounding Heavenly Energy, causing Long Yuyin to step back before steadying her feet.

How? How could Nie Li pressure her so, when he hasn't even reached the Heavenly Fate Realm? He was even stronger than a 5-fate Heavenly Fate Realm expert!

What Long Yuyin didn't know was that, the pressure that she was feeling wasn't from Nie Li himself; rather, Nie Li had obtained his power from the surrounding Heavenly Energy by communicating with the spiritual well. The ambient Heavenly Energy within the spiritual well was extremely dense. Under Nie Li's direction, it could burst forth with frightening energy.

One hundred twenty-eighth step, one hundred twenty-ninth step...

Nie Li ascended, one foot in front of the other, to the one hundred thirtieth step, finally standing on the same level as Long Yuyin. He swept a glance at Long Yuyin and coldly smiled, "One hundred thirtieth step. Just so-so!"

Long Yuyin was dumbfounded as she looked at Nie Li. She'd always been proud of her talent. As far as she was concerned, it was impossible for someone of the same age to surpass her. However, the pride that she'd held was now heavily scattered over the ground. Nie Li looked down at her coldly, the loathing look in his eyes making her feel like she was trash on the ground.

Nie Li pulled his gaze away from Long Yuyin and didn't afford her a second glance as he ascended onto the one hundred thirty-first step.

Boom!

When Nie Li's foot landed, a deep and low sound echoed through the hearts of the surrounding disciples.

That was the one hundred thirty-first step!

The area outside the Saint Soul Grounds boiled with voices.

On the Saint Soul Board, Nie Li's ranking had already replaced Long Yuyin's at the ninth rank. Everyone stared in disbelief at the Saint Soul Board.

"This is impossible..."

"That Nie Li actually managed to pull Long Yuyin down!"

“This is too unbelievable! Someone from the Tiny World actually won against Long Yuyin, who has the Blood Dragon lineage of the Dragonseal Family!”

No one could believe the results; however the name on the Saint soul Board was clearly displayed, leaving them with no choice but to believe it.

Among the younger generations, Long Yuyin was a legend. And now, another legend has been born.

Furthermore, this legend was far stronger compared to Long Yuyin, making everyone there even more astonished. Long Yuyin was from the Dragonseal Family and had enjoyed an unimaginably vast horde of cultivating resources since she was young. Everything she had was unreachable to others.

But Nie Li had come from the Tiny World without any background, nor had he been provided with a vast supply of cultivating resources.

However, Nie Li still managed to reach such shocking heights.

Long Yuyin looked at Nie Li’s silhouette. At that particular moment, Nie Li wasn’t looking back; instead, he continued to ascend step by step.

One hundred thirty-two, one hundred thirty-three……

His steps were slow but calm, fantastically resonating with the ambient Heavenly Energy.

It wasn't until he reached the one hundred thirty-sixth step that Nie Li finally felt the irresistible pressure and stopped. He had entered into a profound state and decided that he no longer needed to move any higher.

Long Yuyin dumbfoundedly stared at Nie Li's silhouette. There were a total of six steps between her and Nie Li. It was like an unbridgeable gap, a realm impossible for her to reach!

All along, she'd believed that she had the strongest talent. Until now. Her pride and dignity had been mercilessly scattered. Faced with Nie Li who'd managed to ascend to the one hundred thirty-sixth step in one go, she'd totally lost her fighting spirit.

This man before her was like a mountain, bearing down on her head, rendering her unable to breath.

She'd always flaunted herself as a genius. But it was just like Nie Li had said: she was nothing. Compared to him, she was far inferior.

She clenched her fists as complicated feelings flooded her heart. Was that a gesture of the unresigned? Even she couldn't understand her own feelings.

At that moment, Lu Piao and Xiao Yu were observing Nie Li's silhouette high above them, both in a state of utter dumbfoundedness. They'd never imagined that Nie Li would reach the one hundred thirty-sixth step in one go and utterly crush a woman like Long Yuyin under his feet while he was at it.

Long Yuyin faced the six steps before her without even half an intention to attempt another step up.

The surrounding disciples of the Skysoul Institute also stared dumbfoundedly at Nie Li's figure. Was the guy before their eyes really a newcomer? He'd actually managed to climb up to the one hundred thirty-sixth step on his first try! This was simply too frightening! Was he going to give anyone a chance?

Some of the students outside the Saint Soul Grounds were flared up in a commotion as others stared blankly at the Saint Soul Board.

On the Saint Soul Board, Nie Li's name had already reached the third rank.

Nie Li was still a newcomer from this year who'd yet to reach the Heavenly Fate Realm. If his ability to communicate with Heavenly Energy had already reached this current height, how terrifying might he be once he reached the Heavenly Fate Realm?

The stronger one's ability to communicate with the Heavenly Energy was, the faster their cultivating speed would be. The results were easily predictable. Before Long, Nie Li would reach the

Heavenly Fate Realm. Once there, his cultivation would suddenly experience a huge leap and reach an unimaginable height!

Gu Bei and Gu Lan exchanged glances as deep shock filled their eyes. Previously, they'd underestimated Nie Li!

Nie Li's talent had utterly surpassed Long Yuyin's, making him the most dazzling genius among the newcomers! Even Gu Bei couldn't help feeling a little ashamed. Even he might not be able to win against Nie Li.

Gu Heng studied the Saint Soul Board as his gaze flickered. Even he couldn't help harboring a deep jealousy for Nie Li's talent.

He definitely must recruit this individual and take him under his wing! A chilly light flashed through Gu Heng's eyes as those thoughts crossed his mind. If he couldn't recruit Nie Li, then he had to destroy thoroughly him. Otherwise, Gu Heng won't be able to feel at ease in his heart!

At that moment, a fairy-like girl, who was some distance away, raised her head and looked at the Saint Soul Board. She couldn't help the trace of shock that flashed through her eyes. She never imagined that Nie Li's talent would be so powerful. However, it also made sense, since this was the one person whose destiny she couldn't see through.

Earlier, when she first met Nie Li and saw his expression, Ying Yueru had a feeling in her heart that their fates would cross in some way.

She took one last glance at the Saint Soul Board, then her figure disappeared into the nearby forest.

Chapter 283: You Asked For It!

Wang Yang, Han Jing, and their entourages entered the Saint Soul Grounds, but exited very quickly. With their talents, they could only make it to the tenth or twentieth step before they were forced to stop. When they looked at the Saint Soul Board and saw Nie Li's name so high up in the rankings, they were completely dumbfounded.

All of them knew firsthand of how difficult it was to communicate with the Heavenly Energy inside the Saint Soul Grounds. Therefore, Nie Li's high rank gave them an unreachable feeling. By the time they exited the grounds, Nie Li was already ranked third on the Saint Soul Board.

Rank three? What kind of joke was that?

Even the strongest newcomer, Long Yuyin, was pushed down!

Compared to Nie Li, she was trash!

Everyone else couldn't help feeling a little dazed. The quota for this year had been taken by Long Yuyin, Jin Yan, and Gu Bei. Now, did that leave the remaining two for them? Obstruct Nie Li? What could they possibly use to obstruct him? Compared to Nie Li, they weren't even on the same level!

Hua Ling was enraged as he looked at the Saint Soul Board. It was fine if Xiao Yu alone managed to reach so high. But right now, Nie Li actually managed to climb even higher than Xiao Yu, to a point

that people could only look up to, where others couldn't even think of challenging him! He felt like vomiting blood.

Although there were many people here from the Little Heaven Realm and all of them had decent talent, they were all trash compared to Nie Li!

Hua Ling felt gloomy and disheartened. It was as if he'd been slapped in the face by someone. Ranked third. Not one of those from the Little Heaven Realm could reach such high rank!

At the same time, the teachers who were paying attention to the Saint Soul Board were all shocked.

As a newcomer, charging to rank three on the Saint Soul Board in one go was simply defying the logic of the heavens! Such talent was rarely seen in recent decades.

Nanmen Tianhai pondered for a brief moment, then said to Huang Yu, "I never expected this Nie Li to give us such a huge surprise."

Huang Yu replied, "Yes. He's indeed given us a huge surprise. Ranked third on the Saint Soul Board. Such talent is something we should especially protect. As for the Dragonseal Family, even they won't be able to touch Nie Li easily!"

Now that Nie Li had displayed his shocking talent, the Skysoul Institute would definitely protect him well.

At that moment, even Venerable Redsoul had his attention on the situation at the Saint Soul Grounds.

Venerable Redsoul lightly sighed. “Back when they were igniting the spiritual flames, I had already sensed his extraordinary talent. Now that I’ve seen it in action, he’s indeed extraordinary. It’s a pity that I can only have him as a student for a single year.”

With such shocking talent, Nie Li would soon attract the attentions of the various factions.

Nie Li didn’t know how big of a commotion he’d caused outside. Also, due to the surge in his cultivation, he’d already reached the 5-star Legend rank stage. Inside his Soul Realm was also a trace of the refined scarlet blood Soul Intent.

This Soul Intent, might it be the soon-to-be-formed Fate Soul?

An ordinary person’s Fate Soul is colourless. In his previous life, Nie Li had also formed a colourless fate soul. However, in this life, it held a trace of scarlet-blood colour.

Right now, he was still unable to fully form it; he will only be able to know the Fate Soul’s color once it’s fully formed. Although he could sense the strangeness in his soul realm, Nie Li didn’t pay much attention to it. When he opened his eyes, they met Long Yuyin’s eyes by coincidence.

Long Yuyin made attempt after attempt to ascend to the one hundred thirty-first step; however, the massive rebound she faced each time prevented her from taking the step forward.

Nie Li watched her and a trace of loathing flashed across his eyes. “You’ve lost!”

Long Yuyin tightly clenched her fists. Although she was unwilling to accept this reality, the truth was glaring right in front of her eyes. She bit her lip until a small bloodstain appeared as her light-brown eyes contained an odd kind of blankness.

Nie Li had mercilessly trampled her pride.

“If one agrees to a bet, then one must accept the defeat!” Long Yuyin took out a whip and threw it over to Nie Li. She raised her head towards him as she continued, “I may have lost today, but from today onwards, I, Long Yuyin will not lose to you a second time. I, Long Yuyin, will not use any of Dragonseal Family’s power. I will win against you forthright in a one to one competition!”

As Nie Li looked at Long Yuyin and recalled all of the events of his previous life, he couldn’t help furrowing his brows. Although the previous Long Yuyin had forced the death of his Master, the current Long Yuyin who stood before him was still fourteen or fifteen years old. Even if she was an overbearing person, right now she was still a young lady, different from the vicious woman from his previous life.

This time when he came back to life, he’d vowed that he

wouldn’t let anything like his Master being forced to death happen again.

A woman like Long Yuyin needed to be mercilessly taught a lesson, then sent packing for as far away as possible!

Nie Li accepted the whip and looked at Long Yuyin. He lifted the whip, but just as he was about to lash her, he suddenly recalled the words his Master had told him in his previous life.

“Virtuous like water, for water does not compete.”

“Let grudges vanish like smoke, into the thin air!”

In his previous life, he had entirely forgotten many of the teachings his Master had imparted to him. Back when his Master had died, although he didn’t kill Long Yuyin, he still caused chaos to the Dragonseal Family.

However, in this life, the vicious woman who was over a hundreds years old had turned back into a fourteen or fifteen-year-old girl. Although she was still overbearing and arrogant, the killing intent in Nie Li’s heart gradually dampened down. Since he’d come back to life, Long Yuyin was no longer able to threaten his Master anymore!

He put the whip down, looked at Long Yuyin, and said in a cold voice, “Go. I no longer have any interest in giving you three lashes. You’re not worth it!”

“You...” Long Yuyin’s eyes widened as she stared at Nie Li, enraged to the point that her face ashened. Nie Li’s words were a thorough humiliation to her! In Nie Li’s heart, she didn’t even have the qualifications for him to take action?

Nie Li tossed the whip down in front of Long Yuyin and descended in measured steps without giving her a second glance. That was absolute disdain!

“You’re not allowed to leave.” Long Yuyin stopped Nie Li as she firmly stared at him.

Nie Li frowned his brows for a brief moment as he said in a solemn voice, “I have no interest in wasting my time with you. Beat it!”

Long Yuyin had a stubborn expression on her face as she handed the whip back to him. She coldly stared at Nie Li and said, “I’m willing to accept my defeat. As for those three lashes of yours, even if you’re unwilling, you still have to do it. After these three lashes, I, Long Yuyin will challenge you again and take those three lashes back! I, Long Yuyin, am true to my words. I will repay my grudges, and repay my grievances! The words that you’ve used to insult and humiliate me, I will return them all to you!”

Her character was still the same as in the past, which made Nie Li deeply loathe her.

“Since you asked for it, don’t blame me for being impolite!” Nie

Li took the whip from Long Yuyin as he coldly stared at her and yelled, “Long Yuyin, who do you think you are? You think your talent is so formidable that you can treat others like ants? Without the slightest kindness in your heart, you treat lives like grass! Then, when something doesn’t go your way, you kill them. For a woman like you, calling you vicious is already considered light!”

All the grudges in Nie Li’s heart burst forth!

“Is the Dragonseal Family very formidable? If so, why won’t they go all out against the Demon God’s Sect? Aside from suppressing the geniuses within the sect, what good are they? A family like that should be better off destroyed so the Divine Feathers Sect won’t fall into your hands!” Nie Li angrily shouted at Long Yuyin.

At Nie Li’s words, the surrounding disciples couldn’t help feeling satisfied. Indeed, the Divine Feathers Sect had strict scales on status that made ordinary students feel suffocated. They all had grievances towards the Dragonseal Family, but none of them ever dared to show it. Today, Nie Li had said it all for them.

“And you! You think you’re a genius, but in reality you’re just a parasite of the Dragonseal Family, a parasite of the Divine Feathers Sect! You’ve always had an unimaginable supply of cultivating resources. Just because you’ve made a tiny achievement in your cultivation, you think you have the right to be overbearing and treat others like trash?” Nie Li coldly smiled as he continued, “From my point of view, those without cultivating resources but have been hardworking despite the fact, climbing their steps one by one, are the real talents! People like you are the real garbage; garbage that only wastes cultivating resources!

Long Yuyin's face ashened and both of her hands were clenched in tight fists. However, she only lowered her head in silence.

Nie Li waved the whip and lashed it over Long Yuyin's cheeks and shoulders, "This lash is for all the disciples who you've bullied in the Divine Feathers Sect!"

Although Long Yuyin had the Blood Dragon lineage, this lash still left a red mark on her cheeks and shoulders. Nie Li's whip contained powerful energy that directly entered Long Yuyin's body.

Nie Li waved the lash again and a crisp smack landed on Long Yuyin's chest. The clothes around her chest were instantly ripped open, leaving a scarlet whip mark inside and showed her fair skin.

"This lash is for me. At first, when you made the bet with me, you intended to use those three lashes to kill me. Just giving you back your lashes is letting you off cheap!" Nie Li coldly glared at Long Yuyin.

This was thorough humiliation!

Long Yuyin held her chest as tears flickered in her eyes. However, she only stubbornly turned around and faced Nie Li with her back.

"Originally, I wasn't even in the mood to hit you. Hitting you is

simply dirtying my hands. This is what you've asked for! As for the last whip, it's for my Master..." Nie Li recalled the events of his previous life, when his Master was forced to death by Long Yuyin. And yet, his Master still told him to let go of vengeance as she died in his arms.

Although he'd experienced two lifetimes, that scar remained in Nie Li's heart.

Nie Li lifted the whip in his hands and mercilessly lashed down Long Yuyin's back. The whip rode the sharp gale and bored down on Long Yuyin, issuing another crisp smack. The places where this whip had contacted were marked by torn cloth, trailing all the way from her shoulder to her butt.

This lash contained the wrath in Nie Li's heart; therefore, it definitely wasn't light.

Even with Long Yuyin's strong body, she still couldn't help the groan that escaped. Her beautiful face turned a little ashen as the three lashes from Nie Li burned with pain. Since her youth, she'd never been humiliated like this before!

Chapter 284: Blocked

The pain on Long Yuyin's body was secondary; Nie Li's words were like sharp blades that carved the pain straight onto her heart.

That was the greatest humiliation!

Was she really so vile in the eyes of others? Long Yuyin raised her head and looked at the nearby students, who immediately lowered their heads when they noticed her gaze.

So in the eyes of others, she was exactly that venomous woman Nie Li had described!

From Long Yuyin's point of view, she only wanted to be stronger than anyone else.

So it turned out that she was the trash who attracted the loathing of others!

Her eyes are flickered with tears. Although she was overbearing, she didn't easily beat or kill anyone. She never intended to kill Nie Li with her three lashes; in fact, it was impossible. She only wanted to teach him a lesson, so why did Nie Li call her a venomous person?

The third lash was the heaviest and most merciless. Nie Li said that he did it for his Master, but she didn't even know who his Master was!

Long Yuyin's heart was filled with grievances. She turned her head back towards him as her eyes flickered with tears, grounded her teeth, and said, "Nie Li, I hate you!"

Upon finishing her words, Long Yuyin wiped the tears from her eyes and quickly ran down the steps.

Nie Li furrowed his brows as he watched Long Yuyin's figure disappear through the entrance of the Saint Soul Grounds. So it seems that Long Yuyin would definitely not leave the matter as it was. However, there was nothing he should be afraid of, regardless of what methods she came up with. After all, Long Yuyin had forced the death of his Master, so in this life, it could be considered serving justice.

If Long Yuyin left the matter as it was, then Nie Li decided that he would also forget it and cease pursuing the grudges from his previous life. However, if she still wanted to tangle with him, then he'd teach her another lesson.

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li with a dazed expression. He kept sensing that the Nie Li of today was a little off. Although Long Yuyin was overbearing, it still wasn't to the point that it warranted such a huge reaction from Nie Li. He should be someone who could contain his anger.

Furthermore, Nie Li had said that the third whip was for his Master. But who was this Master that Nie Li had spoken of? Could it be his foster father? But his foster father didn't have any grudges

with Long Yuyin!

Lu Piao also watched Long Yuyin run out, then pulled his gaze away and gave Nie Li a thumbs up. Watching Nie Li give that girl three lashes simply felt great for the rest of them! Even Lu Piao couldn't stand that pride and arrogance of hers.

Now that the show had ended, they all decided to resume cultivating. Those ranked within the top ten could remain in the Saint Soul Grounds for three days; naturally, Nie Li wouldn't waste such precious time. Thus, he focused on training and cultivating.

Dragonseal Family, Long Yuyin's courtyard

Long Yuyin sat by her bed, holding a bottle of medicinal salve. She dipped into the medicine and slowly applied it to her wounds. There were clear wounds on her face, chest, and various other parts of her body. Although she possessed the Blood Dragon lineage, Nie Li's lashes felt as though they could cut through her body, leaving her in burning pain.

By now, she'd already changed out of her torn clothes and put on a silk set that vaguely outlined her voluptuous figure. When she applied the medicine to her chest, she couldn't help groaning in pain.

When she thought of the places where Nie Li's whip had landed, she felt extremely humiliated. He was the first person who'd dared to do that to her!

Her right hand tightly gripped the whip as she recalled Nie Li's loathing expression. It was as though her entire body were rotten, that even a single glance could be considered too much to bear. Such an expression of despise filled her heart with anger.

She clenched her teeth and wiped the tears from her face as she applied more medicinal salve down her back.

"En." Long Yuyin couldn't help letting out another groan from the piercing pain.

The medicinal salve permeated her wounds, and after a period of time had passed, she felt a little better. This kind of fiery hot pain was now engraved deep into her memories. No matter what, she'll always remember that Nie Li was the first and only person who'd ever whipped her.

She took out a set of violet clothes and changed into them. Draped in a violet cloth, her mesmerizing figure and beautiful face would give others a charming temperament. Except that there was a wound on her face that had yet to fade.

She looked at the mirror that was set some distance away. Although she'd never paid much attention to her own appearance, she was undoubtedly very beautiful. If it hadn't been for her overbearing character, there might've been quite a long line of young suitors asking for her hand.

However, the wound on her face couldn't be covered.

She recalled the words that Nie Li had said earlier. No matter how beautiful the exterior was, it'd still be impossible to cover up the ugliness in her heart. She picked up an object and pegged it at the mirror. With a shattering sound, the mirror broke into pieces.

Long Yuyin felt so indignant that she wanted to cry. Since she was young, this was the first time that she'd been so wronged.

Soon after she'd finished changing, she left her room and Hu Yong rushed in.

Hu Yong was instantly enraged upon seeing the wound on her face. "Ying'er, what's wrong with you? I heard that you were beaten? Who was it? I'll exterminate his entire clan!"

At his words, Long Yuyin was stunned for a moment. Not long ago, such words sounded absolutely normal to her. Whoever dared to harm her would definitely have their entire clan exterminated by her. In the past, she'd believed such things to be absolutely normal.

But at that moment, Nie Li's insults echoed in her ears. "... beating and killing as you wish, treating lives like grass....For a woman like you, calling you vicious is already considered light!"

Suddenly, deep loathing rose up in her at Hu Yong's words.

"Hu Yong, mind your own business!" She threw a loatheful

glance at Hu Yong as she continued, “I’m going back to cultivate. Get lost!”

“Ying’er, someone hit you and you’re not going to take revenge? I’ll help you take vengeance!” Hu Yong said immediately.

She threw a glance at Hu Yong as she coldly said, “Vengeance? Even I can’t match up as his opponent. How are you going to take revenge?”

Hu Yong said in a solemn voice, “I’ll send the experts from my family to take revenge for you!”

Long Yuyin threw him a furious glare. “Getting help from the experts of your family whenever you hit a wall. Are you trash? Your family aside, you’re just trash! Could it be that the problems that I, Long Yuyin, am unable to handle can be solved by a piece of trash like you?”

Hu Yong was choked by Long Yuyin’s words. He paused for a brief moment before saying in a weak voice, “Yin’er, could the other party’s family really be that powerful? Is it the Ashen Flames Family? Or the Gu Clan?”

As she looked at Hu Yong, a deep loathing rose in Long Yuyin’s heart. Now, she was beginning to understand why she’d been loathed by others. In others’ point of view, she was the member of a prominent family that had a bottomless supply of cultivating resources. The moment she gained an achievement in cultivation, she would mock the origins of others and serve beatings and

killings as she wished.

In the eyes of others, her achievements today had all been gained by relying on her family's cultivating resources. There was little link to herself.

"I don't want to see you. Get lost!" Long Yuyin rebuked.

When he saw that Long Yuyin was about to flip out, Hu Yong cringed and he backed away.

Only after seeing Hu Yong take his leave did Long Yuyin's heart slowly calm down again.

She thought about how Nie Li looked down at her from above. She thought about the things she'd done in the past. She'd always thought that such words were fitting and expected of her; that was, until Nie Li's lashes whipped down on her. Now, she reflected on her words and actions.

"No matter what, I will definitely surpass you. The grievance I felt today, I'll definitely return them to you!" Long Yuyin promptly sat down and began cultivating Heavenly Energy.

Surges of majestic Heavenly Energy entered her body. Long Yuyin sensed that somehow, her cultivating speed was now a lot faster than it was in the past.

"Virtuous like water, for water does not compete..." Long Yuyin

recalled the words from the Foremaster Divination and finally gained a some insight into it.

Saint Soul Grounds

Nie Li continued to cultivate as he communicated with Heaven and Earth, now only a step away from fully forming his first Fate Soul.

One day, two days...

Two days later, Nie Li sensed that he'd already reached the doorstep of the Heavenly Fate Realm. However, breaking through to that realm still wasn't that easy.

Lu Piao stood up, looked at Nie Li, and said, "Nie Li, I have to leave now." He'd already used up all of his time and was no longer permitted to remain in the Saint Soul Grounds to cultivate.

"We'll leave together, then," Nie Li said. It was impossible for him to make a breakthrough in the short amount of time he had left. He could only take it easy while searching for any potentials for a breakthrough.

The two of them, and Xiao Yu, walked down the steps and headed towards the exit of the Saint Soul Grounds.

The surrounding students watched as the three of them left and couldn't help sighing in their hearts. Those three monsters were finally leaving. Cultivating with them was simply too much of a blow to their confidence.

Outside the Saint Soul Grounds

The three of them had remained inside the grounds for such a long time that the people outside had already dispersed. Only a few people remained.

When Nie Li and his group exited the Saint Soul Grounds, a group of people immediately walked towards them and surrounded them.

Nie Li furrowed his brows for a brief moment and swept his eyes at the approaching individuals. There were a total of ten people, nine of whom had already stepped into the Heavenly Fate Realm. There was one who was approximately the same age as Nie Li.

“Who are you people?” Xiao Yu looked at them as he went on high alert and made preparations to engage in battle.

The youth walked over as his gaze fell onto Nie Li. “You’re Nie Li?’

Nie Li’s eyes narrowed. “Correct. Who are you people and why are you looking for me?” It seemed that the other party had approached because of him.

The youth closed in on Nie Li as he coldly snorted, “Brat, you must be tired of living. Someone from the Tiny World actually dared to be so impudent in the Skysoul Institute!”

Nie Li contemptuously curled his lips, “Long Yuyin sent you guys?”

Chapter 285: A Chicken Feather For An Authoritative Token

This youth, Hu Yong, was Long Yuyin's fiancé.

Hu Yong took a step forward as he grabbed Nie Li by the collar. "Nie Li, you actually dared hurt Long Yuyin! You must be tired of living!"

Nie Li snorted as he eyed Hu Yong and his lackeys. "You're all from the Dragonseal Family?"

Hu Yong furiously glared at Nie Li. "Today, I'll have you die in full aware. My name is Hu Yong, Long Yuyin's fiancé!" His heart was burning in a raging fire from Nie Li's unafraid countenance.

Lu Piao looked at Hu Yong's crotch and gave three short laughs. "Long Yuyin's fiancé? The one who was rumored to have been laid to waste by her? I never thought you'd actually stick your head out for her. Threatening us is useless. Don't think that we're unaware of the Skysoul Institute's rules. I'd really admire you if you actually had the guts to take action right here, right now."

Hu Yong was shamed into anger as he continued to clutch Nie Li's collar, looking ferocious, and said, "Don't think that I'm afraid to touch you guys!"

Nie Li casually looked at him. "Then, I dare you to!"

Right now, Hu Yong was extremely furious. Before coming here, he'd gathered so many Heavenly Fate Realm experts so that Nie Li wouldn't have a chance at retaliating. If only the Skysoul Institute's damned rule that he couldn't take any action within the school grounds didn't exist!

Hu Yong released his grip and looked at Nie Li as a chilling light flashed through his eyes. "Don't think that because of the institute's rules that I won't be able to do anything to you. Trying to mess with me? You're still too tender! Hu Tian, take the three of them to a secluded place and have a good chat with them!"

"Yes!" Hu Tian revealed a merciless smile at the corner of his mouth as he said, "Three Young Masters, shall we go?"

Although Hu Yong and co. were unable to kill the three of them without having the Skysoul Institute pursue the matter, teaching them a lesson is still possible.

The aura of the nine Heavenly Fate Realm experts utterly suppressed Nie Li and Lu Piao, rendering them unable to retaliate as they tried to herd the three of them into a secluded corner. On the contrary, Xiao Yu wasn't affected by them at all. He was only a step away from being a 4-fate Heavenly Fate Realm expert. However, he didn't make any movements as he tried to think of a countermeasure for the situation. Even if he were to take action, it'd definitely be impossible for him to take on so many Heavenly Fate Realm experts.

He never imagined that Hu Yong would actually use such a method to scrape back some face.

“Hoo, it seems that you’re just playing some kiddy games.” Nie Li glanced at Hu Yong in disdain, “Just like kids fighting, you punch me and I punch you. How childish!”

Hu Yong was ready to explode at Nie Li’s disdainful expression. He snorted, “You’re just being stubborn now that your back’s against a wall!”

Nie Li crossed his arms as he smiled in disdain at Hu Yong. “Do you really think that I can’t take you all on today? For the likes of you, I don’t even need to take action myself!”

“The three of you haven’t even to reached the Heavenly Fate Realm. If I can’t take care of you today, then I’ll start writing my name backwards!” Hu Yong furiously snorted. He already knew that he himself was very arrogant, but he never thought that Nie Li would actually be more arrogant than him. Faced with so many enemies, he still dared to say such words. “Take the three of them away!”

The moment Hu Yong’s words landed, a deep and aged voice sounded from behind. “Young Master Hu, I’m afraid that you can’t take the three of them with you!”

Hu Yong furiously snorted. “Today, I will take the three of them! Who dares to hinder me?”

He turned around to see just who would be bold enough to help the three of them! However, when he turned around, he couldn’t

help being dazed at the sighted before him.

Two silhouettes approached them slowly, both of which Hu Yong recognised. One person was named Nanmen Tianhai; the other was Huang Yu. Both Elder-rank figures, higher-ups of the Skysoul Institute. Even the higher-ups of the Hu Clan treated them with respect. Furthermore, Hu Yong was currently a disciple of the Skysoul Institute and subject to the institute's restrictions!

"Young Master Hu, I'm afraid that in this Skysoul Institute, you cannot act as you wish. These three are from the talented generation of our Skysoul Institute. No one is allowed to take any action against them. Even if they are in the wrong, the institute will oversee the punishment." Huang Yu looked at Hu Yong as he said in a solemn voice, "Young Master Hu is also a disciple of the Skysoul Institute. Regardless of now or in the future, those who dare to violate the rules of the Skysoul Institute cannot fault us for giving out punishment!"

In his heart, Hu Yong was extremely dejected. Only now did he understand that he'd fallen into Nie Li's trap.

With Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu present, he definitely won't be able to do anything to Nie Li today. Furthermore, these two elders now had their eye on him; from now on, he could only dream of taking action. He furiously glared at Nie Li and his party.

Lu Piao laughed as he looked at Hu Yong. "Earlier on, Young Master Hu mentioned that if he couldn't take us out, he'd start writing his name backwards!"

“You guys better watch out. I definitely won’t let you guys off! Especially once you’ve reached the Heavenly Fate Realm, don’t even think about stepping out of the Skysoul Institute. Otherwise, you’ll die every time you go out!” Hu Yong furiously rebuked, then swept a glance at his nine Heavenly Fate Realm underlings, and ordered, “Let’s go!”

The Hu group afforded Nie Li and co. one more furious glare before turning and leaving after their master.

What Hu Yong meant was once Nie Li and his group finally reached the Heavenly Fate Realm and headed outside the institute grounds to explore, that was when he’d attack the three of them. But by then, Nie Li would’ve already placed his first Fate soul into the Soul Hall. When that time came, what would there be for him to be afraid of? Nie Li lightly smiled. He couldn’t think of a time when he’d actually been afraid of anyone!

The best Hu Yong could do was to hinder their cultivation a little by trying to obstruct Nie Li from breaking through to the Heavenly Star Realm. Even still, that Hu Yong was thinking too highly of himself.

Hu Yong and his group arrived looking awe-inspiring, but left with their tails between their legs. Hu Yong himself was extremely disheartened. Long Yuyin had been bullied and when he came to stand up for her, he ended up getting ash smeared on his own nose instead.

But because the two Elders of the Skysoul Institute were present, his party could only leave in a dejected fashion.

Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu retracted their gazes from Hu Yong. Nanmen Tianhai wore a stern face as he said, “You three, too. In the institute, cultivation comes before everything else. Running around, attracting trouble, how inappropriate! If there’s a next time, then we’ll expel you from the Skysoul Institute!”

Lu Piao immediately cried out in grievance, as he thought that this Elder was unable to distinguish between right and wrong. “But Lord Elder, we didn’t start it! They started it!”

Nanmen Tianhai coldly snorted as his strict gaze swept over the three of them. “A housefly will never bite a seamless egg! If you guys don’t attract trouble, how could trouble look for you?”

Huang Yu, who stood to the side, gently smiled at the three of them and said, “The three of you are rather decent talents, with unmeasurable prospects. Therefore, keeping a low-profile is a must. The Dragonseal Family, the Gu Clan isn’t a group you guys should easily offend. It’s best to endure for the future. Not enduring a small matter will spoil the bigger plans!”

Nie Li and Xiao Yu exchanged glances. The two of them were intelligent people. One Elder had an angelic face, while the other one had a devilish face; their meaning was crystal clear. These elders had come to tell them not to pick up any more trouble with people like Long Yuyin and Hu Yong.

In fact, while Nie Li was cultivating inside the Saint Soul Grounds, he'd already had an inkling of how dazzling his performance would be on the Saint Soul Board. Since he'd proved himself a lot stronger than Long Yuyin, there was no reason that the higher-ups of the Skysoul Institute wouldn't know about it. Since that was the case, he'd teach Long Yuyin a lesson. The Skysoul Institute's higher-ups would still think of methods to overlook this. After all, talents were extremely important to the Skysoul Institute!

Indeed, the two Elders had appeared after Hu Yong. Although the Elders were subordinate to the Grand Elder, they were still authoritative figures of the Divine Feathers Sect.

Nie Li said in a tone neither servile nor overbearing, "Thanks for the two Elders' teachings. We will not take any initiatives to provoke trouble. However, if some people are being rude and unreasonable and insist on find trouble with us, then we can't blindly endure. Otherwise, they'll ask for a mile once you give them the inch!"

Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu exchanged glances and both bitterly smiled in their hearts. Indeed, geniuses all had their own temperaments. Nie Li's words were neither soft nor hard. He was implying that if Long Yuyin or Hu Yong came looking for trouble again, he'd still fight back.

Xiao Yu nodded and said, "If some people are being overbearing and unreasonable, we have the right to protect ourselves. Take today for example. Hu Yong and his group wanted to take us to a secluded place to 'take care of us'. If it weren't for the two Elders,

who knows what the outcome might've been? How can we endure such behaviour?"

Nanmen Tianhai said in a solemn voice, "If someone wants to cause trouble for you, we'll naturally help you resolve it. However, all of you have boundless prospects, I suggest that you don't waste your strength on internal fights. We, the Divine Feathers Sect still have many other enemies. You, the geniuses of the Divine Feathers Sect, should be united!"

Nie Li was waiting for those words from Nanmen Tianhai.

Nie Li smiled. "Since Elder is willing to help us stand up for ourselves, then of course, it'd be better. We couldn't be bothered to waste our time with those senseless people!"

Nanmen Tianhai snorted, "That depends on your performances!"

The two Elders turned around and left.

Nie Li watched them go before he turned and lightly smiled at Xiao Yu and Lu Piao and said, "Let's go back. After our lessons are complete, we'll head for the second testing ground! With those two Elders watching us, there shouldn't be anyone who dares to touch us in the testing grounds. Otherwise, those two Elders would be going back on their word!"

Xiao Yu couldn't help smiling at Nie Li's words. Nie Li really was taking a chicken feather for an authoritative token[1].

Just outside the Saint Soul Grounds, Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu paused their steps.

Nanmen Tianhai bitterly smiled as he asked Huang Yu, “Old Yu, have we fallen for that kid’s trap?”

Huang Yu spread his hands out and said, “It seems to be the case. We definitely fell for that kid’s trap. With his eye-catching performance in the Saint Soul Grounds, it’d definitely attract the attention of those higher ups within the Skysoul Institute. That’s why they didn’t show any fear when facing Hu Yong.”

Nanmen Tianhai dispiritedly responded, “I’ve seen the forms that Xiao Yu filled out for them. They’re still only fourteen. After this year, they’ll be fifteen at most, and yet, they’re already so cunning. Long Yuyin and Jin Yan were the most outstanding among the younger generation; but compared to him, they’re indeed a little inferior.”

---

[1] Chinese idiom. Assuming unwarranted authority on slim pretext.

Chapter 286: Heavenly Fate

Just as Nie Li and his party were about to leave, another group of people walked towards them.

Nie Li slightly narrowed his eyes. It's indeed: 'waves come just after the last one calms'. It seems like he won't be able to have any peace from now on!

The leader, Gu Bei's older cousin Gu Heng, walked towards Nie Li.

"You must be Nie Li!" Gu Heng's face had a faint smile, "Obtaining rank three of the Saint Soul Board as a newcomer and mercilessly stepping over Long Yuyin, you're indeed formidable! I'm Gu Heng of the Gu Clan!"

At Gu Heng's words, Nie Li glanced at the group of people standing behind Gu Heng and narrowed his eyes. "I wonder what your distinguished countenance seeks me for?"

Nie Li had never heard of the name 'Gu Heng' before. In his previous life, the strongest person of the Gu Clan was Gu Bei!

A youth who stood to the side proudly announced, "Our Young Master is the first in line to succeed the Gu Clan!"

First successor? But in the end, he failed to succeed the Gu Clan? The corner of Nie Li's mouth curled as he eyed the arrogant youth.

It seemed that this Gu Heng would be Gu Bei's competitor.

Gu Heng waved his hand, signaling his underling to silence himself. He then lightly smiled and said, "My purpose in coming here is to make friends with you geniuses!"

Lu Piao slapped his chest and straightforwardly said, "Make friends? I like making friends, we're friends now!"

Gu Heng paused. Did Lu Piao really not hear the hidden intent in those words, or was he just acting as though he didn't understand?

Nie Li laughed inwardly. Lu Piao was acting like a nitwit, but he knew what he was doing. Nie Li smiled, "I have the same intentions. If Young Master Gu wants to be friends, we'll be glad. From now on, we can get along as friends!"

Gu Heng's face turned slightly cold; however, he patted Nie Li on the shoulder and said, "I like your character. If you have some spare time, do make a visit to our Gu Clan. We of the Gu Clan would definitely be more than happy to welcome geniuses such as yourselves!"

Nie Li maintained some distance with Gu Heng as he said monotonously, "We also like being friends with people like Young Master Gu. Except that we're all used to being free, so joining the Gu Clan might not suit us."

At Nie Li's words, Gu Heng's eyes flashed with a ray of chilling

light as he smiled, “With talents like yours, you could reach the Heavenly Fate Realm in half a month if you have sufficient cultivating resources! Please do consider the offer! The Gu Clan will forever keep its door open to you!”

Gu Heng finished his words and walked past Nie Li and his group. Upon seeing that, the people from the Gu Clan also dispersed.

Nie Li turned his head back to watch Gu Heng’s silhouette.

It seemed that this Gu Heng was from the Gu Clan as well. Lu Piao furrowed his brows and asked, “Nie Li, that fellow intends to recruit us? Based on his tone, he’s an extremely proud type of guy. He’s trying to recruit us, yet he still has that superior look. He’s absolutely different from Gu Bei. What’s his relationship with Gu Bei, anyways?”

“Don’t worry about him.” Nie Li lightly smiled and continued, “He’s just another opinionated fellow. Trying to recruit us under his wing and without even understanding if he himself is capable of it! He’s just the first successor to the Gu Clan. He doesn’t even have any real authority within the Gu Clan, and yet he’s already treating the entire Gu Clan as his!”

Xiao Yu was silently standing to the side. He hadn’t spoken a word since the beginning. After pondering for a while, he finally said, “Nie Li, you have to be careful. Since you’ve displayed such astonishing talent on the Saint Soul Board, the major families will definitely have their eyes on you!”

“There’s no harm. We should find someone to spread the news that we’ll only consider joining families after we’ve completed our training in the Skysoul Institute!” Nie Li said, “It’ll be fine if we just keep delaying it. We’ll talk about it later, after we’ve finished our training. Before our training has completed, those families probably won’t try to offend us too badly and risk pushing us towards the other families!”

Xiao Yu nodded after giving it a thought, “That’s a pretty good idea.”

Gu Heng stood some distance away with a sullen expression.

“Those arrogant bastards. They really thought I wanted to make friends with them? How could they be fit to be friends with me?” Gu Heng coldly laughed. How could he not perceive the faint rejecting from Nie Li? “It’s already considered to be a praise to be on terms as friends as for those that had pledged allegiance to me! Those who’re unwilling don’t even have the qualifications to be my friends!”

A youth who stood next to him agreed with his words. “Indeed, those three don’t know how to appreciate kindness!”

Gu Heng cursed uncontrollably. “So what if he’s talented? In the end, all the so-called geniuses still joined one family or another. It’s absolutely impossible for a single person to shake a family. Our Gu Clan can let him be or have him dead. If it wasn’t for the Skysoul Institute’s rule, they’d already be dead!”

The power struggle between the various families of Divine Feathers Sect was too intense; therefore, Gu Heng didn't want to make too much gossipping material for others.

Gu Heng's eyes flashed with a chilling light. "Since you're unwilling to pledge allegiance to me, then you can just dream about reaching the Heavenly Star Realm for the rest of your life!"

Within the Draconic Ruins Realm, cultivating was an extremely hard task. If one didn't actively go out to train and obtain spiritual stones for themselves, the Skysoul Institute wouldn't be able to provide the sufficient cultivating resources for them. However, going to the various places in Draconic Ruins Realm meant high danger and there would be constant death.

Naturally, once a student reached the Heavenly Fate Realm and placed their first Fate Soul in the Soul Hall, they wouldn't have to worry about their soul dissipating. However, every death would consume a level of cultivation in exchange. Therefore, trying to step into higher realms without the help of others would be an extremely tough task.

Once they entered the Heavenly Fate Realm and obtained sufficient cultivating resources, they'd be able to rapidly raise their cultivation. However, every level would exhaust large quantities of cultivating resources. Since there were countless other experts fighting over the limited cultivating resources, there would naturally be deaths among them.

At that point, it would become very easy for a family to control a single person's cultivation.

Regardless, Nie Li's refusal had angered Gu Heng. It's just that Gu Heng hadn't fully fallen out with Nie Li yet.

In a deep valley of the Divine Feathers Sect stood a straw hut surrounded by peach blossoms, like a garden full of peaches.

Such beautiful scenery was beyond spectacular!

A variety of mysterious, glowing arrays wandered around this straw hut.

Inside the hut, was a beautiful girl who sat in silence. There were six mysterious devices around her, each with round balls that revolved like stars. Each device formed and released pulses of mysterious energy.

This girl was Ying Yueru.

Both of her eyes were closed and brows were furrowed; she seemed to be deep in thought over something.

After a few hours had passed, she suddenly opened her eyes.

Ying Yueru looked as if she'd figured everything out. "So that's what's going on! No wonder I sensed such familiarity when I looked at him." She smiled lightly and muttered to herself, "The Temporal Demon Spirit Book is indeed extraordinary, to reverse

time and space. However, if you're unable to defy the heavens and change your destiny, then everything will turn back into nothing. Once you reach the Heavenly Axis Realm, the Sage Emperor will slowly begin to sense your presence. What I can do to help you is shift your fate to myself. When the Sage Emperor performs his divination this time around, it will be me he finds, not you! Your Master can only help you this far; as to whether can you truly defy the heavens and change your destiny, that all depends on you!"

Ying Yueru's gaze fell into distant space.

"My mother was a human, but the blood of the Demon God also flows within me. My existence was already destined to be intolerable. I hope that you can continue to live with my teachings and expectations."

She remained there like a fairy that had descended into the mortal realm, uncorrupted by the world's dust. Her gentle gaze was as clear as water.

She was a woman who was as serene as the moon.

Ever since she was born, she'd been an observer of destiny. She'd performed divinations on too many people; from her perspective, the lives and deaths were too normal. Because of this, she didn't even view her own life and death with much importance.

She continued her calculations as Nie Li's fate and her own started show little changes.

A day passed quickly. Inside Venerable Redsoul's courtyard, the majority of students were already seated and waiting for Venerable Redsoul to arrive.

Nie Li and Lu Piao walked into the training room and sat in their own seats.

When the students saw Nie Li and Lu Piao enter, the quiet training room instantly burst into a commotion.

"Are you aware? That guy called Nie Li totally crushed Long Yuyin beneath his feet on the Saint Soul Board!"

"Shh, lower your voice. Aren't you afraid that Long Yuyin will hear us?"

"I heard that Long Yuyin even got served with three lashes. She was so proud, so now that she was lashed three times, the shame is probably even harder for her to bear than death!"

As of this moment, nearly every student directed their attention towards Nie Li and Lu Piao.

Long Yuyin quietly sat there, wearing a tight-fitting outfit. She was the most beautiful girl in the class due to her impressive figure and flawless looks. The only flaw was that, at this point of time, she bore a rather ugly expression as she tightly clenched both fists on her knees.

How could she not hear the students' discussions?

But on the Saint Soul Board, she'd indeed lost. However, the fact was that she was still very prideful in her heart.

Long Yuyin looked at Nie Li as her eyes flashed with a fighting spirit. 'It's only the Saint Soul Board, it can't prove that your talent is stronger than mine. I will thoroughly beat you in other ways!' She definitely wouldn't allow herself to lose to anyone else that's the same age as herself.

She'd been brought up by her mother. And throughout childhood, her mother had always told her that a woman must depend on herself. She must be a true expert and crush all men beneath her feet.

Ever since she was young, she'd displayed a powerful talent. Right now, she was already the seventh in line to succeed the Dragonseal Family. This was her glory; however, it was still far from enough. She wanted to become the most powerful!

Now, on the Saint Soul Board, Nie Li had crushed her mercilessly, which nearly made her go insane. However, she definitely won't admit defeat!

Chapter 287: Physical Strength

Gu Bei approached Nie Li, gave him a thumbs up, and softly whispered in his ear, “Nice job, Nie Li! Haha! To think you actually managed to step over Long Yuyin! I’ve always wanted to be on top of her, but I was helpless since she was so powerful. But it seems you’re far more powerful than that.”

“It’s only a competition on the Saint Soul Board!” Nie Li shook his head as he glanced at Gu Bei and said meaningfully, “You should also be able to do the same thing, right?”

At Nie Li’s words, Gu Bei smiled as he shook his head, “I’m confident that I won’t lose to that woman, but crushing her completely is still too hard for me. You’re the only one who’s earned my admiration!”

“The Saint Soul Board competition can’t be considered much.” Nie Li wasn’t really concerned about everything that had just happened. Within his heart, Long Yuyin was just a passer-by; his true opponent was the Sage Emperor!

Gu Bei chuckled. “That’s already very impressive. The Saint Soul Board is also a symbol of strength! It must feel terrific to conquer a cold and icy woman like Long Yuyin. I originally wanted her as one of my concubines, but since you’re interested, I’ll let you have her!”

Nie Li didn’t know what to say at Gu Bei’s nonsense. Although it wasn’t unexpected, since Gu Bei was a little too unrestrained in

character. Even though he was just fourteen or fifteen years old, rumors circulated that he already had over twenty wives hidden at home. However, Nie Li had no idea whether if it was all just an act or if it was really just part of his personality.

"I have no interest in her," Nie Li lightly said.

Gu Bei was stunned for a moment, then snuck a glance at Nie Li's crotch."You're not having those problems, right? She's such a beautiful woman, but you're not moved by it?"

Nie Li was simply speechless. He thought of Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er; if he was going to take a wife, she should at least be of Ziyun or Ning'er's standard. For a woman like Long Yuyin, Nie Li wasn't interested at all.

Nie Li figured that there'd be no end to the discussion if he let it continue, so he changed subjects. "Someone from the Gu Clan, called Gu Heng, came looking for us."

At Nie Li's words, Gu Bei immediately wiped the sloppy expression off his face and thought about what Nie Li had said. "Nie Li, regardless of what you and Lu Piao decide to do, you'll still be my friends. That Gu Heng isn't a good guy; it's best if you keep some distance from him. But if he ends up recruiting you guys under him, I hope that you'll still be the same people I've always known."

"I've already rejected him." Nie Li said calmly, "Not only him, we've also rejected many others!"

Gu Bei raised his head and looked at Nie Li in astonishment. A brief moment later, he recovered and responded, “Gu Heng is very narrow-minded. Since you guys rejected him, then you must be wary of his underhand tactics!”

Nie Li casually said, “We’re not worried about that. Even if an army comes, we’ll block it with generals. If he sends a flood, we’ll block it with earth!”

Gu Bei considered Nie Li’s expression for a moment before saying, “Nie Li, as far as that goes, I really admire you. From now on, if there’s ever anything you need from me, just say the word and I definitely won’t shrink away from the task!”

Nie Li waved his hand. “We’ll talk about it later!”

Gu Bei was a good person; therefore, Nie Li didn’t want to build their friendship just on mutual benefit.

Some distance away stood Han Jing, Wan Yang, and their groups, who were watching Nie Li, Lu Piao, and Gu Bei with deep jealousy. However, none of them dared to casually offend Nie Li. Their talents were simply not on the same level. Nie Li’s talent already made them feel deep fear; asking for trouble from him was the same as asking for their own deaths!

Nie Li was someone who even dared to hit Long Yuyin!

Venerable Redsoul walked into the courtyard and swept an eye over his students.

When his eyes landed on Nie Li, he paused for a brief moment before smiling. “I already know that some of you have already entered the training grounds. There are also some students who’ve achieved pretty good ranks and shown talent surpassing my expectations. Excellent! Everyone else must work hard as well. Because of the East District’s maximum quota of five, if you cannot obtain a position this year, you’ll have to wait until next year. Next year, there’ll be even more students joining us from the South and North Districts. Who knows? This might be your last chance!”

Han Jing, Wang Yang and the rest all clenched their fists. There were only five spaces and the difficulty of this competition was way too high. Even still, Venerable Redsoul’s words felt threatening to them. If they were unable to reach the East District this year, did that mean that they’d lose that chance forever? Their hearts were filled with agitation. They were all geniuses who possessed Heavenly Spiritual Roots; how could they lower their heads and allow others to step over them?

“During the lesson three days ago, we tried to ignite Spiritual Flames. I wonder if you all practised it when you went home? If you’ve managed to ignite the Spiritual Flames, please report your name to me. Igniting the Spiritual Flames is one of the cards you can use to enter the East District. In today’s lesson, we’ll talk about how to refine the physical body. A powerful cultivator should first possess a powerful physical body; only then, can the body contain a powerful soul! However, strengthening the physical body isn’t a simple matter!” Venerable Redsoul continued, “Now, I’ll teach you guys how to strengthen your physical bodies!”

Upon finishing his words, Venerable Redsoul retrieved several armguards from his interspatial ring. “This is the Profound Weight Armguards; like its name, it’s filled with profound weight. The armguards are divided into five types: 250kg, 500kg, 750kg, 1000kg, and 1250kg. Each of you will choose a pair and wear it!”

Venerable Redsoul brought out a pile of armguards, placed them in front of him, and said, “You are not allowed to exert Heavenly Energy. You may only rely on your physical strength. Naturally, you should choose a pair of weights that are around eighty percent of your limit. Now then, come and take a pair!”

As soon as Venerable Redsoul finished speaking, several students walked forward and picked up some of the 500kg Profound Weight Armguards. Instantly, their faces turned red and they immediately switched stances to better support the armguard with both hands. One armguard weighed 500kg; a pair would weight 1000kg. These students were completely unable to support such weight; therefore, they were forced to stick with the 250kg Profound Weight Armguards.

Only now, after being restricted from using Heavenly Energy, did they realise how weak their physiques were.

At first, the students who walked up were unwilling to take the lightest armguards; however, most of them quickly realised that their physical strength was too weak. Only after that did they pick up the lightest. Only a small number of people were able to wield the 500kg Profound Weight Armguards.

As Long Yuyin walked up to the pile, almost everyone was focusing their attention on her. Everyone knew that she possessed the Blood Dragon lineage, and therefore had a powerful physique. However, none of them knew just how strong she actually was.

Long Yuyin lowered her head and picked up a 750kg pair of armguards and easily slipped them on.

She'd usually use the Profound Weight Armguards before, so she easily found a suitable pair for herself. Furthermore, even though she was wearing the 750kg armguards, one could still say that she was reserving a portion of her strength. Back when she cultivated with her family's resources, she trained with the 1000kg armguards.

The strength of her physical body was her pride.

Jin Yan walked up and chose the 500kg armguards. He gave a depressing glance at Long Yuyin. He was already straining to wear the 500kg armguards, forget about the 750kg ones. He'd always been a hair behind Long Yuyin.

"It's our turn now!" Lu Piao said as he walked up to pick up the 500kg Profound Weight Armguards and weighed it in his hand. Although it was a little tough for him, he still managed to wear them with a red face.

Gu Bei picked up the 500kg armguards and wore them effortlessly. He chose to keep them on instead of exchanging them for a heavier set.

Nie Li had also chose the 500kg Profound Weight Armguards and put them on. He knew that even without Heavenly Energy, he was capable of supporting the 750kg armguards, although it might be a little too much. It was better to know your own limits.

After all, in terms of physical strength alone, Nie Li was a little inferior to Long Yuyin, who possessed the Blood Dragon lineage. With that bloodline alone, she was as strong as a 2-fate Heavenly Fate Realm expert.

“After you train without your Heavenly Energy, you guys will know how weak your body is!” Venerable Redsoul slowly circled around them as he smiled, “You guys may train in this cultivation room, while I guide you in refining your physical bodies!”

Gu Bei, Lu Piao, and Nie Li began a training menu that included vertical skims, somersaults, and various others. Although the actions themselves were all very simple, the tasks had greatly increased in difficulty, since they were restricted from using their Heavenly Energy and were forced to depend on their physical strength. No one had it easy. In just a few minutes, they were all sweating all over.

Venerable Redsoul said as he walked around, “When cultivating the body, breathing is the most important. Inhale with force and then slowly exhale. Toughening the physical body is also a technique for communicating with Heavenly Energy. Thus, when your physical body is again nourished by Heavenly Energy, it will become stronger!”

Nie Li stayed in a one-finger handstand. Like a monk who'd entered meditation, he made no unnecessary movements.

Since they were working on refining the body, Nie Li decided that he wouldn't waste such a good chance to use his own method to refine himself. He remained in his pose without making any visible movements; however, all the muscles within his body were trembling.

This was the physical body refining technique of the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique.

Use the heart to refine the breath; use the breath to refine the body!

As his muscles trembled, Nie Li felt his physical body growing stronger. Indeed, the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique's method of refining the body was rather quick to show results.

Venerable Redsoul paused as he walked past Nie Li. He'd noticed that Nie Li was using a unique method to train his body, a method that was unknown, even to him. He sensed that Nie Li's aura was extremely thin, to the point that it was almost undetectable.

The Venerable Redsoul was rather surprised. Just what kind of body refining technique was this? However, he did not enquire. Everyone had their own cultivation techniques; therefore, they also had their own insights towards cultivation. As a teacher, he could only sit to the side, provide tips, and not interfere. Furthermore, asking about a student's cultivation technique was

rather unethical as a teacher.

Chapter 288: Clash

Venerable Redsoul had no idea what cultivation method Nie Li was using, but he could sense that his refining method was very profound.

Indeed, a genius will stand out from the masses. Venerable Redsoul didn't find it necessary to give Nie Li any pointers; instead, he only observed his student for a moment before moving on.

Everyone continued training their bodies. Roughly a few hours later, aside from Nie Li, everyone had received tips from Venerable Redsoul and had some upgrade.

Before this, Nie Li had been working on cultivating Heavenly Energy. Now that he was focusing on his physical body, he could sense that his physique was improving at an extremely fast pace.

As Long Yuyin trained her physical body, she periodically glanced at Nie Li. Nie Li's training method was different from the ones she'd known in the past, thus arousing her interest. Her heart blazed with fighting intent. No matter what, she had to erase her previous shame.

She wanted to tell Nie Li that although he had surpassed her on the Saint Soul Board, he still wasn't her opponent in terms of strength. She wanted to return all the shame that he'd given her.

The wounds on her body were vaguely aching, but they didn't

matter much to her. It was the disgrace within her heart that was the most unbearable.

She had to return those three whips to Nie Li!

Venerable Redsoul nodded and said, “You are all geniuses who possess Heaven Spiritual Roots; therefore, your comprehension speeds would also surpass others’. This year’s geniuses have already greatly surpassed my expectations. However, you guys must still guard against pride and impatience. Keep in mind that within the Draconic Ruins Realm, there will always be someone more powerful than yourself. You may be top-tier inside the Divine Feathers Sect; however, there’re still many other geniuses in the other sects of the Draconic Ruins Realm who continue to train as you rest. Your goal is to surpass them!”

Venerable Redsoul looked at the crowd of students and said, “Right now, you must familiarise yourself with your own strength. We will soon begin the combat drill. Each of you will find yourselves a partner to spar. It’s best to pick a friend who has strength comparable to your own!”

Lu Piao was stunned for a moment. “Combat drills?”

Gu Bei, who stood beside him, smiled and said, “Brother Lu, why don’t we train together?”

Lu Piao immediately nodded. “Sounds good!” He never wants to train with Nie Li; that guy’s strength was simply a world apart from his.

Just then, a beauty wearing white training clothes approached Nie Li. She had a voluptuous figure, but a cute appearance. Although she was a little inferior compared to Long Yuyin, she was still a great beauty.

She shyly asked, “Nie Li, I was just looking for someone to train with. Why don’t we train together?”

There were a total of thirty-six students in the class, eleven of whom were young women. Aside from Long Yuyin who was a loner, the other girls interacted quite a bit. These girls had been closely observing their male classmates, so, Nie Li was undoubtedly on their radars.

Nie Li was ranked number three on the Saint Soul Grounds and had crushed Long Yuyin beneath him. Such talent was definitely the most dazzling, becoming a delicious cake in the eyes of many girls. However, the other girls didn’t dare approach Nie Li, with the exception of He Yinyin. She was from a rather good family; furthermore, she had good looks. In the entire class, she was only second to Long Yuyin.

A beauty had requested for to train with him, that must certainly be an alluring invitation. Lu Piao’s eyes lit up as he blinked at Nie Li. Why couldn’t Lu Piao encounter such good fortune?

Suddenly, Long Yuyin walked over, coldly looked at He Yinyin, and said, “He Yinyin, move aside. He’s my opponent!”

Nie Li couldn't help frowning his brows for a brief moment when Long Yuyin suddenly appeared. This girl really didn't know when to stop! Was the lesson he taught her earlier not enough, so was she coming back for more? Long Yuying might possess the Blood Dragon Lineage, but Nie Li wouldn't fear her in a one-on-one fight.

He Yinyin frowned. Of all the people in this class, she hated Long Yuyin the most. He Yinyin wanted to take advantage of the opportunity and turn Nie Li into a dog that followed after her skirt; however, Long Yuyin just had to jump in and ruin everything. Although He Yinyin's family wasn't an ordinary one, it was still incomparable to the Dragonseal Family. Therefore, she didn't dare provoke Long Yuyin.

He Yinyin pursed her lips, smiled, and spoke with a soft tone that would turn anyone else's bones into jelly. "Senior Brother Nie Li, I'll take my leave then. If there's some time after class, we'll chat then."

Nie Li casually replied, "Maybe later."

Naturally, he wouldn't fall for her appearance. He understood that people like He Yinyin were embodiments of viciousness and greed. Long Yuyin may be rude, but at least she was straightforward, and thus easily countered.

Long Yuyin couldn't help snorting inwardly as she looked at He Yinyin.

He Yinyin felt rather dejected that Nie Li was being so cold to

her. She gave one last indignant glare to Long Yuyin before turning around and leaving.

Several girls began chattering in soft voices.

“What’s wrong with Long Yuyin? To think she actually sought out Nie Li for a combat drill! Maybe she has her eyes on him?”

“What are you talking about? Are you not aware of that incident a few days ago? Nie Li mercilessly crushed Long Yuyin beneath him and even gave her three lashes. How could she possibly endure it with her proud character? She obviously went to Senior Brother Nie Li for revenge!”

“Nie Li gave Long Yuyin three lashes? I’ve been busy cultivating for the past few days, so I don’t know a thing about it! Quick, tell me what happened!”

“Nie Li is really amazing to have actually make Long Yuyin suffer a loss!” Several girls discussed in soft voices. “Now she’s trying to find her dignity again?”

“That Long Yuyin woman possesses the Blood Dragon lineage. Since she has such a powerful physical body, Senior Brother Nie Li will probably suffer this time around!”

Long Yuyin’s face was ashen as she stared at Nie Li. She could feel the wounds on her chest and butt still aching. This bone aching pain definitely won’t be forgotten. She’ll definitely return them to

Nie Li in person! Nie Li had called her trash that only knew how to use her family's power, so she wanted to prove that even without her family's influence, she was still much stronger than him!

Venerable Redsoul couldn't help smiling bitterly as he watched Nie Li and Long Yuyin.

Nie Li was a genius who possessed unimaginable talent compared to ordinary people. Based on his observation, Nie Li's talent was greater than Long Yuyin's. As for Long Yuyin, that girl had a prominent birth and astonishing talent; However, her personality was a little too strong and she didn't allow anyone to surpass her. Now that she'd encountered Nie Li, the two would definitely clash. Unless Nie Li utterly suppressed Long Yuyin or she managed to defeat Nie Li, that girl definitely won't let the matter rest.

"In the next Combat Drill, you are only allowed to use your own physical strength. Heavenly Energy is forbidden!" Venerable Redsoul then continued, "The strength of your body is the root of everything. In the process of combat, you must also pay close attention to the movements inside your meridians."

Gu Bei walked up to Nie Li, patted him on the shoulder, and bitterly smiled. "Nie Li, good luck! Long Yuyin is someone who possesses the Blood Dragon lineage, so she has a powerful physical body. I'm afraid you won't be her match!"

Nie Li shrugged, "I know what to do!" How could he be afraid of Long Yuyin? Although his physical body was inferior to Long Yuyin's, Nie Li still wasn't looking at her with much regard!

Long Yuyin coldly looked at Nie Li. She'd always been proud of her physical body. Although she couldn't win against Nie Li on the Saint Soul Board, she definitely won't lose to Nie Li in terms of physical strength.

Battle intent surged between the two of them.

Venerable Redsoul pondered for a brief moment. He was worried that once Nie Li and Long Yuyin began fighting, their clash would spiral out of control and affect the entire cultivating room. He spoke up, "You will be given a three meter area marked by a barrier that I will lay down around you. As you train, you're only allowed to move about in that area!"

Venerable Redsoul then began to lay down the barriers, which the disciples entered.

A determined expression flashed across Long Yuyin's face as she glared at Nie Li. "The shame that you gave me, I'll return it back by several folds! Today, I'll utterly defeat you!"

Nie Li calmly replied, "You're welcome to try anytime!" How could he possibly be afraid of Long Yuyin?

The other students had already begun their fights as Long Yuyin simply stood there. She wore an extremely serious expression and her body was slightly arched, like female leopard accumulating its power and waiting for action. The desirable body hidden under her clothes brimmed with energy. Both of her long, slender legs were

filled with tension.

"Ha!" Long Yuyin gave a small roar as her body suddenly shot upwards. Her left leg caused a powerful gale as she aimed her kicks towards Nie Li's head.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

When Long Yuyin swung her leg, it caused a howling gale.

Nie Li saw that Long Yuyin's foot was about to hit his head, and raised his right arm to block. With a huge boom, Nie Li took several steps back as he felt pain from his right arm.

Long Yuyin's physical strength was indeed astonishing.

The moment her feet were back on the ground, she aimed another series of kicks towards Nie Li.

If Nie Li fought Long Yuyin head-on, he definitely wouldn't be her match. Not to mention the fact that Long Yuyin's attacks felt as though she was fighting with her life on the line. She was exerting her strength to frightening degrees.

Her legs were very long and made powerful roundhouse kicks. However, regardless of how strong an attack was, as long as it was based on physical strength alone, there was a loophole to winning. Nie Li retreated and dodged Long Yuyin's second flying roundhouse kick. Her leg whistled past Nie Li's face.

Upon missing, Long Yuyin twisted in midair and swept a third roundhouse towards Nie Li.

The moment her third roundhouse kick grazed Nie Li's head, he immediately found the flaw and threw a punch to Long Yuyin's inner thighs.

Chapter 289: Confrontation!

Long Yuyin aimed three consecutive kicks that exhausted her strength and energy. It was in that moment that she revealed an opening.

When a person kicks, they exert force through the foot and calf. Since people usually train these parts of the body, it's extremely tough to attack there. Therefore, the inner thighs are the weak spot.

Nie Li only gave a light punch on her inner thighs, but this caused Long Yuyin to completely lose control and fall.

Even though it was only a light punch, its force directly reverberated through her body.

Long Yuyin groaned as she landed to the side with her face ashen. A soury pain and numbness came from her inner thighs, making her unable to stand steadily. She was also embarrassed by where Nie Li had struck her. However, she was the most surprised by the fact that Nie Li's strength was obviously below her own; so why did she suffer such heavy damage from such a soft punch?

She possessed the Blood Dragon lineage! An ordinary person's punch wouldn't be able to cause any damage to her!

However, the stronger Nie Li proved to be, the more intense her fighting spirit would burn. She was Long Yuyin! She definitely wouldn't lose!

As soon as she fell, she stood up again and whipped more kicks towards Nie Li.

Nie Li sensed that Long Yuyin was becoming more forceful and was a little enraged by it. This woman really didn't know when to quit! Did she really think he couldn't hurt her just because he didn't go with a heavy attack?

Right now, almost everyone couldn't help dumbfoundedly watching Nie Li and Long Yuyin. Long Yuyin was someone with the Blood Dragon lineage! All the bystanders originally thought that Nie Li was the one who would've been given a beating. However, in this confrontation, it wasn't Nie Li who had the underhand; it was Long Yuyin who appeared to have suffered damage.

This was too shocking!

Forget defeating Long Yuyin on the Saint Soul Board, that girl was the strongest in physical strength. Was Nie Li also stronger than her in that sense? That talent of his was borderline heaven-defying; was he still going to give others a chance to compete?

However, Venerable Redsoul could see that Nie Li's physical body was actually inferior to Long Yuyin's. However, Nie Li's insights on the Martial Dao surpassed Long Yuyin by far. Nie Li knew how to effectively use his own strength to achieve 'using weak to win against the strong!'

Long Yuyin's attacks were very swift and heavily pressured Nie Li. After all, she was also talented in the Martial Dao. She immediately readjusted herself after receiving the small attack from Nie Li.

Long Yuyin continuously struck out with such speed that her attacks left afterimages.

Nie Li's eyes were slightly narrowed as he backed off without taking any action. Just as Long Yuyin prepared to change attacks, he suddenly moved his right hand and grabbed Long Yuyin's calf.

Long Yuyin tried to pull back, but she was too late and was grabbed by Nie Li. She could no longer pull away.

"Let me go!" Long Yuyin said in embarrassment. "Otherwise, don't blame me for being heavy with my attacks!"

Since this was only a combat drill, Long Yuyin didn't exert the power of her Blood Dragon lineage. She originally thought that she could defeat Nie Li without using the Blood Dragon lineage; however, his strength greatly surpassed her imagination. The moment they clashed, she suffered a small loss. Now, he was holding onto her leg.

"Hmph, let you go? Why should I? Aren't you supposed to be very powerful?" Nie Li's anger still hadn't subsided. Not only did he not release her, he even took a step towards Long Yuyin, lifting her leg higher.

“Let go right now! Otherwise, I won’t hold back!” Long Yuyin’s leg was raised until it almost touched her chest, forcing her to hop a step back. Her heart quaked from the embarrassing position she’d been put in. Her face paled as there were many people watching.

“Long Yuyin, you think that your Blood Dragon lineage is very powerful? It’s just so-so! What methods do you still have up your sleeve? Why don’t you take them all out and let me see just how much ability you have!” Nie Li took several steps forward as his right hand gripped the meridians in her calf. His grip weakened Long Yuyin and she couldn’t help hopping several steps backwards.

Long Yuyin kept backing away as Nie Li forced her closer and closer to the boundary, until finally there was nowhere else to back up to.

Long Yuyin’s face turned pale and she bit her lips at Nie Li’s words. She tried to pull her leg back again, but failed.

Long Yuyin’s struggle didn’t soften Nie Li’s heart. From his previous life, he was well aware of what kind of person she was. Just like how earlier, when Nie Li had come out from the Saint Soul Grounds, Long Yuyin had impatiently sent people from her family to deal with him.

A woman like Long Yuyin would return a tooth for a tooth. He had to crush her entirely, and make her shrink back in fear. Only that way, she wouldn’t be a threat to his master anymore!

Nie Li definitely wouldn't be gentle when faced with an enemy. He had to let Long Yuyin sense fear so she wouldn't dare to be so impudent anymore!

Nie Li put his face near Long Yuyin's ear and coldly laughed, "You're just a piece of trash that knows how to use your family's influence. Your family aside, you're nothing! What Blood Dragon lineage? They're all just jokes that only you would think are important!"

Long Yuyin's eyes flickered with tears as Nie Li humiliated her in front of so many people. She look at him. Since when had she felt such humiliation before?

"Nie Li, you're too much!" Long Yuyin instantly burst forth with powerful energy as her other leg shot up and clamped onto Nie Li's neck. With a 360° turn, she flipped Nie Li onto the ground.

Nie Li never imagined that Long Yuyin would actually be able to call forth such powerful energy. He was intended to break away from her calf, but it was already too late. The only option was to counterattack.

Bang!

Nie Li landed heavily on the ground. Although his neck was in her grip, he managed to flip over, pinning Long Yuyin under himself and grabbing her neck.

The two of them were deadlocked in that strange position. Both of Long Yuyin's tight thighs were clamped around Nie Li's neck. However, she was pinned down by Nie Li with her body arched and her neck in Nie Li's hands.

Everyone else stupidly exchanged looks.

Lu Piao and Gu Bei were dumbfounded as well. Just what were the two of them doing? It couldn't be. Were they going to...

The other girls in the class cried out as their faces blushed red. Nie Li and Long Yuyin's actions were indeed a little too...

Nie Li coldly barked as his right hand slowly exerted force on Long Yuyin's neck. "Let go of me, otherwise, I'll kill you!"

Long Yuyin's face was a little pale, but she didn't give up. She furiously glared at Nie Li as tears flickered within her eyes. "Then I'll take you with me!"

Nie Li scowled and coldly cursed, "You crazy woman! Release me this instant!" He hated how Long Yuyin kept bothering him like this. He already couldn't be bothered to pursue the grudges from his previous life. But now, this woman was coming after him again and again, insisting on making trouble for him. Nie Li was rather furious.

Nie Li realised that Long Yuyin was about to suffocate him with

her thighs, so he pressed down harder on her.

"Let go!" Nie Li deeply snarled. He didn't wanted to die with this crazy woman. Furthermore, if he couldn't kill Long Yuyin now, that meant that the current him was still too weak to confront the Dragonseal Family.

Long Yuyin's face was pale as she coughed. She'd finally calmed down her rage and began to slowly lessen the force between her legs. "You let go of your hands first!"

Nie Li rebuked as his left palm smacked her butt with a crisp sound. "If you won't let go, then don't blame me for getting rude!"

Long Yuyin paused as she sensed the burning pain on her rear end. Her face turned red as her voice trembled, "Nie Li, how dare you humiliate me!"

"So what if I humiliate you? Let go now. If you won't let go, then will you believe me when I say that I'll tear your clothes off and let everyone have a good look?!" Nie Li coldly growled.

"You..." Long Yuyin's voice trembled at Nie Li's cold voice. She was afraid. If Nie Li really stripped her, then there'd be no way she could ever face anyone else in her entire life, ever again. She would rather commit suicide and be done with it. She had finally loosened her legs around Nie Li's neck and released him.

Nie Li had also pulled his hand back, releasing his choke-hold. He

also didn't want to waste any more effort being tangled with her.

The moment Nie Li released his hand, Long Yuyin suddenly pounced and kicked him in the chest. Nie Li was caught off guard, took the kick head-on, and was sent flying before he heavily smashed into the barrier. Nie Li tasted something sweet in his throat and nearly vomited blood.

Nie Li never thought that Long Yuyin would actually use a sneak attack on him!

"You deserved it!" Long Yuyin's eyes still flickered with tears. She'd been humiliated by Nie Li in front of so many people. She thoroughly hated him.

Energy and blood raged through Nie Li's body. When he raised his his head to look at Long Yuyin, his expression frosted over, entirely devoid of emotion. Indeed, he should never go easy on people like Long Yuyin! Once goes easy, that woman will strike back severely!

Long Yuyin's heart trembled when she saw that Nie Li's expression was like unmelting ice, looking at her like a corpse. She vaguely realised that she'd been wrong to kick Nie Li when had released her. However, Nie Li had bullied her so badly, so why shouldn't she strike back?

Long Yuyin clenched both of her fists. Both the incident within the Saint Soul Grounds and this incident today were the greatest shames of her life!

However, it looked like she'd been asking for all of it!

Nie Li held his chest as he stood up. A chill flashed within his eyes. The barrier had already been removed. Nie Li brushed past Long Yuyin without even affording her a single glance as he walked towards Lu Piao and Gu Bei's direction. No matter what, Nie Li would never go easy on Long Yuyin ever again!

Long Yuyin opened her mouth. She wanted to say something, but in the end, she only swallowed her words. She didn't know why, but she sensed a terrifying cold in Nie Li's expression.

Chapter 290: The Farther The Better!

In Nie Li's heart, there was no difference between the current Long Yuyin and the vicious woman from his previous life!

If they weren't in the Skysoul Institute, Nie Li might've already engaged Long Yuyin in a life-and-death battle.

Everyone was dumbfounded as they looked between Nie Li and Long Yuyin.

This situation was too explosive. No one thought that Long Yuyin, who possessed the Blood Dragon lineage, would actually end up getting so miserably bullied by Nie Li. It seemed that Long Yuyin really had met her match this time!

It's just that the scene earlier was a little...

Lu Piao couldn't helping winking at Nie Li when he saw their strange posture. The things that just happened were indeed...a little...too fiery!

However, he had also noticed that Nie Li's face was ashen and contained killing intent, so much that it even caused Lu Piao to tremble unconsciously. What was going on with Nie Li? It'd been a long time since Lu Piao had met Nie Li, but Nie Li rarely ever acted so angrily. Lu Piao felt that there was some sort of unresolvable bad blood between the two of them.

The girls in the class all exchanged glances. They never thought that Long Yuyin would actually throw away her own safety to try and take down Nie Li. It was even more unexpected that Nie Li would be strong enough to beat Long Yuyin.

He Yinyin pursed her lips and said, “Long Yuyin, that woman asked for it. She thought that her Blood Dragon lineage was very powerful, but in the end she still lost to Senior Brother Nie Li! That woman can’t be trying to attract Senior Brother Nie Li’s attention, right?!”

The more He Yinyin thought about it, the more convinced she became that there was something wrong with Long Yuyin’s head. Why would she purposely seek out Nie Li?

One of the girls couldn’t help asking in a mesmerised voice, “Yinyin, what do you think Senior Brother Nie Li is like?” Nie Li’s dazzling talent had moved her heart a little.

He Yinyin said in disdain, “Don’t think about it. With so many people eyeing Senior Brother Nie Li, it’ll never be your turn!”

Hearing He Yinyin’s words, that girl said in annoyance, “Who knows? I don’t see Senior Brother Nie Li being interested in you either!”

Jin Yan looked at Nie Li and tightly clenched his fist as annoyance filled his heart. In terms of physical strength, which Long Yuyin supposedly excel at, Nie Li had actually defeated her. That talent was simply too heaven-defying! No wonder Nie Li had

entirely disregarded Jin Yan earlier. So it turned out that he had no place in Nie Li's eyes!

Long Yuyin's presence alone already made Jin Yan unhappy. Now that Nie Li had been added on top, he was even more unhappy.

Han Jing and his group stood some distance away, utterly shocked. Previously, they were thinking of how to make trouble for Nie Li; but now, such thoughts were totally banished from their minds. No one would want to provoke someone like Nie Li, who had so much natural talent. Not to mention the fact that if a fight did break out, they were definitely not in Nie Li's league.

Wang Yang looked at Nie Li as his eyes filled with maliciousness and jealousy.

Venerable Redsoul lowly coughed and said, "Since you've found your partners, you should often train together to enhance your physical strength. Today's lesson will end here, but you may continue with your training. The third lesson will be in three days."

Venerable Redsoul then left the grounds.

Nie Li glanced at Lu Piao and Gu Bei and said, "Let's go!"

Just when Nie Li was about to leave, Long Yuyin suddenly popped out from the side and stopped him. "You're not allowed to

leave!”

Nie Li coldly looked at her. What more did this woman want?

“I want you to stay behind and continue training with me!” Long Yuyin bit her teeth and looked at Nie Li stubbornly. She wanted to become even stronger and she knew that Nie Li’s strength could ignite the fighting spirit within her heart.

Nie Li glanced at her with loathing. “Get lost! I don’t have the time for it!” This woman was endless!

At the sight of this, everyone became dumbfounded.

Long Yuyin had just suffered such a huge loss and was humiliated to such an extent. Why did she want Nie Li to train with her? Did she have some loose screws in her brain? Was this woman a masochist, so that the more that she was humiliated, the more she wanted to present herself at his front doorstep? Or could it be that this girl had fallen for Nie Li?

He Yinyin furrowed her brows and said, “Long Yuyin, aren’t you a little too thick-skinned? Senior Brother Nie Li doesn’t want to deal with you anymore, and yet you still want to bother him!”

Long Yuyin glanced at He Yinyin and coldly rebuked, “This is none of your business. Get lost! If you dare say another word, I’ll throw you out!”

“You…” In her heart, He Yinyin was extremely infuriated. ‘This crazy woman!’ However, she didn’t respond to Long Yuyin and could only leave in frustration.

Nie Li coldly stared at her. “Long Yuyin, are you looking for humiliation?”

Long Yuyin’s gaze met Nie Li’s as she said, “I did not lose earlier, nor do I admit defeat. Unless you can win against me, we’ll continue to fight! If you managed to win, then regardless of what you ask of me, if I ever frown for a second, then my name is not Long Yuyin! If I win, I’ll return those three lashes back to you!”

Nie Li snorted. “Get lost! I don’t have any more time to waste with you!” He was prepared to move around Long Yuyin.

“You’re not allowed to leave!” Long Yuyin stretched her hand out to block Nie Li and kicked him with her left leg.

Nie Li immediately dodged. He was utterly enraged by this woman.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Another intense battle broke out as energy shot from their fists. Both Nie Lie and Long Yuyin’s speed were raised to the limits and only afterimages were left behind.

The two of them were like a buckets of gunpowder, exploding

upon ignition. In just that short moment, they ended up fighting again.

Everyone was dumbfoundedly staring at the intense battle going on between the two of them.

Long Yuyin was maxing the potential of her Blood Dragon lineage. Regardless of attack speed or strength, everything was several folds stronger than before. Every attack was extremely sharp and precise.

Bang!

Long Yuyin aimed an attack at Nie Li's chest, which he blocked with both arms. However, the powerful energy still forced him back several dozens of steps. Without the slightest pause, Long Yuyin jumped in again and rained another barrage of attacks at Nie Li.

Her attacks were like a raging storm.

Gu Bei furrowed his brows for a brief moment as he couldn't help worrying about Nie Li. "Long Yuyin, that woman is really fighting with her life on the line!" He prepared to jump in at any time. If Long Yuyin really intended to kill Nie Li, then Gu Bei would definitely help him. Right now, he couldn't care less about revealing his power.

Nie Li could only keep warding off Long Yuyin's storm-like

attacks as his heart became filled with endless rage.

He'd endured it again and again, but this Long Yuyin was simply endless.

"Since that's the case, then don't blame me for getting impolite!" Nie Li's eyes flashed with a chilling light. "Since you're asking for it, I'll give you a thorough lesson!"

Nie Li absolutely won't fear anyone of the same level!

Long Yuyin sent a burst of energy to her leg. Just when it was about to land on Nie Li, he suddenly sidestepped, leaving an afterimage.

"What?" Long Yuyin was sure that her attack was about to land on Nie Li, but then, her vision suddenly blurred and he went missing.

The next moment, Nie Li appeared at Long Yuyin's right. He grabbed her lower leg with one hand, her thighs with the other. He lifted her into the air, then mercilessly thrashed her onto the ground.

Boom!

A huge crater instantly appeared in the training room.

Long Yuyin was disoriented from being smashed onto the floor. However, before she could react, Nie Li lifted her again and smashed her on another part of the ground.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li threw her again and again like a sandbag. After several rounds of smashing her around, he sent a round of concentrated attacks on her.

Unlike Long Yuyin's attacks which were storm-like and fast, her attacks are filled with flaws. Nie Li's attacks, however, were continuous and aimed from extremely crafty angles, calculated so Long Yuyin couldn't block them.

Long Yuyin was smashed onto the ground, then tossed into the sky before she was back down on the ground, yet again. However, to the credit of the Blood Dragon lineage, her body was indeed powerful. Regardless of how Nie Li attacked, Long Yuyin only sustained superficial injuries.

However, since Nie Li began his attacks, Long Yuyin had found it extremely difficult to strike back.

Everyone was completely dazed.

After Long Yuyin ignited her Blood Dragon lineage, she began to stand with the advantage, attacking Nie Li so that he had no way to counterattack. However, after Nie Li managed to find a flaw, he

was then the one on the winning side. Furthermore, his attacks prevented Long Yuyin from countering.

Everyone watched as the powerful and fierce Long Yuyin was beaten to the point that she couldn't strike back!

This...

No one could find the words to describe their current state of mind.

Bang!

Long Yuyin landed on the ground. Although Nie Li's attacks couldn't penetrate her Blood Dragon's physique, they still caused heavy damage. The bones in her entire body felt as though they'd shatter to dust. She bewilderedly stared at the ceiling, trying to figure out why she was so inferior to Nie Li.

Regardless of what they'd competed in, she'd utterly lost to Nie Li.

A deep sense of defeat welled up in her heart and two rows of tears flowed down.

She'd spent so many years being the strongest of her age, training like mad, and idolising strength. Today, her most prideful physique had been thoroughly defeated. She suddenly felt like crying.

So it turned out that her hard work and pride were nothing more than empty air!

“Heaven and earth are vast; countless experts roam between them. The likes of you wants to be proud and arrogant? Long Yuyin, today, I gave you a small lesson. Keep that prideful character of yours in check. Otherwise, even if I don’t take action, eventually there’ll be someone who comes along and teaches you a lesson!” Finishing his words, Nie Li couldn’t be bothered say more as he turned and exited the training grounds.

Long Yuyin sat up, wiped the tears from face, and bit her lips. “One must admit defeat when one’s lost. As I said earlier, regardless of what request you have of me, I definitely won’t frown for a second!”

Nie Li paused his steps and said, “Stay away from me! The farther the better!”

Finishing his words, Nie Li walked out.

As Nie Li moved further away, tears blurred Long Yuyin’s vision. Nie Li couldn’t even be bothered to give her a glance. In Nie Li’s eyes, was she worth less than dust? It was all just so funny. She’d always been a very proud girl, but in the eyes of Nie Li, she was nothing.

Chapter 291: Senior And Junior Apprentices

Gu Bei and Lu Piao were dumbfounded. Nie Li was just too cool that moment when he turned around.

Gu Bei felt pity in his heart. What a waste! Nie Li that fellow was a wood-brain! Long Yuyin already said that she'd agree to whatever request he had, and he actually asked for her to stay further away from him. That was just too great of an opportunity. If he were him, he'd certainly make an interesting request for a beauty like Long Yuyin. Who knew? Maybe she'd yield after some resistance.

What a waste of such good opportunity!

Gu Bei kept shaking his head.

However, despite not knowing why, he still admired Nie Li a lot.

After Nie Li and his group left, the news quickly spread that Nie Li had beaten Long Yuyin in physical strength. Without a doubt, he'd become the most dazzling talent of his class and garnered many people's attentions: especially the other geniuses, who all saw him as a formidable rival.

Long Yuyin's courtyard

Hu Yong had been waiting here for a while now, but Long Yuyin still hadn't returned as he felt extremely infuriated.

Long Yuyin had once wasted him and made him lose his masculine dignity. However, even after he was healed, he continued to dream of Long Yuyin day and night. He liked to see Long Yuyin wearing that tight outfit of hers, and seeing her voluptuous outline.

Even if Long Yuyin was crazy angry at him, he'd still slowly approach her. He felt that Long Yuyin was beautiful, even when she was angry.

However, the goddess in his heart, his fiancée had actually been humiliated by a nameless kid!

That was simply unbearable!

He wanted to mercilessly tear that kid apart to ease the hatred in his heart!

When Long Yuyin finally returned to her courtyard, she was still covered in dust, making a sorry sight with that dazed look on her face.

Nie Li's words echoed in her ears. "Stay away from me! The farther, the better!" Ever since she was young, this was the first time anyone had said anything like that to her. The first time anyone had loathed her so much. The first time anyone had humiliated her to such an extent!

Though she didn't know why, the emotions within her heart became very complicated.

That youth was the same age as herself and he'd won using only his own strength. Not to mention that it was a total defeat on her part. However, this made her curious as to exactly what kind of person he was. She wanted to become stronger, much stronger, to the point where Nie Li would be forced to see her as a worthy opponent!

However, he'd already told her to stay away from him. The farther, the better. Wouldn't she be a little too cheap if she went back and earned another humiliation?

Her heart was filled with contradictions.

Hu Yong saw that Long Yuyin had returned. Although she was covered in dust, she was still as beautiful and charming as ever. His heart was heated as he immediately approached her and said, "Yin'er, you've returned? How are your injuries? This is the best medicine that I've brought from my family!"

Long Yuyin's expression instantly changed to one of loathing when she saw Hu Yong's face. "Hu Yong, don't come looking for me anymore. If you ever come again, then don't blame me for kicking you out!"

"Yin'er, don't be like this." Hu Yong saw that she was rather upset, so he continued, "Yin'er, seeing you like this pains my heart so much. Quick, apply the medicine first! Leave that Nie Li to me,

I'll definitely finish him for you! Back when he came out of the Saint Soul Grounds, I wanted to teach him a lesson, but was stopped by Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu, those old farts. However, you can rest assured. This time, Nie Li can only dream of escaping my grasp!"

Upon hearing Hu Yong's words, Long Yuyin became stunned for a moment. Hu Yong had brought people to cause trouble for Nie Li? She furiously glared at him. "Who asked you to go and look for trouble? You said that it was me that sent you?"

Hu Yong immediately shook his head. "I didn't say that you're the one who sent me."

Long Yuyin coldly glared at him. "Hu Yong, you're only good at using your family's strength. Without it, you're a piece of trash. The contest between Nie Li and I was a head-on, a one-on-one duel, which I, Long Yuyin, lost. But so what? I can afford to lose. If you want to stick your neck out for me, then go ahead. Find Nie Li and fight him. If you can win against him, then I, Long Yuyin, will idolise you. But in reality, you're just a weakling! Get lost and stay away from me. Don't let me see you again. Otherwise, I'll waste you a second time!"

"Yin'er, I..." Hu Yong still wanted to say something.

"Hu Yong, get lost now!" Long Yuyin yelled.

"You..." Hu Yong finally couldn't bear it anymore and rebuked, "Long Yuyin, you think that you're really that great? You're just

the seventh successor of the Dragonseal Family. You can only gain the qualifications for first successor by marrying me! Don't be shameless when I'm giving you face!"

"Leave!" Long Yuyin gave him a kick that sent him flying out.

Hu Yong wailed miserably as Long Yuyin's kick nearly snapped his waist. He climbed to his feet and fled in a sorry state.

Long Yuyin pulled her gaze away from him. So when Nie Li came out of the Saint Soul Grounds, Hu Yong had led his group and sought him out. Nie Li probably misunderstood and thought that it was her who sent Hu Yong and his group. Hu Yong's actions made Long Yuyin the scapegoat. Her mind was tangled in distress; however, she wasn't going to explain things to Nie Li.

Only a weakling would explain with words!

Today, she'd lost to Nie Li again. However, this time, her heart was at a loss. She was unwilling to accept defeat on the Saint Soul Board; but this time it was a physical confrontation that she had lost. A complete and thorough loss.

She'd always been proud of her physical strength; however, she still lost.

Long Yuyin wanted to cry. She'd always been eager to get stronger, never allowing anyone her own age to surpass her. However, this time, she'd suffered a total defeat in Nie Li's hands.

Her pride had been trampled by him.

Tears filled her eyes. She felt like a wounded stray dog, licking her wounds in her courtyard, all alone.

She thought about her fight with Nie Li and bit her teeth. She still didn't want to accept the defeat.

When she was about to enter her room, a figure suddenly appeared in her courtyard. This person was as beautiful as herself, but also had the trace of an ethereal aura that made her seem like a fairy. It was Ying Yueru. She showed a meaningful smile from the corner of her mouth.

Upon seeing her, Long Yuyin immediately wiped the tears from her face and put on a cold expression. "Why have you come?"

Ying Yueru smiled with a gentle expression. "Junior Sister, it's been a long time since we've met."

Long Yuyin stared at Ying Yueru with a frosty expression. A murderous aura emanated from her, even though she understood that she wasn't Ying Yueru's match. "Demoness! You were the death of our Master! And you still have the face to come see me? If it wasn't for Master's dying wish, I would've killed you already!"

"I've said this before. It wasn't me who killed our Master; her fate had arrived. Destiny only borrowed my hand to put it to an end." Ying Yueru's voice was ethereal as she continued, "Master

had received the teachings of Ancestral Master Phaseless. Although her cultivation was only at the Heavenly Axis Realm, she held a powerful position of in the Divine Feathers Sect. She was tasked with performing divinations and selecting the Divine Feather Sect's Master. Because of that identity of hers, she was fated to die!"

Long Yuyin furiously glared at Ying Yueru. "Demoness! I don't care what explanation you try with that glib tongue of yours! I'll never believe you!"

At Long Yuyin's reaction, Ying Yueru shook her head and sighed. "Yin'er, in this world, you're the only person who's close to me. You have a hard-headed personality and you will face heavy trials in the future. By the time you realise it, some things will have already become lost to you. And when you yearn for them again, they will be forever out of your reach. So why bother?"

Long Yuyin coldly stared at her Senior Sister. "Ying Yueru, are you trying to put a curse on me?"

"This isn't a curse, but a divination." Ying Yueru shook her head and continued, "There are too few who can truly alter destiny..." Suddenly, she thought of a specific person, and the corner of her mouth twitch upwards. Maybe, could that person succeed?

"You learned the [Heaven's Divination] technique from Master?" Long Yuyin's face changed as her voice trembled, "You'll die!"

"Everyone will die in the end!" Ying Yueru smiled as she

continued, “Only after learning the [Heaven’s Divination] technique did I understand Master’s thoughts! Ancestral Master Phaseless once said, ‘virtuous like water, for water does not compete’. In the past, I couldn’t understand those words; only after I learned the [Heaven’s Divination] technique did I figure it out. Everything we know is but a fabrication, an illusionary blink of the ancient past. Only by shattering the illusion can we turn everything into reality.”

Long Yuying frowned. “What are you saying?” Did everyone who learned the [Heaven’s Divination] technique speak so strangely?

“Someone else will come along and explain on my behalf. I must go now. Good luck to you! Often, no matter how strong a person appears on the outside, they are still frail and weak in their hearts. So what if you’ve fought before?” Ying Yueru lightly smiled and strolled away.

Long Yuyin once held extreme hatred for Ying Yueru. But now that she knew that Ying Yueru had learned the [Heaven’s Divination] technique, the hatred within her heart lessened. Ying Yueru’s life and death were in her hands; if she told anyone that Ying Yueru had learned the [Heaven’s Divination] technique, Ying Yueru would die!

However, Ying Yueru had still told her. At the very least, it proved that her heart are still opened.

Perhaps the death of their Master was just like Ying Yueru had said. Was there really a story behind it?

Long Yuyin watched Ying Yueru leave before looking away. Although she wouldn't tell anyone that Ying Yueru had learned the [Heaven's Divination] technique, she still couldn't forgive her for the time being.

She returned to her own room and smeared medicine salve onto her wounds. Her jaw slightly trembled with a low groan. She had wounds all over her body. Try as she might, she couldn't prevent them from reminding her of Nie Li's loathful expression. Nie Li had treated her like dust!

However, the more someone treated her like dust, the more she wanted to prove herself to them.

Long Yuyin's right hand tightly gripped her quilt as her heart became filled with a sense of unyielding. There will definitely come a day when I become stronger than you, when I no longer have to be looked down upon by you!

Chapter 292: Soul Scales

Nie Li was in his room.

He'd been cultivating all day, and all of his spiritual stones were depleted. Even then, his cultivation had only risen by a little bit, still revolving around the pinnacle of Earth Fate Realm. Stepping into Heavenly Fate Realm was still too difficult a task for him.

There was still a month to go before he could collect the reward from the Saint Soul Board. But without enough spiritual stones, it would become even harder to get stronger.

He had to think of other ways to obtain spiritual stones!

In the Draconic Ruins Realm, without spiritual stones, one's cultivation speed would be a lot slower. Even if you had natural talent, it'd be useless without resources. The Heavenly Energy contained in one spiritual stone was equivalent to cultivating for about half a month, or even longer! Jindan sat beside him, staring at him.

As the Soul Seal bound them closer together, Jindan would eventually become Nie Li's spiritual beast. That meant that he needed more spiritual stones! As for Yu Yan, she'd been cultivating in his room for the past few days and her cultivation was also rising at a rapid rate. However, she'd eventually encountered the same problem; the lack of spiritual stones.

Knock Knock Knock sounded from outside.

“Come on in,” said Nie Li.

Xiao Yu entered.

He looked at Nie Li, casually smiled, and said, “It’s only been a few days since I last saw you, and yet you’ve caused another ruckus?”

Nie Li shrugged and helplessly said, “I wasn’t the one who sought trouble. Trouble found me. That Long Yuyin woman is really annoying!”

Xiao Yu’s expression was smiling, yet not smiling, as he looked at Nie Li and said, “Are you sure that she’s not interested in you? Otherwise, why is she only causing trouble for you?”

Nie Li calmly replied, “You’re thinking too much. That woman is a snob who can’t tolerate anyone stronger than herself. That’s why she’s been pestering me all over the place. The only thing I can do is fight back; otherwise she’ll start thinking that no one can stop her!” He didn’t have the slightest positive opinion concerning Long Yuyin.

Xiao Yu reminded him, “But you still have to be careful these days. You’ve already provoked a lot of people, not just Long Yuyin alone. I heard that the geniuses of the East District have noticed you! Previously, they’d focused their attention on Long Yuyin, but since she’s from the Dragonseal Family, there was nothing they could do about her. But now, you’re the one in their line of sight.

Not to mention that you have no prominent background…”

Nie Li nodded. “I understand.” He’d already made preparations. Inside the Skysoul Institute grounds, he was perfectly safe. Even if he was being targeted by others, he’d be fine as long as they didn’t pull anything life-threatening to him at the risk of expulsion. After all, in his previous life, what kind of trials hadn’t he encountered? He’d escaped the clutches of death countless times. How could such small conflicts inside the Skysoul Institute compare?

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li and asked, “Then, do you still want to visit the testing grounds?”

Nie Li firmly replied, “You seem to have already decided, so how can I back down? I’ll go!” There were also rewards for completing the trials of other testing grounds. Spiritual stones and other rewards, Nie Li wanted to obtain them all.

Right now, each and every spiritual stone was an extremely precious resource, especially spiritual stone essence, which could allow him to make a breakthrough!

Nie Li left Yu Yan in the room to continue cultivating, and left Jindan in her care. He then called Lu Piao out, and the two of them proceeded to the testing grounds with Xiao Yu.

The three of them headed for the second testing site, known as the Ghastly Ruins. Founded by one the Divine Feather Sect’s ancestors, the ruins were filled with large numbers of ghouls, which dropped soul scales when killed. Each student was allowed

to remain here for two days maximum. The more soul scales you collected, the more treasures you could redeem later on.

However, items like the soul scales would disappear if they were removed from the testing grounds, nor could they be placed in an interspatial ring. They could only be carried around in cloth bags and they had to be exchanged at the end of every test.

Each student can only enter the Grounds of Ghastly Ruins once a month.

There was also a ranking bulletin on the Grounds of Ghastly Ruins, which detailed the record quantities of soul scales collected during the student's allotted two days. Long Yuyin was ranked tenth, having killed thirty thousand ghouls. Murong Yu held the first position, having hunted over ninety thousand in a span of two days.

However, Murong Yu was a genius from the previous year, while Long Yuyin belonged to the current one.

Nie Li checked the exchange rate. You could earn thirty spiritual stones for one thousand Ghouls. That meant that within the span of two days, Long Yuyin had obtained nine hundred spiritual stones. However, the soul scales could also be used to redeem other things, like Demon Spirits, spiritual stone essences, artifacts, and various other items.

Lu Piao was excited. "Nie Li, that woman, Long Yuyin, got thirty thousand, and you aren't any worse than her, right? We're going

to strike it rich!”

Xiao Yu felt like they needed another reminder. “You guys still have to be careful. The Ghastly Ruins are filled with danger, especially compared to the Saint Soul Grounds. Depending on the situation, someone might also try to get in our way. Furthermore, we’ll be teleported to different parts of the Ghastly Ruins; that means we might not be able to cooperate. So you guys really need to be careful!”

“Understood.” Nie Li and Lu Piao replied, as their curiosities were piqued towards the Ghastly Ruins.

The entrance of the Ghastly Ruins was a weird vortex guarded by two experts.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Nie Li and his group entered the vortex, disappearing through the entrance of the Ghastly Ruins.

Shortly after Nie Li and his party entered, three people appeared at the entrance.

Hu Yong eyed his group and solemnly said, “Do you guys remember everything I told you? Do you remember what they look like?”

“Don’t worry, Young Master Hu. Even if they’re reduced to

ashes, we'll still remember them. We've already reached the Heavenly Fate Realm! Taking care of one kid is no difficulty!"

"That's good! Let's go!"

The group also entered the the Ghastly Ruins.

Hua Ling looked into the distance as coldly sneered three times. "That's hilarious. Xiao Yu already has a hard time protecting himself, and now his friends have attracted so many enemies. Isn't this just making it easier for me?" However, Hua Ling still wasn't assured. After considering it briefly, he also sent a dozen or so of his own men into the Ghastly Ruins.

Other than the few mentioned, there were also others who entered the Ghastly Ruins. However, it's unknown whether they entered because of Nie Li and his friends, or for their own purposes.

At that moment, Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu were watching over Nie Li and his group with bitter smiles.

"Those three are simply too good at attracting trouble! To think that there're actually so many people following them into the Ghastly Ruins."

"Should we go and resolve it?" asked Huang Yu.

Nanmen Tianhai considered it briefly, then said, "There's no

need. Let them make a din by themselves. As long as this matter doesn’t get too out of hand, of course.” If they themselves took action every time a student encountered a problem, how busy would they be?

The Ghastly Ruins

Nie Li materialised in a stretch of ruins that ran a thousand miles out. Everywhere, there were crumbled and ruined walls, forming an apocalyptic scenery. A majestic structure must have stood here at some point, but for some reason, it had now become a ruin. The sky was ashen-grey and an ill wind blew by. Occasionally, a herd of ghosts drifted through the air, wailing as they flickered in and out of perceptibility.

Those must be the Ghouls!

These ghouls grouped in the thousands. Even though, individually, they were of Earth Fate Realm, they'd be difficult to handle in such large numbers.

As if sensing the aura of a human, they screamed as they rained down upon him.

You could collect soul scales from hunting those ghouls!

The corner of Nie Li's mouth rose into a smile as his body transformed. He merged with his Fanged Panda and widened his mouth, shooting a Yin-Yang Blast into the sky.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Yin-Yang Blasts exploded in the sky, one after another, each

instantly devouring hundreds of ghouls. soul scales fell like rain. These soul scales were the hardest parts of the ghouls' bodies, and were also the foundation of their existence. Even when the Yin-Yang Blast hit these scales, they did not shatter.

The remaining ghouls fled in all directions, frightened by the explosions.

Nie Li leaped up to collect the falling soul scales before he resumed another round of skimming over the ruins, releasing more Yin-Yang Blasts, and frantically collecting the scales.

It seemed these ghouls were actually rather easy to deal with. If he continued at this pace, just how many soul scales would he be able to collect in two days? Why had those on the ranking board only managed to collect so few in their two days?

What Nie Li didn't know was that these Ghouls had all reached the pinnacle of the Earth Fate Realm, standing only a step away from the Heavenly Fate Realm. Under normal circumstances, it was really hard to kill even one. Furthermore, the fact that they moved in packs made them even harder to hunt. However, since Nie Li had come to the Draconic Ruins Realm, his strength had undergone huge surges; he too would soon step into the Heavenly Fate Realm. Furthermore, the Fanged Panda itself was even stronger than Nie Li was, since it had completely reached the Heavenly Fate realm. As for his Yin-Yang Blast, its power had also increased several fold.

Therefore, Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast easily swept the ghouls away!

Nie Li had no idea how Xiao Yu and Lu Piao were faring. However, Xiao's strength neared that of a 4-fate Heavenly Fate Realm expert; therefore, hunting ghouls shouldn't be too much of a problem for him. As for Lu Piao, Nie Li was sure that he'd probably encounter some problems. But even if Lu Piao's strength wasn't enough, that boy had a rather sharp head on his shoulders. Therefore, Nie Li didn't worry too much about him.

Nie Li continued to hunt ghouls like crazy. One thousand soul scales for thirty spiritual stones; that was a rather generous exchange rate.

Roughly five hours later, Nie Li had collected over twenty thousand soul scales. Such speed was simply shocking. It'd be easy for him to surpass Long Yuyin; he might even make it into the top five of the ranking board. These soul scales were the materialised forms of a ghoul's essence; although a Yin-Yang Blast couldn't destroy it, it would melt like ice when placed inside an interspatial ring.

Luckily, once a thousand soul scales have been gathered, they'd combine to form a single, larger soul scale. Therefore, Nie Li could easily carry these larger soul scales in a cloth bag.

Soul scales like these would make decent materials for forging soul weapons. It's a pity that these couldn't be removed from the training grounds; they could only be exchanged for items.

As Nie Li continued hunting ghouls, a powerful aura suddenly

permeated the air. A single man stood in the sky, watching Nie Li. This youth was roughly twenty years old, wearing a black outfit, and stared at him with sharp eyes. There was a prideful expression on his face and a massive sword strapped to his back. His aura was like an unsheathed blade.

Secretly, Nie Li was shocked by this aura. This person definitely had a much stronger aura than Xiao Yu. He'd probably reached at least the 5-fate mark, or perhaps even higher.

Chapter 293: The Sin Of Greed

This youth was named Murong Yu. As of now, he was practising his swordplay as he killed ghouls.

In the Ghastly Ruins, Murong Yu was firmly ranked first. It'd been a long time since anyone had posed a challenge to his position.

However, as he was training, he was suddenly alarmed by the sound of explosions, so he came to find the source.

Upon reaching his destination, Murong Yu realised that the sound was from Nie Li, who was hunting ghouls. Nie Li kept opening his mouth and spitting out black and white orbs, which exploded upon collision with the ghouls. Each orb instantly swept over several hundreds or even thousands of ghouls. It was a frighteningly fast hunting speed.

Nie Li was far inferior to Murong Yu in terms of strength, but Nie Li's hunting speed was still much faster.

Murong Yu couldn't help frowning. To think there'd actually be someone who'd integrated with a demon spirit as lowly graded as the Fanged Panda. Even in the smaller realms, the Fanged Panda was considered a low grade demon spirit that no one wanted. However, who would've thought that this particular Fanged Panda would be so powerful and knows such a weird and powerful energy bomb?

At this pace, Nie Li's ranking would definitely surpass his own before long!

Nie Li looked at Murong Yu, as he'd sensed a powerful aura just as Murong Yu appeared. What was he planning?

The two of them eyed each other. One was the strongest geniuses of the previous year, Murong Yu; the other was the strongest from the new year, Nie Li. What was going to happen between the two of them? Their confrontation incited the attention of several others nearby. Aside from Hu Yong's underlings, Hua Ling's men were also among them.

However, none of them had fully comprehended the situation yet; therefore, they didn't dare make unnecessary moves, such as approaching the two. After all, Murong Yu's strength wasn't something they could match against.

"You're Nie Li?" Murong Yu looked over his opponent with scrutiny. Nei Li still hadn't made a breakthrough to the Heavenly Fate Realm yet, but for a newcomer of this year, his strength was pretty decent.

Nie Li looked at Murong Yu. "That's right. Who are you?" Although Nie Li could sense the tremendous pressure bearing down on him, he didn't lower his head.

"I'm Murong Yu!" he proudly announced. A good majority of the younger experts were well aware of his name.

Murong Yu? Nie Li suddenly realised who he was. Before they'd entered the Ghastly Ruins, his name was the first one ranked on the hunting board!

But now that Murong Yu had appeared, what was he planning to do?

At that moment, someone from among Hua Ling's underlings suddenly shouted from afar, "Senior Brother Murong, we've all been looking forward to meeting you! Every one of us absolutely respects you! However, there were some newcomers who were disrespectful to Senior Brother Murong. Nie Li here said that you were a pile of dogshit who he'd soon crush beneath him! We couldn't accept such words, so a dispute occurred between us. However, our strength isn't on part with his!"

Murong Yu's narrowed his eyes as his expression turned cold. A vast wave of aura bore down on Nie Li. Murong Yu coldly snorted and asked, "Is that true?"

His cultivation was at least of the 5-fate Heavenly Fate Realm, or perhaps even stronger. His aura pressed down like a mountain, as if it was trying to tear Nie Li's body apart. After all, Nie Li hadn't reached the Heavenly Fate Realm yet; the distance between him and Murong Yu was too vast.

Nie Li instantly understood Murong Yu's intentions. With Murong Yu's intellect, there was no way he'd actually believe the words of Hua Ling's men. What Murong Yu needed was an excuse to suppress Nie Li, and Hua Ling's underling had just provided him with the perfect one!

The geniuses of each class year always feared challenges from the next year's geniuses. If they won, then it'd be a given; however, if they lost, they'd be reduced to stepping stones. That was also why Murong Yu kept challenging the genius of the year before him, Li Xingyun.

Nie Li was the most outstanding genius of the new class year, whereas Murong Yu was the most outstanding from the previous one. Before long, Nie Li would certainly challenge Murong Yu; therefore, Murong Yu had to make the first move and beat Nie Li down before that happened!

"If you're intent on condemning someone, why bother with a pretext? With your intellect, you wouldn't believe those guys anyways, right?" As Nie Li spoke, he gathered his Heavenly Energy to resist Murong Yu's aura. Now that Nie Li understood the vital points, he began to come up with countermeasures for it.

However, it's a pity that he was stopped at the top of the Earth Fate Realm, only a step away from Heavenly Fate Realm.

Even though Nie Li's cultivation speed was extremely fast and he'd reached the top of the Earth Fate Realm in just a single year, there was still too much of a difference between himself and Murong Yu.

Murong Yu's powerful aura forcing Nie Li's down, it was obvious that he was trying to bully the weak with his strength. However, at that moment, there was nothing that Nie Li could do about it.

In the Draconic Ruins Realm, there was no dignity for the weak! Nie Li had displayed powerful talent; therefore, he'd received the attentions of many higher-ups. At the same time, he'd also made many enemies from his own generation. They all fervently wished for someone to come along and beat Nie Li to the ground!

A general is made from the bones of thousands of soldiers. To walk the Dao of cultivation, you must step over others! Murong Yu was well aware of this; by stepping on Nie Li, he'd be able to receive more attention and more cultivation resources!

Dignity only comes with strength. No matter how loud the weak scream, no one will hear it!

Murong Yu heavily snorted. "Are you telling me that those brothers were framing you?"

Bang!

A surge of powerful aura swept over Nie Li and he felt like someone was hammering on his chest. He almost suffocated under the pressure.

Wrath!

An endless sea of wrath surged forth. Nie Li tightly clenched his fists and merged with the Fanged Panda. His fur turned scarlet red.

“Looks like you’re quite unconvinced!” Murong Yu coldly looked down on Nie Li. “In that case, I’ll make sure to teach you a good lesson today. If you want to stay in the Skysoul Institute, then you’ll have to learn to respect your elders first!” When Murong Yu barked, his voice had turned into sonic blades and flew towards Nie Li.

Murong Yu hadn’t even drawn his sword yet, but there was already sword intent contained in his voice.

Nie Li felt death lunging at him through the impending sonic blades.

Nie Li furiously roared and spat a Yin-Yang Blast toward these sonic blades.

Boom!

The Yin-Yang Blast exploded in the sky, shattering many of the sonic blades. However, one made it through the explosion and shot towards Nie Li, moving as fast as lightning.

Nie Li saw the incoming sonic blade and immediately dodged sideways. “Dammit! The difference between our cultivations is too great. Unless I use a secret technique, it’ll be impossible for me to deal with him!”

Fwoosh!

The sonic blade grazed past him, leaving a three to four inch wound that spattered fresh blood.

The shockwave sent Nie Li rolling several times before he finally managed to steady himself. He held his wound and furiously glared at Murong Yu. The difference between them was too great; it'd be impossible for Nie Li to win. If he remained here any longer, he'd only suffer more humiliation!

This had always been a world where the strong preyed on the weak. Since Murong Yu had obtained his chance, he definitely wouldn't let Nie Li go so easily!

Murong Yu looked down at Nie Li from his position in the sky and continued to suppress Nie Li, as if he was trying to crush his body. Murong Yu made a slight beckoning motion with his right hand and Nie Li's bag of soul scales flew towards him.

Murong Yu caught the bag in his hand and coldly laughed. "Your strength is just mediocre. You haven't even reached the Heavenly Fate Realm, but you're using such cheat-like methods to collect so many soul scales. These don't rightfully belong to you. I'll be confiscating them!"

Nie Li had spent five hours gathering those twenty thousand soul scales. What cheat-like methods? The Ghastly Ruins didn't even have rules on what methods could or couldn't be used to collect soul scales. Obtaining soul scales in the first place was the proof of real ability! Murong Yu wasn't a law enforcer of the Skysoul Institute; what right did he have to confiscate Nie Li's soul scales?

However, this was a world where only strength mattered!

In his current state, Nie Li didn't have enough strength. It was impossible for him to face Murong Yu!

Strength! Strength!

Without strength, you can't protect your dignity. That was the rule of the Draconic Ruins Realm! In his previous life, Nie Li had faced far more and worse humiliations.

Nie Li slightly narrowed his eyes. Someday, he would definitely take back everything that Murong Yu has taken from him today. He would make sure that Murong Yu paid the price for this humiliation!

Murong Yu wore a mocking smile as he swept his palm in a slapping motion towards Nie Li. "Junior Brother, you don't seem terribly satisfied. But so what if you're dissatisfied? Now, I'm sure you've learned how to respect your elders! Otherwise, this lesson would've been a waste of your Senior Brother's good intentions!"

Murong Yu wasn't going to let the matter end here; he'd already decided to ruthlessly humiliate Nie Li, until Nie Li could never raise his head towards others again. He wanted to leave his shadow in Nie Li's heart, impeding his cultivation, so it would never rise!

Nie Li sensed the slap whistling towards him. The moment

Murong Yu let his guard down, a chilling light flashed through Nie Li's eyes. He suddenly dropped the Fanged Panda transformation, while simultaneously merging with the Shadow Devil and activated its void-form.

Nie Li's figure disappeared into thin air. Murong Yu's palm of energy swept through the spot where Nie Li had been standing, but only impacted the ground and caused a deep crater.

Murong Yu frowned briefly when he saw his palm energy land a miss. He scanned his surroundings, searching for traces of Nie Li; however, he couldn't find Nie Li's location. Just what was going on? How could that fellow suddenly disappear?

In the split second before Nie Li disappeared, it looked like he'd merged with another demon spirit. Just what exactly was going on? Had there ever been a person capable of merging with a second demon spirit?

Who would've thought that Nie Li actually had such methods up his sleeve? Murong Yu never imaged that he'd lose his target in such a way. He was furious as he continued to search for traces of Nie Li.

Ever since Nie Li's cultivation had risen, the time limit on his void-form had increased, allowing him to maintain the transformation for longer periods of time. Nie Li gradually moved to an area where there were more buildings. Despite the extension, there was still a finite time limit to the void-form; therefore, he had to think of other ways to hide from Murong Yu.

Chapter 294: Settling For Second

Nie Li's cultivation was already considered extremely fast.

In his previous life, Nie Li had cultivated for several hundreds of years before he reached the Heavenly Fate Realm. However, this time, he only needed a little over one year — almost two — to reach the the doorway to the Heavenly Fate Realm.

The higher he climbed, the slower his cultivation speed would become.

However, right now, he was still too weak; he couldn't even take control of his own fate.

Nie Li was pressured by the urgency of his own situation. Hard work and talent by themselves were useless upon reaching the Draconic Ruins Realm. He still needed to get his hands on large quantities of cultivating resources: in particular, spiritual stone essence!

Geniuses of lower realms were usually recruited by different families, and thus became their underlings. Those who were able to grow by themselves, without the support of such families, were extremely few. Nie Li didn't want to join a family, since that would make his road much harder, later down the line.

Everyone around him, including Murong Yu, would stop at nothing to prevent him from obtaining more cultivating resources.

Hua Ling's men had only provided him with an excuse. The most crucial thing was that Nie Li still lacked strength and had no one to back him up. That's why Murong Yu dared to bully him!

Murong Yu scanned his surroundings, but still couldn't find Nie Li. He briefly frowned. Did Nie Li use some sort of special technique that let him escape to another location?

By now, one of Hua Ling's underlings — the one who'd spoken earlier — had also flown over and began searching the surroundings. However, they couldn't find traces of Nie Li either.

This underling looked at Murong Yu and smiled. "That Nie Li kid must have run away. Senior Brother Murong, he couldn't have gotten far. We can still chase him down!"

Murong Yu looked at him with a smile that wasn't a smile. He walked up to that underling, then punched him in the stomach with a cold smile. "I'm not really fond of that kid called Nie Li, but the same goes for you. I hate being used by others!"

After being hit by Murong Yu's punch, the poor underling's back arched like a shrimp as his face twisted in pain.

"You..." He furiously glared at Murong Yu. Although he was at 2-fate Heavenly Fate Realm, he was still far from Murong Yu's level.

"You dare to glare at me?" Murong Yu raised a leg and dropped it

on the man's head, smashing his head to the ground with a cold smile. "You need to show respect when you meet someone who's stronger than you. Get it?"

"Senior Brother Murong...I apologise!" The underling finally spat those words from his mouth as he felt like his brains were about to burst.

"There we go!" Murong Yu snorted and took his victim's soul scale bag, then said in an a disdainful voice, "You only managed to hunt a little over two thousand ghouls? Trash!" Upon finishing his words, Murong Yu tucked the soul scales away.

The nameless expert was filled with rage, but he could only remain on the ground, with his head under Murong Yu's foot. He laughed in an attempt to placate his tormentor, "Ah, Senior Brother has seen an embarrassing sight of me. I only have these soul scales with me, but Senior Brother should take them!"

Murong Yu kicked him as he laughed along. "That's right. Pretend to be a dog and give me three good barks. Then I'll let you go!"

The man hesitated for a bit, but eventually gave in as he sensed Murong Yu's foot pressing down harder and harder. In the end, he opened his mouth and barked three times, "Woof, woof, woof."

Murong Yu laughed, "Not bad, not bad! Almost like the real thing!"

Although Nie Li was in his void-form, he still got a clear view of this scene. Murong Yu was an even more despicable person than the Long Yuyin from his previous life. Luckily, Nie Li had used the void-form to dodge Murong Yu's attack; otherwise, he would've ended up worse than the guy over there!

Without strength, you will only be humiliated by others!

Nie Li tightly clenched his fists as he slowly moved towards the ruins. Under the cover provided by the ruins, he first deactivated his void-form, then immediately activated his Divine Stream combat ability. This turned him into a streak of light that flew off into the distance.

For a single moment, Murong Yu sensed a trace of Nie Li's aura. He furrowed his brows briefly, then coldly snorted, "Who would've thought that you'd be so fast at running away? But if you want to escape from my clutches, it won't be so easy!"

Just as Murong Yu prepared to give chase, a thought suddenly crossed his mind and he halted his steps as an evil smile revealed itself at the corner of his mouth. "Since you're so good at hunting ghouls, I'll let you continue hunting for a while. I'll deal with you afterwards!"

If Murong Yu caught Nie Li now, the only thing he'd be able to do was give Nie Li a beating. If he acted too harshly, who knew if someone might step out to protect Nie Li? It'd be better for him to be patient now and reap the profits later.

Nie Li flew on for a few hundred miles. When he saw that Murong Yu wasn't chasing after him, he knitted his brows. Murong Yu was strong. If he wanted to give chase, it'd definitely be tough for Nie Li to escape. However, Nie Li figured it out after pondering briefly.

"Trying to take advantage of me? Fat chance!"

He'd rather choose death over dishonor! Since Murong Yu was plotting against him, then he'll just leave this place! If he continued hunting ghouls, there was a likely chance that all of his hard work would just end up benefitting Murong Yu!

It never crossed Nie Li's mind that he'd suffer such a huge setback right after entering the Ghastly Ruins. It seemed like collecting spiritual stones by hunting ghouls wasn't possible for him anymore. Aside from Murong Yu, there were still many others watching him. Even if he managed to collect some soul scales, the others might easily snatch them away. When Murong Yu was busy with Nie Li, Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu didn't appear. Those two were probably not going to take action, as long as things stayed within somewhat reasonable bounds of the rules.

Furthermore, Hua Ling and Hu Yong's underlings were also gathered in the Ghastly Ruins. Peaceful times in here were but a dream to Nie Li now.

Then how were Lu Piao and Xiao Yu faring? However, finding them would be difficult due to the size of the Ghastly Ruins. At least Lu Piao and Xiao Yu's lives wouldn't be in danger; at most, they'd suffer some setbacks. Remaining here would just be a waste

of time for Nie Li, so he moved towards the exit of the Ghastly Ruins.

Nie Li emerged from the entrance of the Ghastly Ruins and into the outside world.

There was a crowd outside the Ghastly Ruins. They blankly stared at Nie Li when he came out. None of them had expected him to return so quickly.

“Did you guys hear? That Nie Li kid was hunting ghouls inside the Ghastly Ruins, but got beat up by Murong Yu. He even got his soul scales stolen from him.”

“At least he’s somewhat smart. He knows he’d only get humiliated again, if he stayed inside the Ghastly Ruins”

“It’s his fault he offended so many people.”

“Murong Yu is the genius of the previous batch. Nie Li’s got a deathwish in provoking him!”

Who knew how many people were rejoicing at the fact that Nie Li had suffered in the the Ghastly Ruins? Due to his shocking displays of talent, many students viewed him as a dangerous opponent. Only by preventing Nie Li from obtaining more spiritual stones, they’d be able to slow down his cultivation speed.

They couldn’t get in his way on the Saint Soul Board. However,

Nie Li was left dreaming about benefitting from the Ghastly Ruins and the Yin Flame Wasteland!

If he wanted to obtain more spiritual stones, then he'd have to head to the outside world. However, the outside world was even more dangerous than the two testing grounds!

Nie Li sensed their enmity and understood that these people would stop at nothing to prevent him from getting more spiritual stones!

Without spiritual stones, he wouldn't be able to cultivate. Furthermore, his level of cultivation required a large quantity of spiritual stones. Nie Li thought as he walked: how could he obtain more spiritual stones?

His current strength was still too weak, and there were many methods that couldn't be used for various reasons. Even if he obtained spiritual stones by curing others' illnesses, one problem was that it'd be very time-consuming. Another problem was that there'd still be people getting in his way.

He couldn't afford it!

He thought back to the arrogant and overbearing Murong Yu, and the Demon Lord who was still growing stronger. He thought about the fearsome Sage Emperor and all the events that he might encounter in the future.

If he didn't become stronger, he'd be at the end of his rope when the future came. And if something unexpected happened...

Nie Li thought over things carefully. He thought of the Nightmare Demon Pot. He'd always been unwilling to let someone else know of its existence; however, all the other ways of obtaining spiritual stones was now blocked. Even if he managed to reach the Heavenly Fate Realm and headed to the outside world, there would still be many people waiting to teach him a lesson.

Nie Li was out of options!

If he wanted to use the Nightmare Demon Pot, Xiao Yu and Lu Piao wouldn't be of much help. The only one was Gu Bei!

From what Nie Li had seen of Gu Bei's character, and the fact that Nie Li had cured his sister, it could be said that Gu Bei was someone who'd keep his promises!

By now, Nie Li noticed that he'd been wandering around the Skysoul Institute for quite some time. He decided to merge with the Shadow Devil and activate its void-form to dodge the prying eyes of passerby as he entered Gu Bei and Gu Lan's courtyard.

Upon entering, Nie Li noticed Gu Lan sitting on the chair, quietly cultivating.

She wore a white silk dress with a blanket draped over her legs. She'd reached a crucial point in her cultivation as white mist rolled

off her body. Her clothes were drenched in sweat, that her pearly white skin and light pink chest wrap could be vaguely seen.

Today, Gu Lan still had a pale face; however, her slender hands had gained more of a fleshy pink colour to them.

Nie Li awkwardly retracted his gaze as he attentively stood to the side and waited. Since Gu Bei wasn't around, he could only wait for Gu Lan to finish her cultivation.

Roughly an hour later, Gu Lan finally opened her eyes. Upon seeing Nie Li, she lightly smiled and said, "Sir, have you been waiting for very long?"

Nie Li cupped his hands in a greeting and said, "It wasn't that long. This mansion doesn't seem very secure, since it was so easy for me to sneak in. But please forgive me for my lack of manners."

Gu Lan smiled, "I've been crippled for so long that my enemies don't see any worth in me. However, it'd still cause a huge ruckus if I did end up dead, so, no one would risk it!"

Nie Li understood Gu Lan's meaning. He involuntarily swept his eyes over Gu Lan's body, then immediately pulled them away. His voice slightly trembled as he asked, "I wonder if Sister Gu Lan's health has improved any?"

Gu Lan lowered her head to take a look at herself. Only then did she realise that her body was covered in sweat. A flush smeared

over her pale face as she mobilised her energy to evaporate all the sweat. “Thank you for your concern. After taking the medicine, I already feel much better!”

Nie Li nodded. “En.” With just the two of them, he couldn’t help feeling a sense of awkwardness. He wondered when Gu Bei would return.

Chapter 295: Demon Spirits For Sale

Nie Li and Gu Lan awkwardly looked at each other, neither knowing how to start a conversation. Just then, Gu Bei walked in from outside.

Gu Bei blankly stared at him. “Nie Li? Why are you here? News outside is circulating. They say that you and Murong Yu had some…conflicts in the Ghastly Ruins?” he said with a slight pause.

Nie Li had a straight face as he said, “You don’t need to be too considerate of my feelings. You said ‘conflict’? What conflict? I haven’t even reached the Heavenly Fate Realm. How could I possibly be his match? Naturally, he crushed me. He even took all the soul scales I gathered!”

Gu Bei never expected Nie Li to make such a straightforward admission. Gu Bei patted his friend on the head and smiled, “Then what are you going to do? Murong Yu is still really strong. I’m afraid that even the two of us won’t be his match.”

Nie Li calmly replied, “I have no choice but to endure it for now. I have something else that I might need your help with.”

Gu Lan couldn’t help raising her head towards Nie Li. If any other youth had encountered Nie Li’s situation, they’d probably be beyond infuriated. She never expected Nie Li to deal with it so calmly.

Gu Bei hit his own chest and announced, “Say the word. No

matter what it is, I'll do my best!"

"I want you to help me acquire demon spirits with Ordinary, Good, or Excellent growth rates. As for numbers, please acquire as many as possible!" said Nie Li.

At Nie Li's words, Gu Bei scratched his head. "I don't know why you'd want so many demon spirits. Most of the demon spirits in the Draconic Ruins Realm are pretty high grade creatures with Dragon Bloodlines. They're all much better than the ordinary demon spirits you want!"

"I don't need any demon spirits with Dragon Bloodlines."

"If we're just talking about ordinary demon spirits, only those with Extraordinary or God Level growth rates are good for battle. Ordinary ones with low growth rates are basically useless!" Gu Bei was rather confused. "If you want to integrate with a demon spirit, I can totally get you a better one!"

"I have my own uses for them. However much you spend in collecting the demon spirits, I'll pay back in the future!" Nie li continued, "I need a lot of them. The more the better!"

Gu Bei thought about it for a bit, then said, "It shouldn't cost too much to get those ordinary demon spirits. There aren't many in the Draconic Ruins Realm, but not for the smaller realms. I can send someone to hunt for them, so I'll be able to get you a lot in a short time!"

Nie Li gave him a light smile. “Then I’ll be troubling you!”

Gu Bei chuckled. “Why be so polite? We’re brothers! On top of that, you’ve even saved my sister!”

In just a short while, Gu Bei finished his arrangements and sent a few Heavenly Fate Realm experts to the smaller realms to hunt for ordinary demon spirits. It was a small task for them, of course. However, since Nie Li had personally entrusted this task to Gu Bei, everything would have to be very secretive. Therefore, Gu Bei only sent his most trusted aides.

In the span of a single day, Gu Bei’s men managed to gather more than twenty thousand demon spirits from one of the nearest small realms.

Nie Li received the first batch of demon spirits and returned to his room to begin refining them. There were quite a few among these twenty thousand that had Good or even Excellent growth rates.

Nie Li began the refining process by placing ten demon spirits of the same growth rate into the Nightmare Demon Pot. It’d been awhile since he last refined demon spirits, but he still managed to operate it easily.

Refinery failure!

Refinery failure!

Refinery success!

Nie Li refined batch after batch and the Nightmare Demon Pot continued to produce demon spirits with higher growth rates. The more he refined, the more energy the Nightmare Demon Pot absorbed from the disintegrated demon spirits.

Nie Li stayed in his room and continued to refine demon spirits. In the batch of twenty thousand demon spirits, there were a little over thirty with God Level growth rates. Under normal circumstances, a demon spirit with a God Level growth rate, but without the Dragon Bloodline, would only sell for somewhere between thirty to fifty spiritual stones.

That would already be considered a huge sum. After all, ordinary students, aside from those like Gu Bei who had backgrounds, would find it difficult to come up with thirty to fifty spiritual stones for free spending. Anyone from a family like Gu Bei's would definitely choose to integrate with a demon spirit that possessed the Dragon Bloodline, or perhaps even the Ancient Bloodline. People like them wouldn't want an ordinary demon spirit, even if it had a God Level growth rate.

Although people like Murong Yu and Hu Rong were trying ways to prevent him from obtaining more spiritual stones, Nie Li definitely wasn't going to helplessly wait for death!

If he couldn't collect spiritual stones from the Ghastly Ruins, then he could collect them in other ways. After all, could you die

from holding your urine [1]? Once he obtained enough spiritual stones, his cultivation would undergo a huge surge and he'd soon surpass Murong Yu.

By now, Lu Piao and Xiao Yu had returned to the courtyard.

Nie Li was curious about Lu Piao's bruised face. "Lu Piao, what happened to you?"

Lu Piao was extremely irritated and only became more furious as he thought about it. "Don't remind me. I collected over three thousand soul scales from the Ghastly Ruins, but all of them were stolen by that scumbag Hua Ling's underlings. I even got beaten up by them!"

Xiao Yu bitterly smiled. "I also encountered the same issue, but I got out slightly better, since they couldn't defeat me with their level of strength. However, I've only managed to collect a little over five thousand soul scales during those two days! After I came out, I heard news that you'd exited a day earlier than me?

Nie Li nodded. "Yeah, I encountered Murong Yu and he snatched the twenty thousand soul scales that I'd gathered." It looked like this problem wasn't his alone; even Lu Piao and Xiao Yu were being picked on. Xiao Yu was still quite strong, so he could resist them. However, Lu Piao couldn't do the same.

Originally, the three of them should've reaped rather decent profits from the Ghastly Ruins, based on their strengths. However, everything was disrupted by those scumbags.

Lu Piao angrily said, “No wonder Murong Yu managed to set a new record for himself by the time we came out! So that’s how he got more than one hundred twenty thousand soul scales!”

Xiao Yu pulled out all one hundred sixty spiritual stones that he’d managed to collect and said, “I managed to collect a few, so we can split these first!” This was the first time he’d gotten so many; after all, his past strength was incomparable to his current strength. It’s a pity that he only managed to collect so few during the once-a-month opportunity.

Although Xiao Yu’s one hundred sixty spiritual stones were a huge quantity, it was still insufficient for them. The Heavenly Energy contained in one or two hundred spiritual stones wouldn’t even cause the slightest ripple in Nie Li’s soul realm!

Nie Li shook his head and said, “There’s no need. I have other ways of obtaining spiritual stones! Some people are trying to get in our way of gathering spiritual stones, so how can we let their wishes come true? Let’s take a trip to the institute’s market!

“What are we going to the market for?”

A light flashed through Nie Li’s eyes. “To sell demon spirits!” He’d thought about letting Gu Bei sell those God Level growth rate demon spirits for him; however, after thinking over it again, he decided that it’d be better if he went personally. After all, it wouldn’t be polite to rely on Gu Bei for everything.

Furthermore, if Nie Li sold those God Level demon spirits by himself, he could claim that he'd gotten them from the Tiny World. If they didn't believe him, they were welcome to go investigate the Tiny World themselves. Not that they'd be able to get in anyways.

Nie Li was certain that he'd suffer some obstructions in selling the God Level growth rate demon spirits; however, he'd already made mental preparations. Within the Skysoul Institute, his enemies wouldn't dare make a move against him. Therefore, he planned to sell as many as possible.

Shouts echoed throughout the Skysoul Institute's market as students filled the place, making transactions on various items.

Nie Li and his group made their entrance into the market.

Lu Piao became a little dejected when he realised just how poor they were. "Nie Li, during the last battle, I realised the importance of artifacts. The opponent I encountered wasn't much stronger than me, but he had a Grade 2 artifact with him. No matter how hard I fought, I couldn't be his match! Now that I'm at the market, I've learned that a single Grade 2 artifact costs sixty to seventy spiritual stones!

He thought back to his glory days in Glory City. Back then, a million or even ten million demon spirit coins were just loose change to him. But no one recognised demon spirit coins here!

Lu Piao could only windowshop the artifacts in envy.

When Nie Li released news that he had God Level growth rate demon spirits, it immediately attracted the attentions of many students.

“Did you guys hear? That newcomer called Nie Li is going to sell some God Level growth rate demon spirits!”

“Do they have Dragon Bloodlines?”

“No way! A demon spirit with the Dragon Bloodline and a God Level growth rate would be priceless. They’re just ordinary demon spirits with God Level growth rates!”

“Then, what’s the point?”

The students discussed amongst themselves. “A God Level isn’t bad. After all, in the smaller realms, a God Level growth rate is one in a million!”

God Level growth rate demon spirits were much too attractive for these ordinary students.

These people correctly guessed that Nie Li couldn’t collect spiritual stones the usual way, because someone was getting in his way. News that Murong Yu had served Nie Li a beating and stolen his soul scales was widespread. Although Nie Li came in with a lot of momentum, it ultimately came back to bite him in the butt. Therefore, it was reasonable that he’d be the target of bullying.

That was the rule of the Skysoul Institute. It was Nie Li's fault he didn't have any background worth speaking of while possessing a talent that others envied.

Lu Piao projected his voice as he began advertising. "God Level growth rate demon spirits for sale! Fresh God Level demon spirits! Fifty spiritual stones for one, but I'll give you four for the price of three!"

Nie Li was trying to sell as many demon spirits as possible before Hua Ling and Hu Yong's underlings arrived.

Fifty spiritual stones for one was an extremely cheap price. On top of that, they were making it four for the price of three. This offer immediately attracted many people's attention. At the same time, it raised their curiosity. Just how many God Level growth rate demon spirits did Nie Li have?

God Level demon spirits were rather attractive goods and the potential buyers quickly increased in numbers. Soon, two transactions were made and two God Level growth rate demon spirits were sold; however, a little bargaining happened and the prices were adjusted for a total of ninety-three spiritual stones.

At first, there were plenty of people just standing by, watching. But once they confirmed that Nie Li was indeed selling genuine God Level demon spirits, their excitement rose. A few people couldn't pull out so many spiritual stones at the moment, so they left to scrape up the funds.

God Level demon spirits were rather rare in the market, only occasionally seen around. The sudden appearance of so many God Level growth rate demon spirits had an effect like a stone thrown into the calm surface of a lake.

---

[1] = [Not a formal Chinese idiom, but a somewhat common saying. it means "having an extra method is always welcome"]

Chapter 296: Li Xingyun

Nie Li continued to sell God Level growth rate demon spirits in large quantities, raising everyone's curiosity. Just where could he have gotten so many God Level demon spirits from?

Was the Tiny World really that mysterious? Aside from geniuses, they could even mass produce God Level growth rate demon spirits?

As Nie Li and his group busied themselves with selling demon spirits, a group of people walked up to them.

Their leader was a heroic looking youth who was roughly in his twenties. His cheeks were outlined with a dignified expression as he strode forward in wide and prideful steps. A powerful wave of aura surged as he approached.

The incoming wave hinted at a frightening power.

Nie Li sensed his presence and shifted his eyes to this youth. One look told him that this youth was even stronger than Murong Yu. Furthermore, this man cultivated the [Nine-Transformation Draconic Flames], which was the cultivation technique of the Ashen Flames Family. This technique allowed him to contain the powerful Draconic Flames aura within his body.

If he didn't suppress his Draconic Flames, he would be roughly an 8 or 9-fate expert.

This youth was from the Ashen Flames Family. That meant that the dozen or so people following him should also be experts from the Ashen Flames Family!

The Ashen Flames Family was one of the three major powers of the Divine Feathers Sect. They were also more neutral in standing and rarely ever participated in the contest for the Sect Master's position. However, their strength was not to be underestimated, as even previous Sect Masters had often tried to curry favor with them. This was an extremely mysterious family. Even during Nie Li's previous life, after the Divine Feathers Sect had fallen apart, the Ashen Flames Family still managed to stand strongly as an independent.

The youth gave Nie Li a once-over and lightly smiled. "I heard that you're selling God Level growth rate demon spirits?"

"That's right." Nie Li nodded as he attentively observed this youth's attitude, trying to guess his intentions.

The youth firmly said, "How many God Level growth rate demon spirits do you have left? We'll just go with your price and take them all!"

Lu Piao's eyebrows twitched as excitement revealed itself on his face. He must be a moneybag, if he could afford to buy all their demon spirits.

Nie Li asked in a calm voice as he guessed the identity of the

opposite party, “I wonder how I should address this Young Master?”

The youth looked at Nie Li as the trace of a faint smile appeared at the corner of his mouth. “You must be Nie Li, I’ve heard of you before. You and Long Yuyin are the only decent ones among the newcomers. My name is Li Xingyun of the Ashen Flames Family!’

Nie Li recalled the past. In his previous life, there had indeed been such a person within the Divine Feathers Sect. That person seemed to have competed for the Patriarch’s seat of the Ashen Flames Family. However, he failed to acquire it and left. After he left the Divine Feathers Sect, he became a domineering figure. That fellow was a powerful genius. Outside of the Divine Feathers Sect, his reputation was far greater than Master Bei’s or even Long Yuyin’s. However, his character was also somewhat debatable, as he he could not differentiate between good and evil. Despite that, he’d made friendly contacts in every corner of every world and had a bunch of loyal and devoted brothers following him.

Such a prominent figure should still have a positive outlook.

Nie Li said, “We still have twenty-four God Level growth rate demon spirits left.”

At Nie Li’s words, Li Xingyun’s brows twitched in surprise. He never expected Nie Li to have so many God Level growth rate demon spirits. Li Xingyun thought that after selling so many, Nie Li would have at most five or six remaining.

Li Xingyun gave a satisfied smile as he said, “It doesn’t matter how many God Level demon spirits you have, I’ll take all of them. But it’s a pity that among your God Level growth rate demon spirits, there aren’t any with Dragon Bloodlines. It’d be better if you had demon spirits with a Dragon Bloodline and a growth rate of Excellent or above.” Although Li Xingyun was only third in the line of succession to the Ashen Flames Family, he’d already recruited thousands of geniuses under his wing. Furthermore, his wealth was also very frighteningly vast; therefore, he had no problems with taking all the God Level demon spirits.

“In the future, if I ever come across anything of the sort, I’ll make sure to contact Young Master Li!” Nie Li lightly smiled.

“Oh?” Li Xingyun obviously wasn’t expecting Nie Li to say such words. Did Nie Li have some secret method for obtaining God Level demon spirits?

Since Li Xingyun had a large amount of geniuses under his wing, he wasn’t going to be stingy about purchasing items that could enhance his men’s strengths.

Li Xingyun proudly said, “As long as you have God Level growth rate demon spirits, you should contact me. No matter how many you have, I’ll take them all!”

Nie Li didn’t know how deep Li Xingyun’s pockets were; however, since Li Xingyun was a successor to a powerful family, he should possess a lot of capital. If Li Xingyun wanted to buy so many God Level demon spirits so quickly, he was obviously preparing for a power struggle. After Nie Li connected this

knowledge with the rumors from his previous life, he instantly understood the whole picture.

There would only be benefits in having a good relationship with such people!

Lu Piao quickly calculated, “Twenty-four God Level growth rate demon spirits. That’s nine hundred spiritual stones, total!”

“Fine by me!” Li Xingyun brought out nine hundred spiritual stones and tossed them over to Lu Piao.

In return, Nie Li passed the remaining twenty-four God Level demon spirits to Li Xingyun.

Li Xingyun received the demon spirits, then patted Nie Li on the shoulder and said, “I like you. If you’re interested in joining me, please look for me anytime. I’ll definitely treat you well! But it’s also fine if you’re unwilling. Either way, if you ever get your hands on some more God Level demon spirits, you can sell them to me anytime!”

Nie Li casually smiled and said, “Many thanks for Young Master Li’s appreciation. If I come across any God Level demon spirits, I’ll definitely look for you.” Nie Li had no interest towards the internal struggle within the Ashen Flames Family. Who knows what would happen this time? Maybe Li Xingyun would win this time. Or perhaps he might lose, same as the previous life.

The Divine Feathers Sect's internal operations were a complete mess. Those who were loyal to the sect itself could only observe the internal struggles, as they were helpless against it. The fights between the major families could also get extremely intense.

The splitting of the Divine Feathers Sect in one hundred years wasn't completely unpredictable.

Nie Li didn't intend to rely on Li Xingyun, and these intentions were reflected in his words. Li Xingyun also didn't mind it as he said, "Alright then! I'll be waiting for your good news!"

Li Xingyun turned to an underling behind him and said, "Pass a message to Hua Ling. From now on, I'll be looking after Nie Li. Get him to keep his hands to himself; otherwise, I'll take care of both him and his men!"

At Li Xingyun's words, Nie Li cupped his hands."Many thanks to Young Master Li!"

In his heart, Nie Li understood what was going on, as clear as day. Li Xingyun had probably conducted a thorough investigation on him; therefore, he was well aware that Hua Ling and Hu Yong were making trouble for Nie Li. However, Li Xingyun had only mentioned Hua Ling and not Hu Yong. He wanted to show Nie Li his goodwill; at the same time, he was hinting at something else. For now, Li Xingyun would help Nie Li with only half his problem. He was implying that as long as Nie Li joined him or at least cooperated with him, then he'd take care of everything else.

Indeed, he lived up to the rumors of a domineering figure. Although he was still in his twenties, he was already experienced in these stuff.

“Then we’ll go ahead and take our leave!” Li Xingyun lightly smiled, then led his entourage away.

The bystanders watched Li Xingyun leave before breaking into soft discussions.

“I wonder what Young Master Li plans to do with so many God Level demon spirits?”

“Are you not aware? Young Master Li has always been very generous to his loyal and devoted underlings. I’ve heard that all of his underlings are paired with a Grade 3 Artifact. He probably bought so many God Level demon spirits for his underlings!”

At those words, the bystanders couldn’t help being moved. Indeed, joining the various large factions could greatly benefit them, especially if they ended up with a generous master.

“This Nie Li sold so many God Level demon spirits and earned one thousand two hundred spiritual stones in such a short while. That supply will probably last him awhile.”

“Yeah, who knows where that kid got so many God Level demon spirits from!”

The students were envying him as they talked. One thousand two hundred spiritual stones was a vast fortune! To the likes of them, it was a sum that could only be admired from afar. They might not even be able to gather so many spiritual stones even if they spent several years gathering them.

Aside from ordinary students, Nie Li also attracted the attentions of a few others. Shortly after Nie Li began selling God Level demon spirits, Hu Yong, Hua Ling, and their men arrived. However, they knew that Li Xingyu had talked to Nie Li, so they didn't dare approach him.

Soon, news spread that Nie Li had formed a deal with Li Xingyun and that all the God Level demon spirits had been sold for over a thousand spiritual stones.

Hu Yong was extremely infuriated, since Li Xingyun obviously wasn't placing him with any importance. He was rather upset when the thought about Nie Li's one thousand plus spiritual stones; Nie Li's cultivation was due to soar by leaps and bounds. However, he didn't dare entice Li Xingyun's trouble. Nanmen Tian and Huang Yu had also warned him before; therefore, he didn't dare cause any trouble within the Skysoul Institute.

On the other hand, after Hua Ling received the news from his underling, he became angered to the point that he wanted to smash something.

Hua Ling wasn't alone in bullying Nie Li and co. However, he was the easiest to deal with and was warned directly!

The more he thought about it, the more furious he became. His hatred for Li Xingyun peaked. However, he didn't dare provoke Li Xingyun with his current strength. Li Xingyun was third in line to succeed the Ashen Flames Family. Among the younger generations of the Ashen Flames Family, he still had a lot of authority!

Not only was he afraid to entice Li Xingyun's trouble, he needed to prepare a huge apology gift, in case Li Xingyun suddenly remembered him!

As for the future, as long as Nie Li and Li Xingyun didn't have a falling out, he wouldn't dare provoke Nie Li anymore. After all, Li Xingyun had already warned him. How could he dare to be impudent?

By now, Nie Li and his party had been gone for awhile.

Xiao Yu asked, "Nie Li, did you bring those God Level demon spirits from the Tiny World?" Even within the Tiny World, there couldn't be so many God Level growth rate demon spirit.

Nie Li replied, "I can't really tell you right now. I'll tell you in the future." After all, the Nightmare Demon Pot was a secret that Nie Li wouldn't tell even to those closest to him. It was better if fewer people knew about things like that. If news leaked out, it'd stir up huge trouble.

Li Xingyun's side was capable of purchasing so many God Level growth rate demon spirit, and was still asking for more. However,

Nie Li had bigger plans.

Ordinary God Level demon spirits weren't worth much money. The ones that were worth the most were demon spirits with Dragon Bloodlines!

Chapter 297: Reality

The third day was, once again, Venerable Redsoul's lesson.

Gu Bei, Nie Li, and Lu Piao sat together.

Gu Bei secretly passed an interspatial ring of demon spirits to Nie Li and whispered in his ear, "Nie Li, my underlings have caught another sixty thousand-something demon spirits!"

"Nice! Thanks a lot. Here are six hundred spiritual stones!" Nie Li passed a bag to Gu Bei.

Gu Bei furrowed his brows briefly, then asked in an unhappy tone, "What are you doing?" He wasn't helping Nie Li for a reward. Furthermore, those ordinary demon spirits weren't worth much. This was just a small favor between friends. By giving him money, Nie Li wasn't treating him like a friend!

Nie Li patted Gu Bei on the shoulder and smiled. "I wanted you to help me acquire some demon spirits with Dragon Bloodlines. Ordinary growth rates are fine."

At Nie Li's words, Gu Bei's brows relaxed as he straightforwardly agreed. "Easy, no problem!"

Nie Li had exhausted another two hundred spiritual stones the night before. That speed was simply too frightening! In order to continue cultivating smoothly, he had to think of other ways to

obtain more spiritual stones!

Simply selling God Level growth rate demon spirits was still far from enough, so Nie Li decided to aim for demon spirits with Dragon Bloodlines. However, he needed Gu Bei to secretly acquire the demon spirits first. He could only begin refining after he'd received enough materials.

In this lesson, the Venerable Redsoul was lecturing on cultivating combat abilities. He explained in simple terms as almost all of the students listened attentively.

Nie Li, on the contrary, was thinking about other things.

Everyone in the class had heard of the recent incidents through the grapevine gossip. Nie Li had undoubtedly become the most extraordinary person within the class. However, since Nie Li had defeated Long Yuyin, no one else dared to provoke him. Furthermore, Nie Li had also become the focus for all the girls.

Long Yuyin quietly sat in a corner, watching Nie Li. She knew that she wasn't Nie Li's match, since she'd been defeated so thoroughly last time. However, she couldn't call up the slightest bit of hatred for him. Instead, it was strong curiosity and the desire to challenge him.

She wanted to know how Nie Li cultivated. That man was filled with all kinds of mysteries.

She understood that if she bothered Nie Li any more, she'd only succeed in making him hate her even more. The only way she could gain the qualifications to talk to him was by becoming stronger. Since she was young, Nie Li had been the only person of her age who'd beaten her. He was the only one among their generation who'd gained her recognition in terms of strength! In addition, Nie Li's actions had also made her to re-examine her past actions, and allowed her to change and grow as a person.

As Venerable Redsoul continued to explain the lesson, the class remained abnormally quiet.

Nie Li's thoughts drifted off into the distance. He hadn't seen his Master since that unexpected meeting in the Saint Soul Grounds. He couldn't help wondering if his Master was still living in that valley. Nie Li recalled the memories from his previous life and was filled with longing towards his Master. He briefly entertained the thought of visiting her in that valley, then made the decision to do so.

The Venerable Redsoul smiled. "Demon spirits are the most important factor in cultivating combat abilities. As of now, the demon spirits that you guys are integrated with aren't that strong. Only after you've reached the Heavenly Fate Realm will you be able to integrate with better demon spirits, especially ones with Dragon Bloodlines."

"As geniuses with Heaven Spiritual Roots, I hope that you'll integrate with a Dragon Bloodline demon spirit with at least an Extraordinary Level growth rate. That will also greatly benefit your future development!"

At Venerable Redsoul's words, many of the disciples from smaller realms sighed. Dragon Bloodline demon spirits were already extremely expensive. One with an Ordinary growth rate would cost one to two spiritual stones, but one with a Good growth rate would cost seventy to eighty spiritual stones. Those with Excellent growth rates might even price in the thousands. Generally, Extraordinary Level demon spirits were only obtainable for disciples with good family backgrounds! Ordinary families wouldn't do either; only those with deep backgrounds would be capable.

Where would students like them get an Extraordinary Level Dragon Bloodline from?

Compared to that, it'd be much smarter to get an ordinary God Level demon spirit.

The price of an ordinary God Level demon spirit was more or less the same as a Good Level Dragon Bloodline demon spirit, or maybe even slightly higher. However, the price itself wasn't that bad, and the quality-price ratio was still pretty high. Therefore, ordinary God Levels were best-sellers among ordinary disciples.

As for God Level growth rate Dragon Bloodline demon spirits, those were simply priceless. Even the three major families only had a few hundred experts integrated with God Level Dragon Bloodline demon spirits.

That was strategic power!

The central pillar of the Divine Feathers Sect!

In the recent years, there'd been many deaths among pinnacle experts with God Level Dragon Bloodline demon spirits. That was part of the reason why the Divine Feathers Sect had declined. However, since the Divine Feathers Sect was once a powerful sect, it still had a solid foundation. As long as the sect could produce more powerful experts with God Level Dragon Bloodline demon spirits, it'd only be a matter of time until the sect returns to its glory days.

That was why Nie Li's Nightmare Demon Pot was an absolutely priceless treasure! It was also why he was so cautious every time he refined demon spirits.

Venerable Redsoul swept an eye over the murmuring students and smiled. "Naturally, you'll only come across an Extraordinary Level Dragon Bloodline by extremely sheer luck. So if you can't find an Extraordinary Level demon spirits with a Dragon Bloodline, an Excellent Level one will do. You should wait until you've reached the Heavenly Fate Realm. When that time comes, you'll be allowed into the outside world to hunt for Dragon Bloodlines yourselves. You'll be able to take your time and search carefully!"

For those without family backgrounds, trying to obtain an Extraordinary or God Level demon spirit would be nearly impossible!

Jin Yan glanced at Nie Li and a smile of disdain leaked from the corner of his mouth. Right now, Nie Li's talent was stronger and surpassed his own, but so what? Jin Yan's family had already prepared an Extraordinary Level Dragon Bloodline demon spirit for him. Just wait until he reached the Heavenly Fate Realm, then he'd start integrating with it!

As for Nie Li, he'd be lucky if he could find even an Excellent Level Dragon Bloodline. Or he might not even be able to accomplish that much!

That was the gap between their social statuses. Even if Nie Li joined a family, that family might not be willing to provide Nie Li with an Extraordinary demon spirit. If he joined a family, he'd only end up being a lapdog. There'd always be a distinct difference between him and the family's blood members!

This was the case in all the sects, not just the Divine Feathers Sect. Geniuses from the smaller realms were usually tamed by the larger families and turned into underlings, forever at the mercy of their respective families. Although, of course, there were some astonishing geniuses who could shape their own fates. However, throughout history, there were only a few such people and all had become distant legends.

The blood members of the families enjoyed eternal riches and the family's protection. Even if they committed a wrong, as long the punishment wasn't something akin to a death sentence, they'd still walk out fine. This was far different from the geniuses of smaller realms whose fates were already decided by the heavens. If a smaller realm genius wound up dead, there wouldn't even be

anyone to mourn them.

This was the Draconic Ruins Realm, a sect-family that had progressed to the peak.

At first, geniuses of the smaller realms all believed that the world was a fair place; but sooner or later, they'd all get smoothed out. The majority of them would join families and exchange their loyalty for other benefits.

Since Nie Li had displayed such shocking talent, he'd attracted the attentions of many higher-ups. These higher-ups would definitely do their best to protect Nie Li's life; however, as far as they were concerned, students with such shocking talent really should suffer some bullying, so that they won't let their strength get to their heads. That would also make them easier to control in the future!

The corner of Jin Yan's mouth curled into a cold smile. Those who'd come from smaller realms all wanted to climb to the top; however, they didn't realise that sometimes, there was an unbridgeable gap! And Nie Li was the same as them!

He wanted to see what heights Nie Li would reach without joining a family!

During the lesson, Venerable Redsoul explained many things about demon spirits, as well as his own understandings towards integrating with them. The students greatly benefitted from the lecture. Soon, the lesson was over.

“Go back and revise on what you’ve learned. If there are any questions or something that you’re unsure about, please ask about it in the next lesson.” Venerable Redsoul casually smiled. “Class ends here!”

Nie Li walked out with Lu Piao and Gu Bei in tow.

Gu Bei looked at Nie Li and said, “Nie Li, I heard that you sold a ton of God Level demon spirits?”

“That’s right.” Nie Li knew that Gu Bei would definitely enquire about it; furthermore, Gu Bei was certain to link it to Nie Li’s requests for ordinary demon spirits. Gu Bei might look like a stupid playboy, but he was actually a really smart guy.

Gu Bei laughed, “If you have so many ordinary God Level demon spirits, ‘don’t let the good water flow into someone else’s field’ [1]. A few of my cousins have some men who’ve got more men under them. Those guys have been looking for some good stuff to win people’s hearts over, in terms of recruiting. Other possibilities aside, several hundred God Level demon spirits would work perfectly fine. Of course, if there’re any Dragon Bloodlines with an Excellent Level growth rate or above, that’d be even better! As for pricing, we definitely won’t pay anything lower than Li Xingyun!”

The Gu Clan was extremely large and their power reached into all parts of the Divine Feathers Sect. So it was natural that they’d need lots of God Level demon spirits.

Nie Li said, “Please forgive me for not being so thoughtful!” It never crossed his mind that Gu Bei might also need some God Level demon spirits. He looked at Gu Bei and continued, “You’re not going to ask how I got those God Level demon spirits?”

Gu Bei gave Nie Li a meaningful look and winked. “That’s your secret. What right do I have to pry?”

Only Lu Piao couldn’t understand what they were talking about. “Even if you can pay for so many God Level demon spirits, where are we supposed to find them?”

Lu Piao had always been frank and outspoken; he wasn’t someone who hid his thoughts. Nie Li wasn’t going to let Lu Piao know about the Nightmare Demon Pot, in case Lu Piao leaked it out by accident.

On the other hand, Gu Bei had probably guessed it. However, he was a pretty loyal guy, and Nie Li was rather grateful for that. “Thanks! Once I get more God Level demon spirits, I’ll make sure to find you in your courtyard!” Doing business with Gu Bei would be much safer than doing business with others. However, Nie Li planned to sell a massive amount that not even Gu Bei would be able to take. Therefore, he also had to maintain a relationship with Li Xingyun.

---

[1] [Chinese idiom meaning “keep the good stuff for yourself and your family”.]

Chapter 298: Master And Disciple

Nie Li returned to his courtyard and continued refining God Level growth rate demon spirits like mad.

After absorbing the leftover energy from the demon spirits, the Nightmare Demon Pot's success rate seemed to have slightly increased. From the sixty thousand demon spirits, Nie Li produced almost a hundred God Level demon spirits.

Nie Li arrived in Gu Bei's courtyard alone and handed the God Level demon spirits to him. Gu Bei was going to help Nie Li sell them to his cousins before he went out to acquire Dragon Bloodline demon spirits for him.

Nie Li exited Gu Bei's courtyard, activated the void-form several times to dodge prying eyes, and moved according to his memories.

He followed a crooked path that stretched into the distance, walked past a patch of dense forest, and reached a quiet valley.

Peach blossoms bloomed richly, making the scene appear like a utopia.

It was exactly the same as the scene from his memories.

It was a quiet valley with a small stream that trickled through. Scenes belonging to his previous life appeared in his mind.

——

“Master, you told me to reach the ‘virtuous like water, for water does not compete’ state. But how do I accomplish this? I was born in a place called Glory City and all of my families, friends, and even my lover were killed. Should I go up to my enemies and tell them to be virtuous like water? I only believe in ‘an eye for an eye’. Given the slightest chance, I would kill every last one of them!”

His Master had only looked at him and smiled, “Stubborn disciple that couldn’t be enlightened.”

“It’s not that I couldn’t be enlightened. Everyone in the Divine Feathers Sect looks at you with disdain. If I was strong enough, I’d make all of them kneel before you as vengeance. What’s wrong with that?”

His Master stared into the endless sky. “In this world, bitter struggles are constant. In an instant, everything will become history. However, water can flow endlessly, nurturing all living things.”

——

Even now, Nie Li still couldn’t understand his Master’s words. Even in this life, he’d only been following one rule: vengeance for vengeance, an eye for an eye. Even after the danger to Glory City had been dealt with, there was still more vengeance that he’d yet to seek. The Demon Lord and the Sage Emperor still weren’t dead.

As long as his enemies weren't eliminated, Nie Li would never be able to find peace. Not for even a moment, not even in his sleep.

Was he supposed to correct the Demon Lord and Sage Emperor with a heart of mercy? What an absurd thought.

However, his Master had been genuinely kind to him.

Nie Li continued to walk as he recalled everything from his previous life. His eyes couldn't help filling up with tears. His Master was a gentle person, someone who Nie Li had respected the most. But as they say, 'nice guys finish last'; his Master hadn't lived for very long. Back then, when his Master died, the only thing Nie Li wanted to do was kill everyone in the Divine Feathers Sect.

But, he didn't go against his Master's wishes. He didn't massacre the Divine Feathers Sect; instead, he only caused a huge ruckus and beat all the experts of the Divine Feathers Sect to the ground.

Even so, his Master would never come back to life.

But now, he was back in this new life. Everything in front of him was so familiar.

He quickened his steps towards the straw hut and knocked on the door.

A familiar and pleasant voice sounded, "Come in."

Nie Li strode in as he saw his Master sitting on the ground. Her expression was so calm, without the slightest ripple. She gave off an ethereal feeling, as if she didn't really exist. Nie Li looked at his Master and felt an illusory and unreal sensation, as if she would disappear the next second.

Ying Yueru opened her eyes and a faint smile crossed her face. She said, "So it's you? Have a seat."

Nie Li vaguely sensed that this Ying Yueru before him was the exact same one from his previous life. His heart was filled with confusion as he sat before her.

The two of them exchanged looks as Nie Li tried to figure out where to start. He quietly remained seated as he looked at his Master. He was satisfied with just this.

Ying Yueru's clear eyes looked at Nie Li and she lightly smiled. "Now, I will tell you some things. Do not ask me why or how. There are some things that you simply shouldn't know. Even if you asked, I wouldn't tell you. If you need to know, then I'll tell you, even if you don't ask!"

Nie Li smiled at Ying Yueru's words. "Then what does Big Sister Ying want to tell me?" Nie Li remembered the past again. Back then, there were several occasions when he'd called his Master 'Big Sister'. He'd ended up with a huge lump on his head each time.

Ying Yueru smiled and smacked him on the head. "Unfilial

disciple! How dare you call me ‘Big Sister Ying’. You’re not showing the proper respect towards your Master.” However, she couldn’t help the smile on her face.

Nie Li was stunned for a moment and stared at Ying Yueru in shock. The words ‘unfilial disciple’ sent his memory drifting back into his previous life. Nie Li felt a strong urge to cry from the familiarity and closeness.

In his previous life, he’d experienced so much sadness. In the end, he was left all alone. The heart that had been tormented had now been slightly healed under his Master’s gaze.

Ying Yueru smiled. “You find it strange that I know these things. It is the result of the [Heaven’s Divination] technique that allows me to see through all illusions and calculate destiny. However, in calculating all this, I’ve exhausted fifty years of my lifespan.”

Nie Li’s heart was pained as he looked at Ying Yueru. “Why would you spend fifty years just to calculate this? You could’ve just asked me and I would’ve told you everything!”

Ying Yueru revealed a beautiful smile. “It wouldn’t have been as clear unless I calculated it for myself. You’re inside the situation. Through my calculations, I am viewing it as a third party.” Her voice was ethereal and peaceful as she continued, “There’s no need to say anything else. According to my calculations, you’re going to compete for the Sect Master’s position of the Divine Feathers Sect.”

His master was indeed like an immortal god, to have seen through the ambitions within his heart. Ever since he'd reached the Divine Feathers Sect, Nie Li had been aiming for the Sect Master's position. That was the only way to ensure that no one would ever harm his Master again.

Aside from obtaining cultivating resources, Nie Li had other motives for displaying his shocking talent. He didn't have time to wait. He needed to start planning now.

As far as others were concerned, becoming the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect was already a lifetime's greatest accomplishment. However, to Nie Li, it was only the first step to his plan.

Ying Yueru smiled towards Nie Li. "If you want to become the Sect Master, I have a recommendation for you. She can become your greatest aide." In truth, Ying Yueru's heart had also been changed. Ever since she'd performed that calculation, she suddenly found herself with a disciple who was deeply connected to her own previous life. However, she still belonged to this life, and couldn't get used to the idea of having a disciple. She found the experience extremely profound.

"Who?"

Ying Yueru looked at him deeply. "My Junior Sister, Long Yuyin."

Nie Li immediately refused. "Anyone but her. Every time I see

her, murderous intent leaks from my heart."

"There is a reason why she and the Dragonseal Family forced my death in the previous life. In her eyes, I am the one who killed her Master. And it is the truth; I was the one who killed our Master." Ying Yueru gazed into the distance as she sighed. "The cause and effect of this world are profound, I cannot explain it to you in such a short time. You hate her, she hates me, and this hatred became a tight knot. Only you can help her resolve the hatred she holds for me."

At Ying Yueru's words, Nie Li recalled various things from the past and finally began to understand why Long Yuyin wanted his Master's death. However, telling him to put down his hatred on such short short notice was still impossible for him. After all, he'd personally witnessed Ying Yueru's death and had personally seen how overbearing Long Yuyin was. With that kind of mentality, Nie Li's heart filled with wrath every time he thought of her. Now that he knew, he wanted to put it down, but there were some things that he just couldn't help.

"If you want her to put down her hatred for me, you'll have to put down your hatred for her first." Ying Yueru said as she looked at Nie Li, "This is the 'virtuous as water' that I spoke of. Even after experiencing two lives, you're still not willing to put it down?"

Nie Li still wanted to say something. "But..."

Ying Yueru's voice was as soothing as spring water as it calmed Nie Li's heart. "I'm not expecting you to achieve the 'virtuous as water' state. However, Long Yuyin can no longer threaten me, so

why not put down your hatred?”

“I...” Nie Li thought about it a little and finally nodded. “Alright.”

So it turned out that Long Yuyin and his Master were fellow disciples. Nie Li thought things over again. His Master was vastly knowledgeable and could calculate destinies; therefore, she must have a reason for asking him to do this. Both in his previous and current life, Nie Li had absolute faith in his Master’s words.

Ying Yueru wryly smiled. “The [Heaven’s Divination] technique exhausts a portion of my lifespan for every divination. If you want me to live longer, don’t ask so many questions.”

“Yes.” Nie Li’s mind went blank as he stared at her smile. In their previous life, Ying Yueru didn’t smile very much. But he remembered that the current Ying Yueru was still just a sixteen or seventeen year old girl. No matter how heaven-defying she was, she was still just a young girl.

Ying Yueru looked at Nie Li and said, “Once you leave here, you shouldn’t return for a while. You’ve attracted too much attention by coming here.” Since she performed her divination, she no longer knew how to act around Nie Li. After all, she was still just a sixteen or seventeen year old girl. It felt strange to suddenly have a disciple like Nie Li.

Nie Li vaguely suspected that his Master knew more than she was letting on; however, since she’d already said so much, he didn’t

want to enquire further.

He felt at ease, now that he'd seen his Master living peacefully. In his heart, he understood that it would be for the best if he came here as less as possible. After all, he was caught in a whirlpool; it would be best not to disrupt his Master's life.

A determined expression flashed through Nie Li's eyes. "In that case, please wait until I become Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect!" Only by becoming the Sect Master, could he protect his Master.

Nie Li slightly curled his back, then stood up and left.

Ying Yueru watched Nie Li's silhouette as her heart sighed softly. She probably won't be able to wait until Nie Li became Sect Master. She watched him disappear through the entrance before she looked away.

Chapter 299: Face To Face On A Narrow Path

The Divine Feathers Sect has many factions, all embroiled in an intense battle with each other. In one hundred years, the sect would thoroughly collapse. What Nie Li intended to do was become the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect within those one hundred years and obtain absolute authority. It was the only way to reorganize the Divine Feathers Sect.

Gaining control of the entire Divine Feathers Sect was Nie Li's first step in confronting the Sage Emperor!

Once he returned from this trip, he had to work on reaching the Heavenly Fate Realm as fast as possible. It was one of the crucial points to cultivation!

As Nie Li walked along the zigzagged path, he met a girl who was walking from the opposite direction. She halted her steps when she saw Nie Li.

This road was the only way to get to that valley!

Nie Li raised his head with a stunned expression. He never imagined that he'd run into Long Yuyin right here. Was she looking for his Master? Then again, his Master and Long Yuyin were fellow disciples.

Long Yuyin also never expected to encounter Nie Li here. Upon

seeing Nie Li, she felt like someone had seized her heart. She didn't know what to do with her her hands, nor did she dare approach and greet him. Originally, with her character, she'd never look at someone with much regard. However, her heart had changed a little ever since Nie Li had utterly defeated her.

Even she couldn't figure out why she felt so nervous upon seeing him. This wasn't like her at all!

No one else was here except for the two of them!

A surge of uncertainty left her at a loss as to what to do.

Nie Li stayed in place as he looked at her and asked, "Why are you here?"

Although he couldn't help being reminded of the overbearing Long Yuyin from his previous life, he still remembered his Master's words. For all the past and present vengeances, the solution starts with himself.

Although the current Long Yuyin was a little arrogant and tyrannical, she hadn't reached the wicked-beyond-redemption point yet.

Since he'd come back to life, he had the power to resolve this vengeance before it became deeper.

Long Yuyin's voice trembled. "I'm here to...I'm looking for

someone.”

Nie Li was puzzled. Who was this girl standing in front of him who showed this blushing red face? Was she really that overbearing Long Yuyin from his previous life? Was she really that unreasonably tyrannical woman?

The two were standing some distance apart. Nie Li found it was an uncomfortable distance for a conversation, so he took a step forward.

Long Yuyin’s body immediately stiffened and she took a step back. Her voice trembled. “What are you trying to do?”

Her face boiled as she thought back to the incidents when Nie Li humiliated her. He wasn’t going to be unforgiving again, was he? Right here, right now? There were only the two of them here and she was clearly not his match. Even her physical strength, which she had been the most prideful of, had been defeated by him. Faced with him, she no longer had the slightest fighting spirit.

Nie Li was a little dazed. Since when had Long Yuyin become so timid?

Nie Li stayed in place, but couldn’t help finding the situation rather funny. “Don’t worry. I can’t do anything to you since we’re inside the Skysoul Institute!” Nie Li really was trying to follow his Master’s instructions to resolve his hatred for her. But now that they were face-to-face, he had no idea where to start.

In his heart, Nie Li still held a grudge towards Long Yuyin. However, this was no longer his previous life; the situation was entirely different. After listening to his Master's teachings, he'd already decided to let it go.

Nie Li never thought that their clash would make the tyrannical Long Yuyin cower so timidly. She was totally different from the Long Yuyin who he'd known. Nie Li pieced it together. In his previous life, Long Yuyin had been extraordinarily talented since she was young and everyone had flattered her. Little by little, it got to her head and shaped her overbearing character. As time passed, and she became stronger, she became more and more despotic and arrogant. She viewed nothing as worthwhile. In the end, she forced the death of his Master.

However, the Long Yuyin of this life was still young! She could still be reformed!

She'd changed ever since Nie Li had thoroughly defeated her. She was still as strong as she'd been before, but now, she've restrained that overbearing character of hers at the very least!

However, the current Long Yuying would only yield to Nie Li. She definitely wouldn't be so timid towards others, like she currently was towards him.

It seemed that the Long Yuyin of his previous life had lacked such teachings. That was why she grew up to become such a terrible person.

An immoral smile leaked from Nie Li's mouth as he looked at the nervous Long Yuyin. 'Now that I've found the source of the problem, I'll make sure to thoroughly reform you! I'll turn you into a better person for the future!'

Nie Li moved towards Long Yuyin until he was only a step away from her. His thoughts drifted off into the distance. Before, his wrath and hatred for Long Yuyin had clouded his eyes. His Master's words had allowed him to re-examine his actions in this life. In reality, the solution was not necessarily 'a tooth for a tooth'. He could take advantage of the situation. While his opponent was still young; he could make her thoroughly lose her fighting strength or even convert her onto his side. Wouldn't that be clever?

Some people have lusted for blood since they were young, growing up to become ungrateful wretches. Such people aren't worthy of being reformed. However, people like Long Yuyin were different. Even if she was arrogant and overbearing, her character itself wasn't so bad. All she needed was a little smacking and lecturing. There was still space for reforming.

Every hair on Long Yuyin's body stood on end as Nie Li stepped closer and closer. She felt like a sheared sheep, naked under his gaze, suffocating under the pressure.

If it were anyone else, Long Yuyin would never feel such fear. Even if the opponent was an expert several times stronger than herself, she knew that they'd still fear the power of her Dragonseal Family. Therefore, they wouldn't dare do anything to her. However, that didn't apply to Nie Li. He'd been the first person to

ever scold her, then he'd used a whip to lash her. After that, he used his own physical strength to give her a good beating. But even after all that, even after she'd been provoked by Nie Li's words, she still wanted to fight him properly. She didn't want to take advantage of her family's power.

She realised that without her family, she was nothing to Nie Li.

Even though Nie Li only was a little taller than her, he was like a mountain, pressuring her so that she couldn't breathe.

Long Yuyin's heart thumped around wildly. She took heavy breaths as her chest heaved up and down. Under Nie Li's invasive gaze, she couldn't help covering her chest with both of her hands. Her voice trembled, "You...what are you trying to do?"

It should be mentioned that Long Yuyin was actually really pretty. Compared to Nie Li's Master, each had her own merits. Both were of goddess-level beauties. Right now, Long Yuyin was wearing a tight-fitting outfit that outlined the curves of her figure.

Nie Li couldn't help finding Long Yuyin's edgy behaviour rather funny. This girl was too much of a narcissist. Did she think that he'd outrage her modesty? He'd heard somewhere before that overbearing women are often only strong on the outside. Under that outward appearance is actually a weak heart. He'd heard that Long Yuyin had been raised by a single-mother, who'd later remarried. Was that why she'd acted so rude and unreasonable, so that no one could get close to her?

Perhaps, Long Yuyin was just lonely. Her overbearing character was just a mask.

As these thoughts crossed his mind, the hatred he'd held for Long Yuyin from his previous life finally dissolved. The corner of his mouth curled as he looked at Long Yuyin, who was acting like a frightened rabbit. Being the 'bad guy' in this life felt pretty good.

Nie Li patted her on the shoulders. "Long Yuyin, Ying Yueru is my Master. I don't know what kind of grudges you have between the two of you, but I want you to know that she's a kind-hearted person. She definitely wouldn't hurt others. I hope you can put down your feelings and think things over again. Maybe there was a misunderstanding somewhere?"

When Nie Li's hand touched her shoulder, all the muscles in her body immediately tensed up. She was so nervous that she couldn't even think anymore. This was a wilderness where no one else was around. Would Nie Li let her go?

Long Yuyin wasn't thinking about Ying Yueru anymore. She could only reply with a trembling voice, "Oh."

Nie Li blankly stared at her for a moment. Why was Long Yuyin being so easy to handle today? Her fingers were almost white from how hard she was clenching them. Her face was also blushed. He couldn't help finding the scene rather amusing. If he had improper thoughts and tried to take liberties right now, she probably wouldn't even be able to retaliate, right?

Perhaps this girl before him was the real Long Yuyin!

The difference between the previous and current Long Yuyin was so large that Nie Li couldn't help finding it a little funny. However, he stopped teasing her when he saw that she was about to bury her head into her chest.

Nie Li looked at Long Yuyin again. "Go back and think about what I said. If you have any problems, please do come to me!"

He couldn't stop internally laughing. What a gentle sheep she was! However, he didn't push her any further, as he wanted Long Yuyin to carefully consider his words first. He then brushed past her and walked away.

Nie Li had only taken a few steps before Long Yuyin's voice suddenly called, "Wait!" She felt as though she'd used all the strength in her body just to say that word.

Nie Li turned around to face her. "What's the matter?"

"Didn't you tell me to stay as far away as possible...?" Long Yuyin's voice died towards the end of her sentence, until it was as soft a mosquito's buzz.

However, Nie Li still heard it clearly. He smiled, "Even if I explained those matters earlier on, you probably wouldn't understand. However, after listening to my Master's teachings, I've decided to put down my hatred for you. Long Yuyin, I also

hope that you'll let go of your hatred for my Master. After that, maybe we could still become friends..."

"We have class in three days. I'll be waiting for your answer." Nie Li finished his words, smiled, then turned around and left.

Long Yuyin was at a loss as she watched Nie Li's silhouette shrink away. Why did Nie Li hate her? Was it because of Ying Yueru? How did Ying Yueru become Nie Li's Master? Long Yuyin's thoughts were in a tangled mess. Her stiffened body finally began to ease up as Nie Li moved further and further away. Her entire body felt weak, like she'd been drained of all her energy.

It was only a simple encounter with Nie Li, but she felt as though she'd experienced a huge battle.

Chapter 300: Respect

Long Yuyin just stood there for a while, before she finally began to walk quietly towards Ying Yueru's home. Nie Li's words had set her mind thinking. Ying Yueru's fate was in Long Yuyin's hands; but did she really want her dead?

She thought over this question for an indeterminant amount of time. After all, Ying Yueru was her Senior Sister. As for the matter concerning the their Master, Long Yuyin also felt that there was a story behind it.

It was just like Nie Li said; Ying Yueru was someone who'd rather hurt herself than hurt others.

Nie Li returned to Xiao Yu's courtyard.

Xiao Yu saw him and enquired, "Nie Li, where did you go?"

Nie Li smiled. "I went to meet an old friend."

"Old friend?" Xiao Yu was rather puzzled. Nie Li had only come to the Skysoul Institute not too long ago. How did manage to get an old friend?

Nie Li didn't bother to give Xiao Yu much of an explanation. Instead, he looked past Xiao Yu, saw Huang Ying, and immediately greeted her. "So you're here?"

“Nie Li, hello!” Huang Ying immediately exposed a lovable smile as she grabbed Xiao Yu’s arm with both hands, like a cute and helpless baby bird.

Nie Li gave a meaningful smile as he said, “I’ll get back to cultivating. You guys can get busy!”

Xiao Yu’s face flushed red. “Nie Li, don’t misunderstand!”

Nie Li laughed as he waved goodbye. “Misunderstand? You’re just having an honest conversation, right?” He gave Huang Ying a wink, then returned to his own room.

Huang Ying blushed slightly red, but she still held onto Xiao Yu’s hand, refusing to let go. Xiao Yu, however, looked helpless and depressed.

When Nie Li entered his room, he saw Goddess Yu Yan hovering in the air as she cultivated. However, what really surprised him was the fact that her entire body was enveloped in golden flames. These flames continued to burn, raising the room temperature to a frightening degree.

A powerful energy churned throughout the room.

It never crossed Nie Li’s mind that Yu Yan might reach the Heavenly Fate Realm before he did. Furthermore, her Heavenly Fate Realm seemed to be slightly different from ordinary ones. Therefore, Nie Li had no idea just how strong she was, as he had no

basis for comparison.

The golden flames seemed to be melting the air.

When he saw that Yu Yan was in the middle of cultivating, he didn't disrupt her. He looked down and saw that Jindan was curled up in a corner, asleep. That guy's daily routine was just eat and sleep, eat and sleep. However, what surprised Nie Li was the fact that Jindan took really long naps after every meal. Each time he woke up, his aura would be several times stronger.

This little guy was getting stronger at a frightening speed!

Through his soul realm, Nie Li sensed that Lu Piao was about to reach the Heavenly Fate Realm after he'd absorbed so many spiritual stones. However, Nie Li himself still wasn't able to step through that doorway.

Usually, after absorbing so much Heavenly Energy, his cultivation should've also increased at a quick pace. However, all that Heavenly Energy from the spiritual stones have been absorbed by the vine in his soul realm; not much was left for him.

The only thing he could do was concentrate on his cultivation.

Time slowly flowed by.

Although the new batch of students had caused waves within the Skysoul Institute, the excitement died down pretty quickly. After

all, cultivation was still most important.

After being warned by Li Xingyun, Hua Ling also showed more restraint and immersed himself in cultivating.

Murong Yu was sulking, despite the fact that he'd made a new record in the Ghastly Ruins. It never crossed his mind that after escaping his clutches, Nie Li might exit the Ghastly Ruins instead of continuing to hunt. Even if he wanted to make more trouble for Nie Li, he no longer had a chance to do so.

The others also calmed down for the time being to focus on their cultivation.

One day passed after another.

Nie Li had been depleting anywhere between one to two hundred spiritual stones a day. However, the supply of stones within his interspatial ring was actually constantly increasing. This was because Nie Li was still refining God Level growth rate demon spirits every day. He either let Gu Bei help him sell them, or he sold them directly to Li Xingyun. There was also a portion that had been dissolved into the market.

The quantity of spiritual stones inside his interspatial ring continued to increase at a frightening rate. Nie Li continued to purchase large numbers of demon spirits with Dragon Bloodlines; however, all had ordinary growth rates.

The more God Level demon spirits Nie Li sold, the higher Li Xingyun regarded him. Li Xingyun didn't know where Nie Li was getting the God Level demon spirits from, nor did he ask for an answer. After all, such things involved secrets. So there isn't any point in asking; on the contrary, it would hurt their business relationship.

Hu Yong was a little intimidated by Nie Li's close connections to Gu Bei and Li Xingyun.

—

Today, Venerable Redsoul's lesson was, once again, on the topic of physical training.

Everyone had immediately turned to look at Nie Li and Long Yuyin. In their previous lesson, Nie Li and Long Yuyin had gotten into a fight that had even left the grounds destroyed. The two of them weren't going to do it again, were they?

Long Yuyin hesitated for a moment and her steps paused. However, she finally approached Nie Li with her face flushed red and asked in a soft voice, "Can I practise with you?"

Her outfit made her look formidable and valiant. In addition to her beauty, her image could definitely topple any boy in the class. In the past, Long Yuyin's fiery character had distanced herself from everyone else. But now, the fact that Long Yuyin was actually speaking in such a soft voice made all the observer's jaws almost fall off.

Was Long Yuyin still that tigress that they'd known? Was this girl the wrong person?

It wasn't just the other students: even Lu Piao and Gu Bei were dumbfounded.

Lu Piao rubbed his eyes. "I don't think I've woken up yet! I must be dreaming!"

Nie Li couldn't help smiling when he saw how nervous Long Yuyin was. "Sure!"

Everyone was dumbfounded at this reaction. Their brains couldn't process the situation. Just what was going on?

Was this still the same Nie Li who'd told Long Yuyin to stay as far away as possible?

This transformation was too fast. Just what had happened in such a short amount of time? There must be a hidden story to it!

"I smell adultery. Nie Li, you couldn't have done something behind Goddess Ziyun and Ning'er's backs, right?" Lu Piao scrutinised Nie Li, but was heavily rewarded by Nie Li.

Even Venerable Redsoul was rather puzzled. These two had been so vehemently against each other, so why had they suddenly

calmed down? Anyways, it was all good news for him. After all, he didn't want to have constant conflicts between his students, even if it was absolutely normal for such prideful geniuses to butt heads. Even he couldn't stop them completely if they wanted to do so.

The drills began and everyone fought each other.

Long Yuyin's expression slowly turned serious. She leapt and threw a chain of roundhouse kicks towards Nie Li.

"You might have a long attack range, but there're still a lot of flaws. You're too slow!" Nie Li said as he dodged and returned three punches. One to her calf, one to her inner thigh, and one to her abdomen. "All three of these are flaws!"

Long Yuyin's face turned slightly pale as she suffered the three attacks and took several steps back. She felt numb from the three hits and her heart shivered. So it turned out that Nie Li was so much stronger than her! Previously, he was already going easy on her!

Actually, Nie Li was much weaker than Long Yuyin. After all, Long Yuyin possessed the Blood Dragon lineage. However, Nie Li's insight towards the Martial Dao was at a level that Long Yuyin couldn't compare with.

Long Yuyin's expression gradually became respectful as she carefully thought over Nie Li's advice. With a little more comprehension than the last time, she resumed her attacks on Nie Li.

Nie Li's voice turned solemnly strict. "Here, here, and there. Your reactions are too slow and your attack angles aren't right! That's wrong!"

Again and again, Long Yuyin was smacked onto the ground. However, she became more and more excited and ready each time she got up. Although Nie Li was being strict, she could sense that her combat techniques were steadily improving under his guidance. He taught way far better than any other teachers.

The rest of the students exchanged looks when they saw Long Yuyin's excited and somewhat frenzied expression. That woman must have gone crazy!

Venerable Redsoul watched their battle in utter shock and an expression that could only be described as 'ashamed' was on his face. He felt like he could no longer look anyone in the eye again.

Even he didn't have that much understand towards physical strength. Not compared to Nie Li.

As a mentor, he felt that he had nothing to teach Nie Li in terms of confrontations between physiques.

He could only pretend that he didn't know, since the other students couldn't see through it.

Long Yuyin's heart was filled with respect for Nie Li. Every

attack that seemed perfect to her was filled with flaws to Nie Li. His guidance had given her great insights, especially since she was a quick-learner. Through their fight, she sensed that his attainment on cultivation highly surpassed her own by several realms!

In her heart, she was also secretly dejected. Nie Li was Ying Yueru's disciple? Didn't that mean that Ying Yueru was actually much more powerful than she thought?

She continued to absorb Nie Li's teachings like a sponge. She sensed that Nie Li was the only one who could guide her strength towards an endless height.

Nie Li also realised that this woman could be taught. Since she was young, no one had really been able to lecture her properly; that had resulted in her domineering character. However, she respected those who were stronger than herself. Although there were others, like Murong Yu, who fit that description, as far as Long Yuyin was concerned, it was only because of age. However, Nie Li was the same age as her and could also defeat her in terms of physical strength. That was why she accepted him.

No matter how Nie Li reprimanded her, she continued to quietly endure. As they continued on, she actually became more respectful towards Nie Li, just like a diligent and respectful disciple to her Master's teachings.

The other students were speechless. None of them could figure out how Nie Li managed to tame such a tigress. When Long Yuyin dealt with other people, her bloodlust would terrify them.

However, she was as docile as a sheep when facing Nie Li.

Soon, the lesson was over.